



**U.S. Department of Justice**

**Federal Bureau of Investigation**

Washington, D.C. 20535

January 27, 2017

MR. JOHN GREENEWALD JR.

[REDACTED]

FOIPA Request No.: 1364377-000  
Subject: ESTABROOKS, GEORGE HOBEN

Dear Mr. Greenewald:

Records responsive to your request were previously processed under the provisions of the Freedom of Information Act. Enclosed is one CD containing 495 pages of previously processed documents and a copy of the Explanation of Exemptions. This release is being provided to you at no charge.

Documents or information referred to other Government agencies were not included in this release.

Please be advised that additional records potentially responsive to your subject may exist. If this release of previously processed material does not satisfy your information needs for the requested subject, you may request an additional search for records. Submit your request by mail or fax to – Work Process Unit, 170 Marcel Drive, Winchester, VA 22602, fax number (540) 868-4997. Please cite the FOIPA Request Number in your correspondence.

For your information, Congress excluded three discrete categories of law enforcement and national security records from the requirements of the FOIA. See 5 U.S.C. § 552(c) (2006 & Supp. IV (2010)). This response is limited to those records that are subject to the requirements of the FOIA. This is a standard notification that is given to all our requesters and should not be taken as an indication that excluded records do, or do not, exist.

For questions regarding our determinations, visit the [www.fbi.gov/foia](http://www.fbi.gov/foia) website under “Contact Us.” The FOIPA Request Number listed above has been assigned to your request. Please use this number in all correspondence concerning your request. Your patience is appreciated.

You may file an appeal by writing to the Director, Office of Information Policy (OIP), United States Department of Justice, Suite 11050, 1425 New York Avenue, NW, Washington, D.C. 20530-0001, or you may submit an appeal through OIP's FOIAonline portal by creating an account on the following web site: <https://foiaonline.regulations.gov/foia/action/public/home>. Your appeal must be postmarked or electronically transmitted within ninety (90) days from the date of this letter in order to be considered timely. If you submit your appeal by mail, both the letter and the envelope should be clearly marked “Freedom of Information Act Appeal.” Please cite the FOIPA Request Number assigned to your request so that it may be easily identified.

You may seek dispute resolution services by contacting the Office of Government Information Services (OGIS) at 877-684-6448, or by emailing [ogis@nara.gov](mailto:ogis@nara.gov). Alternatively, you may contact the FBI's FOIA Public Liaison by emailing [foipaquestions@ic.fbi.gov](mailto:foipaquestions@ic.fbi.gov). If you submit your dispute resolution correspondence by email, the subject heading should clearly state "Dispute Resolution Services." Please also cite the FOIPA Request Number assigned to your request so that it may be easily identified.

Sincerely,



David M. Hardy  
Section Chief,  
Record/Information  
Dissemination Section  
Records Management Division

Enclosure(s)

## **EXPLANATION OF EXEMPTIONS**

### **SUBSECTIONS OF TITLE 5, UNITED STATES CODE, SECTION 552**

- (b)(1) (A) specifically authorized under criteria established by an Executive order to be kept secret in the interest of national defense or foreign policy and (B) are in fact properly classified to such Executive order;
- (b)(2) related solely to the internal personnel rules and practices of an agency;
- (b)(3) specifically exempted from disclosure by statute (other than section 552b of this title), provided that such statute (A) requires that the matters be withheld from the public in such a manner as to leave no discretion on issue, or (B) establishes particular criteria for withholding or refers to particular types of matters to be withheld;
- (b)(4) trade secrets and commercial or financial information obtained from a person and privileged or confidential;
- (b)(5) inter-agency or intra-agency memorandums or letters which would not be available by law to a party other than an agency in litigation with the agency;
- (b)(6) personnel and medical files and similar files the disclosure of which would constitute a clearly unwarranted invasion of personal privacy;
- (b)(7) records or information compiled for law enforcement purposes, but only to the extent that the production of such law enforcement records or information ( A ) could reasonably be expected to interfere with enforcement proceedings, ( B ) would deprive a person of a right to a fair trial or an impartial adjudication, ( C ) could reasonably be expected to constitute an unwarranted invasion of personal privacy, ( D ) could reasonably be expected to disclose the identity of confidential source, including a State, local, or foreign agency or authority or any private institution which furnished information on a confidential basis, and, in the case of record or information compiled by a criminal law enforcement authority in the course of a criminal investigation, or by an agency conducting a lawful national security intelligence investigation, information furnished by a confidential source, ( E ) would disclose techniques and procedures for law enforcement investigations or prosecutions, or would disclose guidelines for law enforcement investigations or prosecutions if such disclosure could reasonably be expected to risk circumvention of the law, or ( F ) could reasonably be expected to endanger the life or physical safety of any individual;
- (b)(8) contained in or related to examination, operating, or condition reports prepared by, on behalf of, or for the use of an agency responsible for the regulation or supervision of financial institutions; or
- (b)(9) geological and geophysical information and data, including maps, concerning wells.

### **SUBSECTIONS OF TITLE 5, UNITED STATES CODE, SECTION 552a**

- (d)(5) information compiled in reasonable anticipation of a civil action proceeding;
- (j)(2) material reporting investigative efforts pertaining to the enforcement of criminal law including efforts to prevent, control, or reduce crime or apprehend criminals;
- (k)(1) information which is currently and properly classified pursuant to an Executive order in the interest of the national defense or foreign policy, for example, information involving intelligence sources or methods;
- (k)(2) investigatory material compiled for law enforcement purposes, other than criminal, which did not result in loss of a right, benefit or privilege under Federal programs, or which would identify a source who furnished information pursuant to a promise that his/her identity would be held in confidence;
- (k)(3) material maintained in connection with providing protective services to the President of the United States or any other individual pursuant to the authority of Title 18, United States Code, Section 3056;
- (k)(4) required by statute to be maintained and used solely as statistical records;
- (k)(5) investigatory material compiled solely for the purpose of determining suitability, eligibility, or qualifications for Federal civilian employment or for access to classified information, the disclosure of which would reveal the identity of the person who furnished information pursuant to a promise that his/her identity would be held in confidence;
- (k)(6) testing or examination material used to determine individual qualifications for appointment or promotion in Federal Government service he release of which would compromise the testing or examination process;
- (k)(7) material used to determine potential for promotion in the armed services, the disclosure of which would reveal the identity of the person who furnished the material pursuant to a promise that his/her identity would be held in confidence.

U. S. Department of Justice

(MATERIAL MUST NOT BE REMOVED FROM OR ADDED TO THIS FILE)



SERIALS 1-60

62-HQ-39979

SECTION 1

FEDERAL BUREAU  
DO NOT  
TROY of  
FOIPA # 102-7361  
INVESTIGATION

COPIED FOR

LED BY

NOV 6 1979

COPIED FOR

FOIPA

NOV 6 1979

SECTION 1-60

USE CARE IN HANDLING THIS FILE

Transfer-Call 421

## ATTENTION

The following documents appearing in FBI files have been reviewed under the provisions of The Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) (Title 5, United States Code, Section 552); Privacy Act of 1974 (PA) (Title 5, United States Code, Section 552a); and/or Litigation.

 FOIA/PA Litigation Executive Order Applied

Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

Computer or Case Identification Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Title of Case: \_\_\_\_\_

Section \_\_\_\_\_

\* File \_\_\_\_\_

Serials Reviewed: \_\_\_\_\_

Release Location: \*File \_\_\_\_\_

Section \_\_\_\_\_

This file section has been scanned into the FOIPA Document Processing System (FDPS) prior to National Security Classification review. Please see the documents located in the FDPS for current classification action, if warranted. Direct inquiries about the FDPS to RIDS Service Request Unit, 202-324-3773.

File Number: 62-HQ-39979Section 1Serial(s) Reviewed: All

FOIPA Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Computer Number: 1027361

File Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Section \_\_\_\_\_

Serial(s) Reviewed: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Computer Number: \_\_\_\_\_

File Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Section \_\_\_\_\_

Serial(s) Reviewed: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Computer Number: \_\_\_\_\_

THIS FORM IS TO BE MAINTAINED AS THE TOP SERIAL OF THE FILE, BUT NOT SERIALIZED.

SCANNED BY DocLab (RMD)

DATE: 9/15/05

ATTENTION

DO NOT REMOVE FROM FILE

LAST SERIAL: 100

**JOHN EDGAR HOOVER**  
**DIRECTOR**

Federal Bureau of Investigation

EAT:TAM

U. S. Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

December 24, 1935

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

Mr. Nathan  
Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Baughman  
Chief Clerk  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Edwards  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Joseph  
Mr. Keith  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Schuler  
Mr. Tracy

I have reviewed the attached memorandum addressed to you by Mr. Lester under date of December 10, 1935, concerning the experiments conducted by Dr. George Estabrooks, Professor of Psychology at Colgate in the use of practical and applied hypnotism. I believe that the Bureau's time would be well spent if some employee having a scholastic background in psychology were authorized to spend as much time as is necessary with Dr. Estabrooks for the purpose of developing his technique and obtaining the benefit of his experience. I believe that hypnotism has wonderful possibilities in the investigative field and have noticed a number of articles in the past year dealing with the success encountered by various European agencies, particularly, I believe, in Hungary, in the use of hypnotism during the course of questioning of subjects.

Respectfully,

E. A. Tamm

Conc by Exec Conf  
Mexico D.F.  
1-10-36 JFB

**RECORDED**

JAN 23 1938

62-39979-1	
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
JAN 12 201 00 A.M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
FBI - MEMPHIS	

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
U. S. Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

WHDL:BG

December 10, 1935.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

Re: Practical hypnotism as applied by  
Dr. George Estabrooks of Colgate  
University Faculty.

While in Colgate University to fill speaking engagements on December 9, 1935, Dr. George Estabrooks, Professor of Psychology at Colgate, outlined to me a plan of practical and applied hypnotism and asked my opinion concerning it.

Dr. Estabrooks has made considerable research into this subject and has been encouraged therein by Dr. George B. Cutten, President of Colgate University, a psychologist of some note himself who published some outstanding works about twenty years ago on this subject. Dr. Cutten informed me that he had witnessed many of Dr. Estabrooks' experiments and that they were marvelous in their results.

Dr. Estabrooks has developed a method of putting individuals to sleep without their knowledge that they are being hypnotized. He does not use the eyes in this method but a gentle massage of certain portions of the neck. As he explained the theory, the hypnotized person does not realize that he has been hypnotized. He has made hundreds of experiments in the last two years, particularly with CCC Camp members, and says that the system is absolutely infallible. He says that persons, while asleep from this method, will answer any questions propounded to them absolutely truthfully. He has also worked out a test, dealing with the reflex of certain muscles of the hand, which he states positively shows whether the subject is actually asleep or is "faking" sleep.

Dr. Estabrooks has had correspondence with certain members of the Military Intelligence Units of the Army and Navy and they have assured him that they are very enthusiastic concerning his work along these lines. He has been invited to come to Washington and give practical demonstrations before representatives of the Military Intelligence Units of both the Army and Navy, these Units to furnish him subjects for demonstrations.

RECORDED & INDEXED

62-39979-1

I informed him that you were tremendously interested in matters of criminology this kind and that they might have some possible use in criminological work. I assured him that, upon the occasion of his visit to Washington, you would very

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
JAN 23 1936  
TOLSON  
EDWARD J. EDWARDS  
LAWRENCE G. OLECK  
FOURTH FLOOR

51

12-10-35.

much like to have him meet our Technical Laboratory experts and have a confidential discussion with them.

Dr. Estabrooks assured me that his theory was absolutely "fool proof" and could be practiced by anyone without the slightest danger to the subject. I knew Dr. Estabrooks very well as a student at Oxford University and believe that his system contains great possibilities in criminological work. He informed me that he had been keeping it entirely secret and that it had been made known only to the Intelligence Units of the Army and Navy. Because of my personal friendship with Dr. Estabrooks, I feel certain that, if you so desire, I can make arrangements for him to discuss his theory with Mr. Coffey or other members of the Technical Laboratory staff, explain the results he has obtained to them in detail and, if desirable, give actual demonstrations. If he has a successful method, and it seems to me that he has, the Bureau could easily obtain very favorable publicity concerning the development of this theory, if and when Dr. Estabrooks decided to make it known to the world.

Incidentally, Dr. Estabrooks' idea is not to make money for himself but to aid the world generally, particularly shell-shocked and gased soldiers. Dr. Estabrooks was overseas several years with the Canadian Armies and had an enviable service record with them.

I suggest, in this connection, that Dr. Estabrooks might be given serious consideration as a lecturer on practical and applied psychology, to appear before some of the subsequent Police Training Schools conducted by the Bureau.

I feel that the Bureau has everything to gain and nothing to lose by discussing with Dr. Estabrooks, through its technical experts, his theory of applied hypnotism.

Respectfully,

  
W. H. D. Lester.

Federal Bureau of Investigation

U. S. Department of Justice

JJE:LBS

Washington, D. C.

January 10, 1936.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

The Executives' Conference took up for consideration a matter outlined in Mr. Lester's memorandum of December 10th and Mr. Tamm's memorandum of December 24, 1935, relative to a method developed by Dr. George Estabrooks, Professor of Psychology at Colgate University, of putting individuals to sleep without their knowledge that they are being hypnotized. Dr. Estabrooks was a classmate of Mr. Lester at Oxford University and during Mr. Lester's recent visit to Colgate University he was informed by Dr. Estabrooks that he had made hundreds of experiments within the last few years, particularly with CCC Camp members and states that the system which he has evolved is absolutely infallible. In hypnotizing the individuals he does not use the eyes, but massages certain portions of the neck. Mr. Tamm, in his memorandum, states that he believes the Bureau's time would be well spent if some employee having a scholastic background in psychology were authorized to devote the requisite amount of time with Dr. Estabrooks for the purpose of developing his technique and obtaining the benefit of his experience, as he believes that it has possibilities in the investigative field. Mr. Lester suggests that it might be desirable to have someone in the Laboratory have this theory explained and witness some actual demonstrations and believes that the Bureau could easily obtain very favorable publicity concerning the development of the theory.

The Conference was opposed to devoting any considerable time to a study of this method, as it felt that the Bureau should be very circumspect in any action regarding the application of this technique. It believes that it would be very undesirable to have any publicity in connection with this procedure, but feels that it might be casually followed up by some representative of the Bureau, and recommends that since Mr. Nathan will be in New York State within the vicinity of the University in a short time that he be authorized to tactfully contact Dr. Estabrooks with a view to obtaining information regarding this subject.

Those present at the Conference were Messrs. Tolson, Nathan, Clegg, Edwards, Tamm, Coffey, Tracy, Glavin and Quinn.

Respectfully,

RECORDED

JAN 21 1936

Clyde Tolson, Chairman

T. D. Quinn, Secretary

62-39979-2

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

NATHAN  
TOLSON  
TAMM  
FOUR  
FILE

Mr. Nathan  
Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Beauchamp  
Chief Clerk  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Edwards  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Horner  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Schindler  
Mr. Tracy  
Mr. Tracy-Jones  
Mr. Tolson

500.00

RECORDED

June 9, 1936.

62-39979-3

Professor G. H. Estabrooks,  
Department of Psychology,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Professor Estabrooks:

Mr. Nathan of this Bureau has informed me of his very interesting conference with you recently relative to the possibility of utilizing hypnotic processes in the field of law enforcement. I desire to express to you my sincere appreciation for your courtesy in cooperating with Mr. Nathan.

I should like to arrange, if possible, for you to be in Washington at some mutually convenient time during the next four months to make a talk before the Bureau's training school for Special Agents on the general application of psychology to the problem of law enforcement in crime detection. While you are in the city, if agreeable to you, I should like to learn more about the application of hypnotism as an aid in solving law enforcement problems and should like to arrange to have you confer with various members of the Bureau's Technical and Scientific Laboratory staff on the occasion of your visit to Washington.

The next training school for Special Agents will begin in July and will continue for fourteen weeks. If you will advise me as to the approximate dates when you will be available for this purpose, I shall be glad to make an adjustment in the Bureau's program in order to arrange for a time that will be convenient to you. You will be reimbursed, of course, for your expenses incident to your appearance before the Bureau's training school and your conference at the Bureau. I regret that it is not possible, under the Bureau's appropriations, to give an honorarium for such services, but I assure you that your cooperation will be deeply appreciated.

Mr. Joseph -----

Mr. Keith -----

Mr. Lester -----

Mr. Quinn -----

Mr. Schilder -----

Mr. Tamm -----

Mr. Tracy -----

Miss Gandy -----

Enclosure #867862.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation

HHC:ECS

U. S. Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

May 29, 1936.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

The Executive Conference considered a memorandum dated May 25, 1936, submitted by Mr. Nathan relative to his visit with Professor G. H. Estabrooks, Professor of Psychology and Vocational Director at Colgate University. Mr. Nathan suggested that Professor Estabrooks be invited to address the Bureau's Police Training School and while he is here, as his expenses will be paid for the above purpose, he can be provided with an opportunity to further discuss and demonstrate the technique of hypnotism and its application to law enforcement problems.

The Executive Conference believed that Professor Estabrooks might properly be invited to talk before the Bureau's training school for Special Agents, but thought it best not to ask him to talk before the Police Training School at this time. He can be assigned to discuss some subject in the field of the application of psychology to law enforcement without reference to hypnotism.

If this recommendation is approved, there is attached hereto a memorandum addressed to Mr. Clegg to effect this purpose.

Those present at this conference were: Messrs. Tolson, Nathan, Quinn, Tamm, ~~RECORDED COPY FILED IN 66-5021-661~~, Clegg.

Respectfully,  
*RECORDED COPY FILED IN 66-5021-661*

JUN 24 1936  
FOR THE CONFERENCE JUN 17 1936 P.M.

AUG 4 1936

Clyde Tolson  
Chairman,

T. D. Quinn,  
Secretary.

letter  
6-9-36  
HHC

Mr. Nathan	✓
Mr. Tolson	
S. R. Eason	
Chief Clerk	
Mr. Clegg	
Mr. Coffey	
Mr. Edwards	
Mr. Egan	
Mr. Felt	
Mr. Glavin	
Mr. Harboe	
Mr. Joseph	
Mr. Kehoe	
Mr. Lester	✓
Mr. Quinn	
Mr. Schlueter	
Mr. Tamm	
Mr. Tracy	
Miss Gandy	

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 66-5021-661

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation

U. S. Department of Justice

**Washington, B. C.**

May 25, 1936

HN:CSH

**MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR**

I was at Hamilton, New York, the seat of Colgate University on May 16 and 17, 1936. While there I conferred at length with Professor G. H. Estabrooks, who is Professor of Psychology and also Vocational Director of the students at Colgate. I also conferred with Dr. Cutten, the President of the University.

Professor Estabrooks has been conducting experiments in hypnotism for a little while and Dr. Cutten has been interested in hypnotism for many years. Dr. Cutten is in his sixties and has published certain books and articles concerning hypnotism, which he wrote while at Yale University some years ago. He was an associate of leading psychologists interested in hypnotism at that time, such as the late Professor Munsterberg of Harvard.

Professor Estabrooks demonstrated his ability to hypnotize certain subjects by placing under hypnotic influence three students of the University. The students were of the scholarly type. One was a senior and the other two were sophomores. The subjects were apparently put under hypnotic influence without trouble. While under the influence they were given certain post-hypnotic suggestions, such as looking in a book at their side, looking up certain references therein, and making statements in connection therewith. The experiments proceeded in an entirely successful manner.

Inquiry developed statements by both Professor Estabrooks and President Cutten to the effect that the hypnotic process can to date only be applied to voluntary subjects, who will place themselves entirely under the guidance of the hypnotizing practitioner. Of course, I pointed out that in the application of hypnotism to criminals, the criminals would obviously not be cooperative. The matter was discussed at some length during the two days I was there and it was thought possible that if the hypnotizing practitioner could be introduced to the criminal in the guise of a physician, who would recommend entire quiet to him, in this manner the subject might place himself in a condition whereby the hypnotizing process would be successful. This is, of course, possible. The technique would have to be evolved by practice, in accordance with the circumstances of each individual case.

**RECORDED**

62-39979-3

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

AUG 4 1936

**MOLSON CLEGG & FAMIS** JUN 17 1936 P.M.  
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Mr. Nathan .....  
 Mr. Tolson ✓ .....  
 Mr. Beauchman .....  
 Chief Clerk .....  
 Mr. Clegg .....  
 Mr. Coffey .....  
 Mr. Edwards .....  
 Mr. Egan .....  
 Mr. Foxworth .....  
 Mr. Harbo .....  
 Mr. Joseph .....  
 Mr. Keith .....  
 Mr. Lester .....  
 Mr. Quinn .....  
 Mr. Scheidt .....  
 Mr. Schilder .....  
 Mr. Tamm ! .....  
 Mr. Tracy .....  
 Miss Gandy .....  
 \_\_\_\_\_

RECORDED COPY FILED IN

Director.

- 2 -

5/25/36

Professor Estabrooks had certain ideas relative to the use of hypnotism during war time, such as placing a messenger under hypnotic influence, giving him a message to be delivered at a distance, and also affording him the post-hypnotic suggestion that this message should be delivered to no person except upon the disclosure of certain code words. I told him I did not see how this particular phase of the matter would be of professional interest to the Bureau and he agreed with me.

The hypnotic technique seems simple. It should be understood, however, that Professor Estabrooks pointed out that only one in five individuals is an appropriate hypnotic subject, and that, as stated in the foregoing, the subjects must cooperate to the fullest extent with the practitioner.

Professor Estabrooks was of the opinion that the process could be demonstrated to a selected group of Bureau representatives in six days. The technique, as I observed it, if it could be imparted at all, could certainly be imparted in six days to Bureau representatives. I am of the opinion, however, that certain indefinable qualities must be possessed by said Bureau representatives. Just what these qualities are I am unable to state.

Of course, there is ample room for deception in cases of hypnotism, inasmuch as the subject might feign hypnotic sleep and perform actions in accordance with post-hypnotic suggestions which he naturally would hear during his feigned sleep. Professor Estabrooks pointed out, however, that he possessed a certain instrument called, as I recall it, the psychogalvanometer, which afforded a sure test as to whether the subject was sleeping or otherwise.

During the tests Professor Estabrooks transferred "control" from himself to myself, in order that I might ask the subject certain questions during the hypnotic trance. He answered all questions asked and appeared to have a better memory during the trance than when fully conscious. This, I was told by both President Cutten and Dr. Estabrooks, is in accordance with their research activities. Hypnotized subjects possess a much clearer memory when under the influence than otherwise. Professor Estabrooks pointed out that a subject accustomed to the hypnotic control of one individual could not be hypnotized by another individual, so for this reason I tried no hypnotic experiments with his subjects myself.

Director.

- 3 -

5/25/36

My recommendation is as follows:

I am of the opinion that the Bureau, particularly the Laboratory, should engage in every possible research activity along lines of modern scientific law enforcement interest. I am of the opinion that Professor Estabrooks should be invited to come to Washington to address the next Police Training School, but not along the line of hypnotism. His subject is psychology and he could address the class on this subject. From what I could observe, he could deliver as interesting a lecture as the other outside scholars. He appeared to be much interested in young people and is probably a good instructor. While here in Washington, the Bureau could avail itself of his services for the purpose of taking a selected group of say supervisors and Laboratory experts, for the purpose of demonstrating upon them and to them his hypnotic process. Possibly in that group we could find certain subjects who could be hypnotized and in that same group certain subjects who, by reason of continued experiments on the individuals hypnotized, could develop the technique.

It all seems a little visionary, but I am of the opinion that proper research activity should be conducted. If this is accomplished, however, and particularly if any success is attained therein, it is highly desirable that the strictest secrecy be observed as to the Bureau's work along this line, inasmuch as any publicity would have an undesirable effect upon possible future criminal subjects, inasmuch as they would be on their guard against hypnotic suggestions.

Professor Estabrooks was of the opinion that through the Bureau he could obtain access to criminals in jails. This would undoubtedly be a splendid idea, but I pointed out to him that the jails, Federal or otherwise, were not under the control of the Bureau and that the Bureau's influence with jail officers might be harmful to him rather than helpful.

Professor Estabrooks would be entirely willing to come to Washington for the purpose indicated in the foregoing. His expenses, of course, would have to be paid, inasmuch as I gathered that his compensation was not particularly remunerative.

President Cutten desired to send his regards to the Director and stated that he would be willing at all times to assist in every possible manner and reply to any requests for advice or suggestions. Dr. Cutten impressed me very favorably, both as a scholar and as a practical man. He has had long experience and is an educator of considerable standing and influence, from all I could gather. I would rely much upon Dr. Cutten.

Very truly yours,



H. Nathan.

WDL:BG

July 28, 1936.

MEMORANDUM FROM MR. TOLSON

Re: Dr. George H. Estabrooks.

I took Mr. George H. Estabrooks of Colgate University, and Mr. B. P. Coffey, to lunch today.

Mr. Estabrooks was very enthusiastic in his comments upon the Bureau's laboratory and stated that it was far beyond his expectations and that he was most agreeably surprised to find how up to date it was and what fine equipment it possesses.

The three of us discussed matters of mutual interest, particularly in connection with Dr. Estabrooks' pet subject of practical hypnosis.

Mr. Coffey, I presume, will submit a detailed memorandum concerning Dr. Estabrooks' experiments in the Bureau and I have asked Mr. Coffey to notify me so that I could sit in on some of Dr. Estabrooks' demonstrations, if possible.

Respectfully,

U. S. D. Lester.

RECORDED

62-39979-4

AUG 3- 1936

SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
FBI - WASH. D. C.  
1936 A. M.  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

TOLESON	SEARCHED
WILHELM	INDEXED
Clegg	SERIALIZED
W. E. B. G.	FILED

EPC:JM  
62-37750

August 4, 1936

RECORDED **62-39979-5**

Professor G. H. Estabrooks,  
Department of Psychology,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

*Get (S)*  
My dear Professor:

I want you to know that I thoroughly appreciate the valuable time which you gave to the Bureau during the past week. Unfortunately I was not able to attend the demonstration which was given on the evening of July 31st, but I have studied with great interest the reports on the same which I received from those present. Fully aware of the many obstacles in the path of practical application of these principles, I nevertheless feel that the whole problem is worthy of careful study.

Your lecture before the Special Agents on Saturday morning was very well received and I want to thank you for cooperating to this extent with our training school division.

Mr. Acers has advised me of the great interest you evidenced in the work of the Bureau when he showed you around and I take this opportunity to advise you that your fingerprints have been duly recorded and are being placed in the Personal Identification section of the fingerprint files.

I hope that in connection with any further work which Mr. Nathan you might do along the line of the demonstration here, you Mr. Tolson will not hesitate to communicate freely with the Bureau in Mr. Beauchamp matter which may be of mutual interest.

Mr. Clay.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Dowsey.....  
Mr. Edwards.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Fowles.....  
Mr. Glavin.....  
Mr. Harbo.....  
Mr. Joseph.....  
Mr. Lester.....  
Mr. Nichols.....  
Mr. Quinn.....  
Mr. Schilder.....  
Mr. Tamm.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Gandy.....  
.....

Sincerely yours,

*Eric*

*Re: Dr. G. H. Estabrooks*

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation

EPC:JM

U. S. Department of Justice

Washington, D. C.

August 3, 1936

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. EDWARDS.

Re: Special demonstration on  
hypnotic technique by Dr.  
G. H. Estabrooks.

Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Vaughan.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Dawsey.....  
Mr. Edwards.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Foxworth.....  
Mr. Glavin.....  
Mr. Harbo.....  
Mr. Joseph.....  
Mr. Lester.....  
Mr. Nichols.....  
Mr. Quinn.....  
Mr. Schilder.....  
Mr. Tamm.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Gandy.....

The following report is submitted concerning the special demonstration on hypnotic technique by Dr. G. H. Estabrooks before the Executive Conference and several members of the Laboratory at 8 o'clock P. M. July 31, 1936. On the whole the demonstration was fairly impressive. It must be remembered that hypnotic technique involves the use of conditioned subjects and this conditioning apparently takes some time, the more time devoted to it, apparently, the more effective the results. In this regard Dr. Estabrooks was somewhat handicapped having but a five day period here in Washington in which to condition the two subjects. Of course, it is realized that the very same problem constitutes one of the biggest obstacles to the possible use of any such technique from the practical investigative standpoint.

In the first demonstration given, Mr. D. J. Parsons of the Laboratory was put in a hypnotic state by Dr. Estabrooks in a period of about one minute, using suggestions only, that is no artificial gadgets such as lights, mirrors or otherwise were used. The Doctor after giving a signal which had previously been suggested on a number of times under hypnosis to Parsons and which constituted lighting a cigarette, then proceeded orally suggesting that Parsons was going into a relaxed state. He kept the subject in this state for a period of four or five minutes during which he caused him to rigidly stiffen his arm, rotate his hands in a certain specified manner and also asked simple questions as for instance, "Did you go to Quantico today?" to which he was successful in receiving replies. Upon returning to consciousness, Parsons had but a very vague memory of what took place.

In his second demonstration he used Mr. R. A. Lovett of the Technical Laboratory, using an even quieter technique. He appeared to be successful in causing hypnotic sleep in perhaps thirty seconds with this subject. Throughout this test he merely questioned the subject putting simple questions and getting simple yes and no answers, except where the subject gave his street address upon request.

Following this he demonstrated and explained the use of the technique where it involved a victrola record prepared by him. Later on he gave a demonstration of the effectiveness of the victrola record, during which.

AUG 11 1936

RECORDED

&

INDEXED

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
EDWARD M. EDWARDS, DIRECTOR  
FILE

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

Memo for Mr. Edwards

-2-

August 3, 1936

time both of the above-named subjects again went into a hypnotic state under the sole influence of the victrola record. This record is one of Dr. Estabrooks' voice and was made in the Laboratory. It runs for seven minutes.

Subsequently Dr. Estabrooks undertook a description and explanation of the fundaments and possible application of hypnosis and after his own explanation invited questions, many of which were put to him by the members of the Bureau present. Dr. Estabrooks admitted the difficulty of approaching the criminal subject under suitable pretext, but thinks it can be worked out. He mentioned experimental work which he expects to conduct with subjects of the criminal type in Utica, New York in collaboration with the Sheriff's office. He hopes that he will be able to develop certain of these individuals into excellent informants who will go out and seek information influenced by suggestions made to them in hypnosis and will later report back only when hypnotized the information they have gathered, the important point in Estabrooks' theory being that the subject himself would have no conscious knowledge of the information he was carrying nor would he be aware of the fact that he was being an informant. Estabrooks also pointed out the possibility of its use on witnesses, particularly children, in an effort to better open up their minds to truthful detail in their statements.

In general he appears unusually cooperative and willing to help the Bureau in any way that he can, either in experimental work or in practical work of any kind. I got the impression from him, for instance, that should the Bureau itself be confronted with an emergency situation of some nature which might require the advice or assistance of a psychologist trained in matters of psychiatry and hypnotism, that he would be perfectly willing and in fact, anxious to give his time to the problem and proceed, if necessary, to any part of the country in order to help on the same. He further indicated that he is planning to continue his experiments quite extensively in Colgate University and invited the Bureau to have me or some other representative of the Bureau visit there occasionally and examine the work being done to make suggestions and if need be, to ask for the consideration of any special problem.

All in all I feel that the fundamental principles of hypnotism have been adequately demonstrated by Dr. Estabrooks on his visit here and are not being disputed. The real problem as it seems to me is that of any practical application of these principles. I think we should all give some thought and consideration to the possibility of obtaining any value which might exist in such methods applied to interrogation work, particularly in special or unusual instances which might confront the Bureau. I do not see where we can lay down

Memo for Mr. Edwards

-3-

August 3, 1936

any definite program for this, however, except to keep in touch and on friendly terms with Dr. Estabrooks and keep up to date on his experiments and as opportunity might present itself in connection with the actual work of the Bureau where everything is not only ideal from the subject standpoint, but absolutely safe from the Bureau's standpoint, perhaps enlist the aid of Dr. Estabrooks.

Saturday afternoon Mr. Acers took Dr. Estabrooks on a tour of the Bureau at which time he was fingerprinted. I am attaching a letter for the Director's signature thanking the Doctor for his visit here and acknowledging the fingerprint card.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
Hamilton, N. Y.

Placement Bureau

August 7, 1936.

ccg

Mr. J. E. Hoover, Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation.  
U. S. Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

b3

I want to thank you for your letter of August 4th. I hardly need tell you that I most thoroughly enjoyed my Washington trip and obtained, I hope, a real insight into the nature of the Bureau's problem.

It was extremely good of you to allow me the spare time in which to contact the other agencies who had expressed interest in my work. I feel that as a result we are now in a position to discuss developments in a much more intelligent manner.

Since my return, I have been following a lead which will, I hope, enable me to give you folks a definite answer to one of the major problems which were discussed in the Friday conference. I will communicate with you more fully as soon as we are in a position to undertake experimental work along these lines.

Do please give my sincerest regards to Mr. Nathan, Mr. Coffey, and the many other members of the Bureau whom I met. I regret exceedingly that you were not able to attend the demonstration in question, but I realize that after all there are more important things in your office than watching the detailed research work which may come in.

I assure you that both Dr. Cutten and myself are extremely interested in the nature of these problems and will do do everything we can to assist in their solution.

Sincerely yours,

G. H. Estabrooks.

RECORDED

AUG 20 1936

14.21  
NATHAN ✓  
TOMSON ✓  
OLEGG ✓  
LAR ✓  
MANHATTAN ✓  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
WASHINGON, D. C.  
RECEIVED  
RECORDED  
SEARCHED  
INDEXED  
FILED  
JULY 26 1936

ORIGINAL FILED IN 1-10-733X

**RECORDED** 62-39979-6

JMN-CS2

62-39979-6

August 24, 1936

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

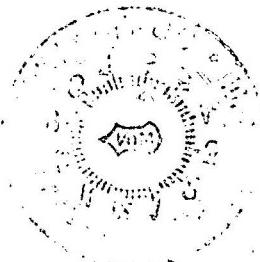
I have your letter of August 17th, which I have carefully considered. I feel that it would be well to go rather slowly in conducting the experiments to which you refer, that is, so far as any official formal or any informal Bureau approval is concerned. There are certain definite difficulties in the matter of experimenting in the use of drugs and anesthetics. I have, of course, complete and entire confidence in you, and it may well be that this confidence could be extended to other prominent research experts. Frankly, however, in view of the extremely delicate character of the work which it is contemplated will be performed, I would much prefer to delay it, so far as the Bureau is in any manner concerned, until a later date, certainly until Mr. Coffey or some other Bureau official has the opportunity to go into this matter more in detail with you. The circumstances indicate that it will be possible to discuss this further sometime later in the fall.

I am certain that you will understand fully my position in this matter and will appreciate the importance of the issues involved.

Sincerely yours,

S. Adams

**John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.**



800 514.5

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation

U. S. Department of Justice

Washington, D. C.

EPC:MM  
62-39979-6

August 21, 1936.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

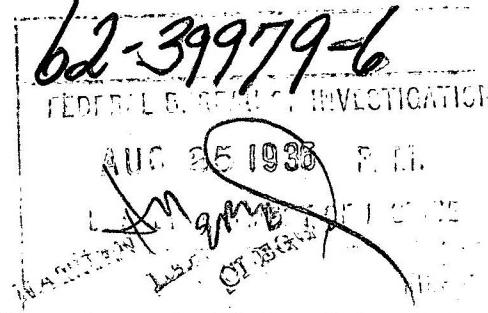
Re: Doctor G. H. Estabrooks' experiments  
regarding developing the hypnotic state  
in experimental subjects.

Doctor G. H. Estabrooks' letter of August 17, 1936 advises that he has arranged with the Superintendent of the Psychiatric Hospital at Syracuse and with Doctors Dooley and Buettner of the Syracuse Medical School to conduct experiments up there for this Bureau, using various drugs and anaesthetics as an aid to developing the hypnotic state in the experimental subjects. He further states that State Commissioner Parsons has placed his okay on the project and he seeks the permission of the Director to carry on the experiments. He also infers that Doctor Buettner, the anaesthetist, should be reimbursed, if possible, for time and materials, although the Doctor would be willing to contribute them gratis if they could not be paid for. He further suggests that it might be a good idea for me or some representative of the Bureau to confer up there with the group before the work began and/or to be present at the first series of experiments "with a view to keeping us on the right track".

It looks as though Doctor Estabrooks is really moving ahead with this thing; in fact, he seems to be going a good deal further than he indicated when he was here at the Bureau. Of course, no suggestion was given to him here to the effect that the Bureau could take part in the conduct of experiments utilizing drugs and serums. As a matter of fact he was distinctly told (and the reasons explained to him) that the Bureau could not officially be connected with such experiments. At the same time I think his enthusiasm should be encouraged wherever the Bureau can safely do so and for that matter, I can see no harm in these gentlemen going ahead with their experiments on their own initiative, provided they do not use the Bureau as authority for their so doing. I further think it might be well, if possible, to arrange some compensation for Doctor Buettner if he is going to put time and material in the experiments, although at the moment I am frank to admit that I do not yet know how the Bureau could reimburse him and yet not be connected

RECORDED

AUG 29 1936



RECORDED COPY FILED IN / J. J. - 751

Page 2,  
Memorandum for Mr. Nathan,  
August 21, 1936.

with the experiments.

We have previously made inquiries into the use of truth serums and have observed some experiments and have conferred with various doctors but we have always stopped short of the actual conduct of experiments ourselves or where our name was connected due to the remote but always present danger of injury or death to a subject of the experiment, as well as the danger of adverse press criticism for doing work of this kind.

It might be well for me to go up there and try to straighten these gentlemen out and perhaps the Executive Conference would wish to consider the whole subject.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey.

Addendum:

Dr. Estabrooks' letter which is attached will require a reply.

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

ms  
August 17, 1936 X

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Permit me to thank you for the check covering my expenses while in Washington.

Since my return, I have been particularly interested in one phase of the problem which seems of possible use to the Bureau; namely, that question of the use of drugs as an aid to hypnosis or any allied condition.

With this end in view, I have made several trips to Syracuse and have arranged the following set-up which I hope will meet with your approval. Dr. Steckel, Superintendent of the Psychiatric Hospital, which is a branch of the hospital attached to the Syracuse Medical School, has obtained permission from State-Commissioner Parsons to carry on research work with the so-called "Court Cases". These are cases of delinquency placed in the institution by the court for a thirty-day observation period. Very much the type of case with which you folks have at times to deal. Dr. Steckel agrees with your permission to permit such experiments as you may suggest.

Through the good offices of Dr. Steckel and Dr. Dooley of the University Medical School, I succeeded in interesting Dr. Buettner, acknowledged as the best anaesthetist in Syracuse. He is particularly interested in the possibilities presented by nitrous oxide and also by the various other drugs which might be used in such cases. I saw him this morning and am quite convinced that he will attack the problem in a very open-minded yet critical manner.

This combination of doctors, I am convinced, would give us pretty much the set-up we need-Dr. Steckel being the supervisor of a large hospital, Dr. Dooley, one of our national authorities on hypnotic drugs, and Dr. Buettner, a really high grade anaesthetist. It would then be possible to attack the problem from a really scientific angle and discover just to what extent these drugs in conjunction with hypnotism could aid in obtaining information.

It would be possible for us to begin this research at almost any time that the cases are ready in the hospital. Ideally, it might be a good idea if someone, say Mr. Coffey, could meet this group

*Aug 17 1936* AUG 31 1936

RECORDED	62-39979-6
&	
INDEXED	36
Memos 8-21-36	
FBI - NEW YORK	
AUG 19 1936	
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
NATHAN	

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

2-Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

before the work began or be present at the first series of experiments with a view to keeping us on the right track. This would not, of course, be essential.

Would it be at all possible for Dr. Buettner to receive some compensation for the time and the materials which he might use? I told him that I would mention this question to you and he replied that, while he would be extremely glad to receive such compensation, he would be willing to contribute time and materials for the furtherance of the cause.

I would greatly appreciate your reactions to this set-up. Do please give my very sincerest regards to Mr. Nathan, Mr. Clegg, and the many others whom I met at the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

D. Cutten sends his best regards,

Most sincerely yours

G. H. Estabrooks.

GHE:w

G. H. Estabrooks

EPC:ON  
62-22279-7

**RECORDED**

September 3, 1936.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

With reference to your letter of August 28, 1936, the Bureau has since received the request of the Torch Club for a speaker before their dinner on October 19th and I have designated Mr. E. P. Coffey to fulfill this engagement.

Accordingly, I think your suggestion is well taken that Mr. Coffey utilize this opportunity to confer further with you while he is in the vicinity and he will therefore plan to be in Utica all day of the 19th and if necessary stay over until the 20th provided these dates will conveniently fit in with your plans at that time.

Sincerely yours,

**John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.**

cc - Mr. Coffey.

Mr. Nichols
Mr. Tolson
Mr. Langhorne
Miss Gage
Miss Quinn
Miss Hayes
Mr. Tracy
Mr. Fletcher
Mr. Quinn
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Joseph
Mr. Lester
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Quinn
Mr. Calder
Mr. Farren
Mr. Tracy
Miss Candy

Recorded  
Mr. F.

# DOLGATE UNIVERSITY

## HAMILTON, N. Y.

## **PLACEMENT BUREAU**

August 28, 1936

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

44866

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for yours of August 24. I appreciate the situation and will proceed no further with this particular angle until Mr. Coffey or some other official from the Bureau has had the opportunity of meeting the men in question. I believe that you are being requested to send Mr. Coffey to Utica to talk before the Torch Club in October. This, <sup>in fact</sup>, is coming from the Torch Club, and, if it could be arranged, I could more or less point towards this date with a view to showing him practically any phase of the subject he might wish to see.

In the meantime, I am continuing with my usual research interests, the results of which I feel certain he will be glad to view.

Dr. Cutten sends his best regards to Mr. Nathan and I wish you would extend my best wishes to the many members of the Bureau whom I had the opportunity of meeting. 11-399

RECORDED *62-379* / / /  
Most cordially yours, DIRECTOR OF INVESTIGATION

~~E. H. Estabrook~~ 31. May 1938 A. B.

G. H. Estabrooks  
S. J. BURKE

SEP 12 1935

GHE:w

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Bureau of Investigation

United States Department of Justice

HN:CSH

Washington, D. C.

September 15, 1936

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

An Executives Conference, held today, at which there were present Messrs. Tolson, Quinn, Tamm, Clegg, Foxworth, Schilder and Nathan, gave further consideration to the matter of Executives Conference action of September 4, 1936 relative to the continuation of hypnotic experiments with Professor Estabrooks.

It was decided by the Conference that, inasmuch as Mr. Coffey is to speak in Utica, New York in October, it would be appropriate for him at that time to confer at length with Professor Estabrooks with a view to ascertaining whether it would be advisable to make arrangements to send a Bureau representative for a further two weeks study with Professor Estabrooks, in order that said Bureau representative might be developed to perform hypnotic work himself.

Respectfully,  
For the Conference,

OCT 26 1936  
*Clyde Tolson*  
Clyde Tolson,  
Chairman.

*T. D. Quinn*  
T. D. Quinn,  
Secretary.

RECORDED

62-39979-8

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
OCT 14 1936 P. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
TOOLSON	LEGGE
LAKE	TAMM
OLEGG	WILLIAMS
PAGE 1	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 8/13/90 BY SP5/LOM/S

ENCL W

ay ✓

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 66-2554-901

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
U. S. Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

HN:CSH

September 4, 1936

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

Mr. Nathan
Mr. Tolson
Mr. Baughman
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Coffey
Mr. Dawson
Mr. Egan
Mr. Foxworth
Mr. Glavin
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Joseph
Mr. Lester
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Quinn
Mr. Schilder
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Tracy
Miss Gandy

The Executives Conference, consisting of Messrs. Tamm, Clegg, Quinn, Lester, Foxworth, Schilder and Nathan, considered the suggestions contained in Mr. Tamm's memorandum of August 6, 1936, relative to the continuation of experiments in hypnosis for criminal investigations. After some discussion the Conference split as follows:

Mr. Clegg thought we should write a letter to Colgate every two months or so to ascertain how Professor Estabrooks is getting along.

Messrs. Lester, Foxworth and Tamm thought we should send a man from the Laboratory to Colgate to study further with Professor Estabrooks for a period of approximately two weeks.

Messrs. Quinn, Schilder and Nathan thought that further experimentation and study should be conducted by the Bureau Laboratory. Mr. Schilder stated he saw no objection to writing a letter every couple of months.

Respectfully,  
For the Conference,

Clyde Colson,  
Chairman.

T. D. Quinn,  
Secretary.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 8/15/00 BY SP5/10ms

RECORDED

OCT 26 1936

I ENCL W

62-39979-8

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

OCT 14 1936 P. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

NATHAN COLSON  
DIRECTOR OF THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 66-3549-107

Federal Bureau of Investigation

EAT:TMF

U. S. Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

August 6, 1936

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

I have observed with a great deal of interest the experiments conducted by Professor Estabrook at the Bureau relative to the use of hypnosis in criminal investigations. Admitting that but 1/5th of all adults are susceptible to hypnosis I believe that this subject presents very definite possibilities for the Bureau within a limited field. In every gang and mob there are weaklings and I believe that through these weaklings we may obtain a great deal of valuable information. In the Bremer case, Bolton, of course, talked voluntarily. If he had not, I feel that through the use of hypnosis we might have obtained valuable information from Volney Davis, Edna Murray and the minor members of the gang, particularly the women associates. We are confronted, of course, with a practical difficulty in developing both a technique and a skilled operator to handle this type of work. I believe Dr. Estabrook's suggestion that the lie detector be utilized as a mechanical means of inducing the subject to relax, etc. has decided possibilities as does the further suggested use of the pretext of the hypnotic operator to be a doctor, who is to prescribe for the subject. I believe that the Laboratory should give serious, immediate and continual attention to the development of a proper expert in this field and suggest that some person be designated, preferably with some educational background in normal and abnormal psychology, to spend some time at Colgate with Dr. Estabrook, in order that he may be qualified as a hypnotist. In the selection of personnel for this assignment it is of course not necessary that the person chosen have an academic knowledge of psychology at the time of his selection, because by concentrated study, a person could acquire all that is incorporated in legitimate text books upon this subject in a period of three or four weeks.

Respectfully,

E. A. Tamm

RECORDED

OCT 26 1936

62-39979-8

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

OCT 14 1936 P. M.

NATHAN U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
LABORATORY  
ESTABROOK  
TAMM

Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Baughman  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Dawsey  
Mr. Edwards  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Joseph  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Schilder  
Mr. Tamm  
Mr. Tracy

EPC:ON

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

October 17, 1936

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

Transmit the following message to:

DR. G. H. ESTABROOKS  
COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON NEW YORK

UNFORESEEN CIRCUMSTANCES NECESSITATE CANCELLATION MR. COFFEYS CONTEMPLATED TRIP TO UTICA OCTOBER NINETEENTH AND TWENTIETH. HAVE ARRANGED AS SUBSTITUTE SPEAKER FOR TORCH CLUB DINNER ON OCTOBER NINETEEN MR. R. WHITLEY SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE OF NEW YORK OFFICE OF BUREAU AND HAVE SO ADVISED MR. FELT BY TELEGRAM. CAN YOU REARRANGE CONTEMPLATED CONFERENCES ON OTHER MATTERS WITH MR. COFFEY TO BEGIN MONDAY MORNING OCTOBER TWENTY SIXTH.

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
US DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

CC MR. JOSEPH

RECORDED

62-39979-9

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
OCT 20 1936 A. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
FILE	

SENT VIA \_\_\_\_\_

6188

M

Per

ORIGINAL FILED IN 9-4-1-390-9

EPC:OK

62-39977-10

8-281-2

October 26, 1936.

RECORDED

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

94-1-390-10

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I am in receipt of your letter of October 19, 1936, and wish to advise that Mr. Coffey looks forward to his conference with you this week.

With regard to your reference to the work of V. B. Lyon, Institute for Juvenile Research, Chicago, you are advised that Mr. Lyon's research has previously come to the attention of the Bureau and has been found to be very interesting.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

COPY

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

October 19, 1936.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am sorry that Mr. Coffey could not make the trip this weekend, but I am looking forward to hearing his substitute at the Utica Torch Club this evening.

Unless I hear from you to the contrary, I will then be expecting Mr. Coffey next Monday, October 26, on the 7:40 A.M. train at Utica and will then drive him to Hamilton where we will proceed with the work. After all, his duties at Washington are at times pretty exacting so please do not hesitate to cancel this date as well should anything serious arise. It is a simple matter for me to get things straightened out at this end and the matter of delay is not important.

I wish you would refer Mr. Coffey to the name of V.B. Lyon, Institute for Juvenile Research, Chicago. I have just been reading a review of his work in Psychological Abstracts. Apparently he has some interesting slants on the lie detector.

Most sincerely yours

/s/ G. H. ESTABROOKS

G. H. Estabrooks

GHE:w

RECORDED

OCT 29 1936

Act 10/26/36  
10/26/36

62-39979-10

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
OCT 20 1936 P.M.	SEARCHED
SERIALIZED	INDEXED
LAB.	FILED
FBI - WASH. D. C.	

5

ORIGINAL FILED IN  
94-1-390-10

CARBON  
COPY

POSTAL

OCT 26 1936

89

J

b3

.W1 23 GOVT COLLECT

TDDA HAMILTONNY 18 950A

J E HOOVER

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION WASHN

DEAR R HOOVER WILL REARRANGE CONFERENCES AND EXPECT R COFFEY  
IN UTICA OCTOBER TWENTY SIXTH ON SEVEN FORTY TRAIN UNLESS  
OTHERWISE ADVISE

DR G H EASTBROOK.

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

62-39979-11

OCT 26 1936

OCT 26 1936

REG  
FBI  
FOUR  
LAB  
RES. DIV.  
REG

FILE

ORIGINAL FILED IN 74-1710

RCH:PM

RECORDED 62-39979-12 October 29, 1936.

Copy  
X

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Placement Bureau,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

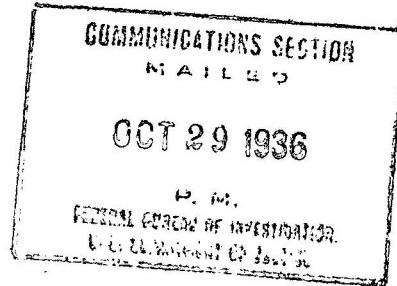
Your letter dated October 23, 1936,  
has been received, in which you so kindly command  
me upon my address entitled "Police Problems of  
Today."

I am pleased that you enjoyed reading  
the address and want to assure you that your  
name will continue on our mailing list to  
receive copies of the various other publications  
as they are released.

With best wishes and kind regards,  
I am

Sincerely yours,

Mr. A. E. ...
Mr. W. ...
Mr. D. ...
Mr. G. ...
Mr. D. ...
Mr. C. ...
Mr. J. ...
Mr. F. ...
Mr. G. ...
Mr. H. ...
Mr. I. ...
Mr. J. ...
Mr. K. ...
Mr. L. ...
Mr. M. ...
Mr. N. ...
Mr. O. ...
Mr. P. ...
Mr. Q. ...
Mr. R. ...
Mr. S. ...
Mr. T. ...
Mr. U. ...
Mr. V. ...
Mr. W. ...
Mr. X. ...
Mr. Y. ...
Mr. Z. ...



## COLGATE UNIVERSITY

HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

Oct. 23, 1936

Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Baughman .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Dawsey .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Joseph .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Quinn .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Mr. Gandy .....  
X R

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have just been reading your article POLICE PROBLEMS OF TODAY. It seems that you make one very excellent suggestion there; namely, a roll of honor for policemen who died in the performance of their duty. I can think of few devices which would tend more to the creation of a proper esprit de corps than some such memorial in a shrine at Washington.

RECORDED

I have enjoyed this article very much and I am hoping that you will keep me on your mailing list for future reference.

ROUTED  
10-25-36  
NOV 4 1936

NOV 4 1936  
ACT  
P/79/26  
10/11

Sincerely yours

G. H. Estabrooks

62-39979-12  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

OCT 26 1936 P. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

GHE:w

SEARCHED INDEXED SERIALIZED FILE  
A

EPC:ON

October 30, 1936.

Dr. J. J. Buettnner,  
Chimes Building,  
Syracuse, New York.

Dear Dr. Buettnner:

Mr. Coffey has informed me of the conference he attended with you, Dr. Harry A. Steckel, Dr. W. S. Dooley, and Professor G. H. Estabrooks.

The possibility of various drugs influencing the interrogation of criminal subjects is very interesting and should data on this possibility ever be established and published it should prove quite valuable to this Bureau.

I think the interest which you are evidencing in this project is very commendatory and I want you to know that this Bureau appreciates being invited to observe the experiments and review the results thereof.

Sincerely yours,

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED.

62-39979-13

Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Baughman.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Edwards.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Glavin.....  
Mr. Quinn.....  
Mr. Schiller.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Mr. Connelly.....  
.....

PC

W

EPC:ON

ag

October 30, 1936.

Dr. Harry A. Steckel,  
Superintendent,  
Syracuse Psychiatric Hospital,  
Syracuse, New York.

Dear Dr. Steckel:

Mr. Coffey has informed us of the interesting conference he attended with you, Dr. M. S. Dooley, Dr. J. J. Guttner, and Professor G. H. Estabrooks, at which time the possible influence of both drugs and hypnosis in connection with the interrogation of criminal subjects was discussed.

Undoubtedly this Bureau could find valuable data concerning such influence if ever established and reported. The efforts directed along this line by you and your associates are most commendatory and I shall be very pleased to hear from time to time of any progress which you may make in this regard.

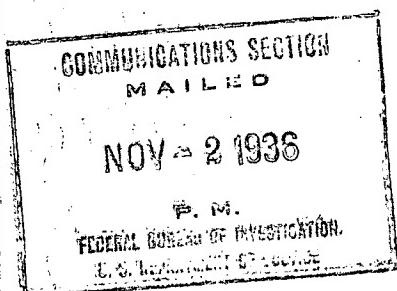
I am separately forwarding to Dr. Dooley several monographs which to some extent are concerned with the subject matter of the inquiries which you presently have under way.

Your courtesy in inviting this Bureau to observe the work being done is very much appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

62-39979-14  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
NOV 2 1936 A. M.  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE



Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Enoch ...
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Dawson .....
Mr. Rosen .....
Mr. Edwards .....
Mr. Sloane .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Joseph .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Quinn .....
Mr. Schindler .....
Mr. Quinn .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....

EPC:ON

November 3, 1936.

Dr. W. S. Dooley,  
Syracuse University,  
Syracuse, New York.

Dear Dr. Dooley:

Mr. Coffey has informed me of the conference which he attended with you, Dr. Harry A. Steckel, Dr. J. J. Bustner, and Professor G. H. OEstabrooks, and particularly of your interest in the possible influences of various drugs on the interrogation of criminal subjects.

I feel that much good can come of the experiments along this line contemplated by you and your associates and your intimate knowledge of pharmacology and previous research experience in the effects of various drugs on the individual should be particularly helpful.

At Mr. Coffey's suggestion I am transmitting herewith copies of monograms which have at various times been brought to the attention of the Bureau and which are entitled as follows:

Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Baughman.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Dowdoy.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Foxworth.....  
Mr. Glavin.....  
Mr. Harbo.....  
Mr. Joseph.....  
Mr. Lester.....  
Mr. Nichols.....  
Mr. Quinn.....  
Mr. Schilder.....  
Mr. Tamm.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Gandy.....

Production of Sleep and Rest in Psychotic Cases by W. J. Bleckwenn, M.D.  
Narcosis as Therapy in Neuropsychiatric Conditions by W. J. Bleckwenn, M.D.

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED.

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
MAILED

NOV 4 - 1936

P. M.  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

62-39979-15  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

NOV 5 1936 P. M.

RECEIVED

RECORDED

INDEXED

SERIALIZED

Sodium Amytal in Certain Nervous and Mental  
Conditions by W. J. Bleckwenn, M.D.  
Criminal Confessions Under Narcosis by W. F.  
Lorenz, M.D.  
Physiological Observations during Intravenous  
Sodium Amytal Medications, by W. F. Lorenz,  
M.D., H. H. Reese, and Annette C. Washburne.

I feel that you might find them interesting in  
connection with the project which you are presently  
considering.

Sincerely yours,

Inclosure.



HARRY A. STECKEL, M. D.  
DIRECTOR

State of New York  
Department of Mental Hygiene

*ag*  
**SYRACUSE PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITAL**

**Syracuse, N. Y.**

November 4th 1936.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

I appreciate your courteous letter referring to the experiments we are attempting to carry out here, which experiments may eventually be of service to your department. You may rest assured that we shall keep you informed of any progress which we may make and appreciate the interest you manifest in this project.

Sincerely yours,

*H. A. Steckel*

Director

*Ophygnotism*  
HAS:HP

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

NOV 9 1936

62-39979-16

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
NOV 5 1936 P. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
LAB	FILE

EPC:ON

October 30, 1936.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Mr. Coffey has informed me of the interesting visit he had at Hamilton, New York this week, and of the many conferences which he had with you.

Careful consideration is presently being given to several of these problems in the Bureau and I shall be pleased to advise you shortly of the Bureau's position with regard to them.

Mr. Coffey, incidentally, mentioned to me your interest in and recommendation of Mrs. Annabelle Benedict. It occurred to me that in view of her secretarial qualifications she might care to place on file with the Bureau the attached application form in order that her application may be given appropriate consideration should a vacancy which she is qualified to fill subsequently occur.

Assuring you of my appreciation for your continued interest in the work and problems of this Bureau, I am

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Baughman.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Dawsey.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Foxworth.....  
Mr. Clavin.....  
Mr. Harbo.....  
Mr. Joseph.....  
Mr. Lester.....  
Mr. Nichols.....  
Mr. Quinn.....  
Mr. Schilder.....  
Mr. Tamm.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Gandy.....

RECORDED

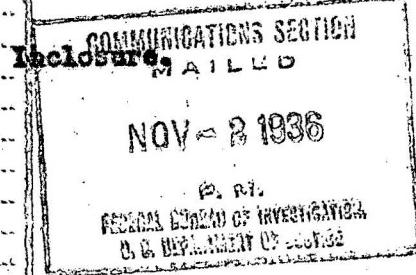
62-39979-17

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

NOV 4 1936 P.M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FILE



cc

**JOHN EDGAR HOOVER**  
**DIRECTOR**

## Federal Bureau of Investigation

U. S. Department of Justice

**Washington, D. C.**

EPC:ON

November 19, 1936.

**MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR.**

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED 323-013  
DATE 8/13/90 BY SP5CS/LOMS

Re: Visit of Mr. Coffey with Dr.  
G. H. Estabrooks.

The Conference considered the report submitted by Mr. Coffey concerning his visit with Dr. G. H. Estabrooks at Colgate University, at which time they discussed the subjects of experiments with various truth serum substances and the feasibility of teaching an employee of the Bureau's technical laboratory the principles of hypnotism. Mr. Coffey attended during the Conference's consideration and explained the objectives of the experiments in Syracuse, pointing out that they would be conducted in the Syracuse Psychiatric Hospital and that the Bureau would not be officially connected with them and that they would be conducted by three competent physicians, two of whom are in quasi public service, and the third being a private practitioner should, in Mr. Coffey's opinion, be partly compensated at least for supplies and materials which he will have to use in the experiment.

As a result of its consideration the Conference makes two recommendations, as follows:

(1) Mr. Coffey arrange to go to Syracuse again and witness one of these experiments at the Syracuse Psychiatric Hospital and at that time arrange to pay a sum of money to Dr. J. J. Buettner for his services, supplies and equipment, which payment is to be approximated at a rate of \$15.00 for each day of experimenting, it being understood that such experiments are tentatively planned to be conducted on Thursday of each week. At this time Mr. Coffey will explain to Dr. Buettner that the Bureau is desirous of helping where possible and will be in a position to meet these incidental expenses, at least until July 1st or the end of this fiscal year. Mr. Coffey will also arrange to keep in close touch with these experiments and see that the Bureau is fully apprised of developments as they occur.

Zerby

**RECORDED**

~~EN~~ & INDEXED

~~DEC 8-1936~~

RECEIVED  
COURT OF  
APPEALS  
MAY 10 1968  
OBA-OBG  
FBI BOSTON  
RECEIVED  
COURT OF  
APPEALS  
MAY 10 1968  
OBA-OBG  
FBI BOSTON

80-5-  
06-2554

RECORDED COPY FILED IN

Memo for the Director

-2-

November 19, 1936.

(2) With regard to teaching a Bureau employee the principles of hypnotism, the Conference recommends the rejection of Dr. Estabrooks' proposals in so far as they pertain to sending three individuals down to Washington for the purpose of becoming more or less permanent subjects of these experiments. The Conference does not feel that the Bureau is in any position to be responsible for these people coming to Washington and taking up their residence here. On the other hand, the Conference recommends that Mr. Coffey select from among the employees of the laboratory one best adapted, in his opinion, to this work, and make arrangements for that employee to study and learn the principles of hypnotism, obtaining the best instruction possible; having in mind that in addition to that instruction, which might be obtained from Dr. Estabrooks should he visit the Bureau again during the Christmas holidays, the laboratory employee can also seek instruction and advice from psychologists in the local universities who may be versed in the subject of hypnotism.

A letter has been prepared to Dr. Estabrooks in the event of your approval of these recommendations, pointing out to him the fact that his proposals to send three subjects down here do not seem practical, and further, making arrangements for Mr. Coffey's subsequent visit to Syracuse.

Those attending the conference were, Messrs. Glavin, Tolson, Tamm, Nathan, Foxworth, and Schilder.

Respectfully,  
For the Conference.

  
Clyde Tolson,  
Chairman.

  
T. D. Quinn,  
Secretary.



# Federal Bureau of Investigation

**U. S. Department of Justice**

## Washington, D. C.

EPC:EAM

November 17, 1936.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

With reference to my memorandum of October 29, 1936, concerning my visit to Dr. G. H. Estabrooks of Colgate University, I might suggest that there are two questions therein which the Executive Conference of the Bureau might care to consider.

- (1) Can the Bureau compensate Dr. J. J. Bueettner for some of his time and actual expenditures for supplies in connection with the work which he is doing with truth serums at Syracuse?

I did not make any inquiry as to what compensation would be considered adequate by the Doctor. I believe, however, that if arrangements could be made to pay him a sum of \$15 for each day on which they experiment that he would probably be quite satisfied with this inasmuch as he appeared to have a sincere interest in the work and only mentioned the costs to which he would be put as an incident. When I conferred with these physicians at Syracuse they were then hoping to conduct these experiments once a week and if they go through with this plan it would mean an outlay of \$15 each week that they do so. As I suggested in my previous memorandum, it might be possible to pay him on the basis of information and professional advice furnished on a number 5 $\frac{1}{2}$  D. C. Form.

- (2) With regard to someone in the Bureau's Technical Laboratory studying hypnotic influence, Dr. Estabrooks proposed that instead of attempting to teach a man the principles up in Utica, N. Y., he arrange to send to Washington three selected subjects, two males and one female.

I was of the opinion that if the Bureau could arrange in some way that these people could be employed locally though not necessarily with the Bureau, they would be very willing to take up their residence in Washington. As indicated in my memorandum, two male subjects are presently enrolled in CCC personnel and the third is a young lady with secretarial training now temporarily employed in New York City. Dr. Estabrooks then was of the opinion he could come to Washington to spend a week or two during his Christmas vacation and teach the principles of hypnotism to anyone designated by the Bureau, utilizing these three subjects, and that that person, so trained, could continue his experiments alone on the subjects after Dr. Estabrooks left. (2) 390-70

<sup>RECORDED</sup> The feasibility and desirability of any such arrangement might well be considered by the Conference.

Respectfully,

DEC 8 - 1936. P. Coffey

## FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date

1936

TO:	Director	Mr. Schilder
	Mr. Tolson	✓ Mr. Coffey
	Mr. Clegg	Mr. McNulty
	Mr. Egan	Mr. Whelan
	Mr. Tamm	Mr. Harbo
	Mr. Quinn	Miss Power
	Miss Gandy	Recording
	Mr. Tracy	Posting
	Mr. Glavin	Card Index
	Mr. Joseph	Technical
	Mr. Renneberger	Assembly
	Mr. Donegan	Mrs. Hammack
	Files Section	Single Fingerprint
	Personnel Files	Typing

M

Secretary
Correct
Re-write
Re-date
✓ See me
Send file
Note and return

*How much?*

HAROLD NATHAN,

7643

## FEDERAL BUREAU INVESTIGATION

1936.

TO

Director \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. Quinn \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ Division Two  
Files Section  
Personnel Files  
Chief Clerk's Office  
Identification Division  
Technical Laboratory  
Mechanical Section

SUPERVISORS

Mr. Fletcher \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. McDade \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. Smith \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Spear  
Mr. Suran  
Mr. Vincent  
Mr. Wyly

\* \* \*

Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mrs. Fisher \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. Ward \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Miss Conlon \_\_\_\_\_  
 Typists - 5230 \_\_\_\_\_  
See Me  
Send File  
Call me regarding this  
Correct  
Note and Return  
Search, serialize and route

M \_\_\_\_\_

*Executive Conference?*

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation

U. S. Department of Justice

EPC:ON

Washington, D. C.

October 29, 1936.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Visit with Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
of Colgate University.

In accordance with instructions issued, I spent Monday and part of Tuesday, October 26th and 27th, with Dr. G. H. Estabrooks at Colgate University, Hamilton, New York, and discussed with him the possibilities of some of the principles of hypnotism being applied to interrogation. Our discussions in this respect might well be divided into two parts; namely, that involving the contemplated work using drugs and perhaps hypnotism combined with drugs, by Dr. Estabrooks and several Syracuse physicians in a research experiment; and the advisability of having the fundamental principles of hypnotism imparted to an official of the Bureau by Dr. Estabrooks.

With regard to the research project contemplated in Syracuse, I found that this had been initiated by Dr. Estabrooks more or less upon the basis that this Bureau desired the work done. I deemed this a very undesirable premise upon which to predicate any such research project and took immediate steps to tone down this impression so that the Bureau would not be regarded as the official sponsor of this research experiment. I first explained to Dr. Estabrooks very carefully that due to the present position of the Bureau in the public eye, any such research work officially initiated by the Bureau would be seized upon and possibly misinterpreted, both by the Press and those who might desire to criticize the Bureau for some reason. I further pointed out that it would appear the Bureau is quite limited by Congressional enactment as to the activities which it may conduct and that should any accident occur during any of these research experiments and an attempt made to show sponsorship of the project by the Bureau, many complications might follow. Dr. Estabrooks informed me he could understand our position in this respect.

RECORDED

62-39979-17X

DEC 8 - 1936

RECORDED  
SOLSON  
GLEGG HOGUE  
FBI - NEW YORK  
NOV 1 1936

Mr. Nathan	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Tolson	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Baughman	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Clegg	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Coffey	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Dawson	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Egan	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Foxworth	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Glavin	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Harbo	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Joseph	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Lester	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Nichols	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Quinn	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Schneider	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Tamm	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mr. Tracy	<input type="checkbox"/>
Miss Gandy	<input type="checkbox"/>

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-2-

10/29/36

Later I conferred with Dr. Harry A. Steckel, Superintendent of the Syracuse Psychiatric Hospital, Dr. M. S. Dooley, one of the country's leading pharmacologists attached to the Syracuse Medical School, and Dr. J. J. Buettner, an anaesthetist, whose address is the Chimes Building, Syracuse, New York. I explained to these gentlemen also that the Bureau could neither initiate nor sponsor a research project into the use of truth serum, drugs, or hypnotism on subjects. I informed them that if the work were undertaken by an independent group, such as themselves, and for the reason that they could see beneficial results to society as an outcome of the experiments, this Bureau would certainly be interested in keeping in touch with their experiments and being apprised of their findings in this regard. All immediately agreed that the Bureau's position in the matter could be well understood and they insisted that as an independent group of physicians they propose to go ahead with the experiments on their own initiative and responsibility. I found these gentlemen not only to seem to know exactly what they are doing but also found them unusually efficient.

In a 45 minute conference at that time plans for starting the research project were definitely and well organized. It was arranged that a graduate student of the Syracuse Medical College, doing post-graduate work, would be selected to devote his entire time to the research project and arrange the detail thereof. Dr. Steckel, the superintendent of the Syracuse Psychiatric Hospital, who individually impressed me as being very competent, announced that he would readily provide subjects for the experiments from the patients of the hospital, and further announced that he had already two subjects selected and they had voluntarily agreed to submit to the experiments. Plans were consummated to start the project immediately and the first experiments are to be conducted on these two subjects Thursday, October 29th.

The first test will deal with the use of nitrous oxide, a gaseous anaesthetic. This will be administered by Dr. Buettner, consulting with Dr. Dooley, who is eminent in the field of drugs. I was tempted to remain over and witness this experiment on Thursday afternoon but desisted for several reasons, in addition to the time element. First, I feel that my absence at this initial experiment would tend to confirm my earlier

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-3-

10/29/36

statements that the Bureau could not initiate and sponsor the project, and secondly, in spite of the eminence and efficiency of these gentlemen, the first experiment or two is not likely to result in immediate success inasmuch as I have no doubt but that a number of trials will be necessary before the relationship of the drugs used to their intoxication of the brain will be smoothly established. I do think, however, that it would be very desirable for me to witness a subsequent experiment.

During the conference items of expense were assumed by the doctors with a single exception, namely that of the gas, drugs, and other supplies necessary for the administration of the anaesthetics. In this respect it will be noted that Dr. Steckel and Dr. Dooley are both employed in what might be termed quasi public service, that is, they do not depend on a private practice for their livelihood. On the other hand, Dr. Buettner is a private practitioner, and whereas he indicated his enthusiasm and desire to work on the project, he did point out that he would be put to considerable expense for supplies and that at times his practice might suffer from the time which he would have to devote to the experiments.

I think it would be very desirable if the Bureau could in some way compensate at least Dr. Buettner for some of his work and expenditures in this respect. This research work is really an exact continuation of the inquiry into the use of the so-called truth serums which we attempted to get under way a year and a half or so ago. You will recall that we carried it to the point of experimentation and there stopped for the reason that it was not believed desirable to attempt experiments sponsored by the Bureau on subjects in view of the possible, though remote, danger of injury to the subject, unless such subjects were furnished by an institution and the work done by properly qualified physicians. At that time the Director was of the opinion that wherever legally possible, those who devoted professional time to the experiments should be compensated in part at least. I think it might be possible to work out some plan whereby Dr. Buettner could be compensated on a professional service basis. In other words, he might be paid from time to time on a No. 5½ DC form for information and professional advice furnished to the Bureau on the results and outcome of his experience and experiments in this particular field. It is quite possible that such arrangements with him could be effected by a representative of the Buffalo Office, or even by correspondence, or should I have the opportunity to again go up there to witness the experiments, I might make some preliminary arrangements with him at that time.

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-4-

10/29/36

I am sending letters over the Director's signature to Drs. Steckel, Dooley, and Buettner, and with Dr. Dooley's letter I am transmitting photostatic copies of certain monograms which we gathered during our earlier inquiries into the use of the drugs for similar purposes.

The second objective of my visit with Dr. Estabrooks was to determine the feasibility of having some representative designated by the Bureau, stay with Dr. Estabrooks at Utica for a period of about two weeks for the purpose of learning the fundamental principles of hypnotism. Dr. Estabrooks did not seem to think so much of this proposition. He pointed out that the mechanics of hypnotism were relatively simple and that the skill is attained throughout practice. He seemed to think that two weeks study at Hamilton, New York, could not make a person sufficiently skilled to be able to suddenly utilize the principles, say a year or so later when need for such utilization arose. He countered with an ultimate proposition, suggesting that he arrange for the transfer of several unusually good hypnotic subjects to Washington, D. C. or vicinity. After these people had been located in Washington, he indicated that he would come to Washington, preferably during one of his holiday periods, such as the Christmas holidays, and devote a week or two weeks, if necessary, to teaching the principles of hypnotism to anyone the Bureau might designate, utilizing for the practice work the several unusually good subjects. He then pointed out that after the initial instruction which he would give, the Bureau representative could continue his practice with these subjects and obtain increased skill through continued practice. He also intimated that these subjects might be found useful to the Bureau for other purposes, as for instance, as informers.

It seems that Dr. Estabrooks has a theory that by utilizing the principles of post hypnotic suggestion, good hypnotic subjects could while in hypnosis, be given specific instructions for the gathering of criminal information. Following their release from the hypnotic state they would have no conscious memory whatsoever of the instructions rendered and following the post hypnotic suggestive urge, would proceed to gather the information desired without knowing why they were so gathering it. He then thinks that they could later be induced to impart the information under subsequent hypnotism.

The latter application would seem to be quite fantastic and I am inclined to doubt its practicability, utilizing as the hypnotic subjects, persons who have no connection with criminal circles, inasmuch as I fail to see how they would gain access to the criminal circles in order to get the

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-5-

10/29/36

desired information. He is highly enthusiastic regarding its possibilities, however, and has even gone to the point of selecting three such subjects. Two of these are young men presently enlisted in a CCC Camp near Utica, New York, and the third is the wife of a former student (now deceased) of Dr. Estabrooks. All three are conditioned subjects of his and he demonstrated the hypnotic possibilities of two of them, namely, the CCC boys, before me.

We visited CCC Camp #S-103 at De Ruyter, New York and met the two subjects. One is [redacted] who aspires to be an airplane mechanic. and the other is [redacted]

[redacted] With hardly more than a snap of the finger Dr. Estabrooks was able to successfully induce hypnosis in each of these subjects and put them through various interesting demonstrations, following which they had complete amnesia as to the events which had transpired.

The third subject which he recommends for the purpose indicated is [redacted]

[redacted] He states that she is a very efficient young lady who has secretarial training and is an excellent hypnotic subject. He thinks that [redacted] would make a desirable employee in the Bureau and with regard to the two CCC boys, [redacted] he seems to think it might be possible for the Bureau to be of some assistance in placing them in some minor position somewhere around Washington, appreciating that they do not have qualifications which would make them eligible for appointment in the Bureau.

b6

b7C

Frankly, I do not get overly enthusiastic about this suggestive procedure of Dr. Estabrooks. There would seem to be too many complications in relation to the results which might be expected. I submit consideration of the same to the Executive Conference and suggest that a final reply regarding it be addressed by mail to Dr. Estabrooks. I do not think he has any personal interest in the placement of any of these three people with the Bureau, with the possible exception of [redacted] who seems to be a family friend and who seems to be desirous of obtaining a position with the Bureau. In view of this I see no harm in forwarding to him the usual application form for transmittal by him to [redacted] with the comment at this time as to the Bureau's position with regard to his other suggestions in this regard. I am, accordingly, transmitting such a letter to Dr. Estabrooks.

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-6-

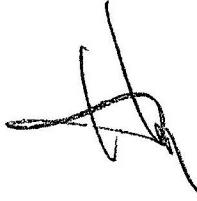
10/29/36

While at Colgate I also met Dr. George B. Cutten, President of the University. He has a very high regard for the Director and for the Bureau. He advised me that he feels many of the suggested applications of hypnotism to the criminalistic field as made by Dr. Estabrooks, are very sound and he feels they would be eventually helpful to the Bureau. He wants the Director to know that the facilities of Colgate University are at the services of the Bureau and that anything the faculty can do to assist the Bureau at any time will be done. I thanked him for this offer in the name of the Director and told him I would convey it to the Director.

I was requested to address a class in criminology and abnormal psychology and undertook to talk before them for a period of fifty minutes on the work and functions of the Bureau, with emphasis on the functioning of the Bureau's Technical Laboratory. Two uniformed representatives of the New York State Police attended the lecture, sitting with the student body upon previous invitation of the faculty.

Respectfully,

E.P.Coffey  
E. P. Coffey.



EPC:ON

7M.

November 20, 1936.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Syracuse, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I have given some careful study to the conversations between you and Mr. Coffey in your last conference with regard to the possibility of instructing an employee of the Bureau's laboratory in some of the fundamental principles of suggestion.

It does not seem feasible at this time for the Bureau to undertake your suggestions in so far as having certain subjects selected by you come to Washington to be available for experimental work in this field. I trust you will understand in this regard that there are many considerations in connection with a matter of this kind which preclude the Bureau from taking the action which might under other circumstances seem to be the desirable one. On the other hand, I feel your suggestion that a Bureau representative give study to the general principles of suggestion has a great deal of merit and I am hopeful that we can still work out some plan whereby such instruction can be obtained. Perhaps if you are going to be in the vicinity of Washington for a day or two during the time of your Christmas holidays, it might be possible to lay the ground work for such a procedure at that time. The Bureau will endeavor to provide for any travelling expenses to which you are put under these circumstances.

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Baughman .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Dawsey .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Joseph .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Quinn .....
Mr. Schilder .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....

NOV 22 1936

✓ RECORDED

62-39979-18

NOV 23 1936

KK

With regard to the experiments under way in Syracuse, I want you to know that I feel they hold considerable promise in developing new information in this field. I am very anxious to have Mr. Coffey witness at least one of these experiments and if you will advise me as to a convenient time I shall arrange to have him go up there. I have asked him also to discuss with Dr. Buettner, on the occasion of his next visit to Syracuse, the possibility of working out some plan for providing part of the expenses to which he is naturally put.

Sincerely yours,

John C. Merriam

EPC:MM  
62-39979-19

December 3, 1936.

RECORDED

Doctor G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Doctor Estabrooks:

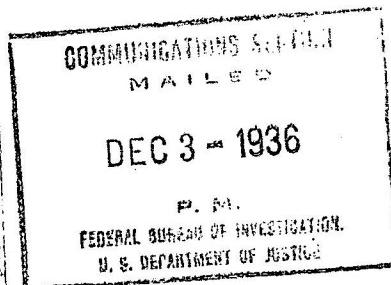
I am in receipt of your letter of November 27, 1936 and I am pleased to know that the work is going along satisfactorily up at Syracuse. In this connection, I want to thank you for your telegram advising that Mr. Coffey's presence would not be necessary there on December 3.

I am looking forward to your contemplated visit in Washington during the Christmas holidays and at that time I hope you will be able to confer further in these matters with officials of the Bureau.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Baughman .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Dawsey .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Joseph .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Quinn .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Gandy .....  
  
Mr. K. [Signature] C.R.K.



65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

November 27, 1936

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for your last letter. As usual, I have a strong suspicion that you are right, but I hope I have found an alternate answer which may be satisfactory. At any rate, Mrs. Estabrooks and myself are motoring towards Florida during the Christmas vacation and will look forward with pleasure to stopping over a day or two in Washington. At that time, I will make another suggestion which I hope will meet the situation. Needless to say, should you have any other plans while I am in Washington, I would be only too glad to aid and abet the same.

We have had two very interesting meetings of the Syracuse group. My only worry now is forty miles of very bad road. They are an excellent bunch and give wonderful cooperation. I wish to heaven that either I were in Syracuse or they were down here, but I have no doubt that we will be able to do a certain amount of work. If they just had someone in the Psychology Department at Syracuse University with an interest along these lines, it might help, but they haven't. The whole thing is purely a matter of transportation; not cost, but difficulty. Our usual meeting time is Thursday afternoons.

Should we meet this Thursday; namely, December 3, I will send you a telegram on Monday in the odd hope that Mr. Coffey may be able to arrive at the Psychopathic Hospital by Thursday 2 P.M. Should this be impossible, we will simply proceed in his absence.

Do please give my very sincerest regards to those individuals in the Bureau whom I met during my summer visit.

Most cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED

DEC 9 - 1936

ans. 12-3-36

EPC

ADM

62-39979-19

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

NOV 30 1936 A. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

COLLECTOR  
EXCECUTIVE  
RECEIVED  
FILE

Mr. Nathan  
Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Baughman  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Dawsey  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Gandy  
Mr. Joseph  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Tidder  
Mr. Tracy  
Miss Gandy

CER

The College of Medicine of Syracuse University  
307-311 South McBride Street  
Syracuse, New York

Department of Pharmacology

December 4, 1936

See: Serial 14

G. M. Coffey

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Director Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

My failure thus far to take notice of your letter and inclosures pertaining to present use of drugs and hypnosis in criminal investigations has by no means been intentional. It is because I have spent very little time at my desk since receipt of them. With some of them I was already familiar. I have read the others with much interest as you must know.

The matter with which we are dealing is one of real scientific interest, and I, personally, am much interested to see whether anything of practical interest in your field will come of it.

My cordial greetings to Mr. Coffey and my best thanks to you for your favor.

Very sincerely yours,

*M. S. Dooley*  
M. S. Dooley

MSD/ch

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

DEC 8 - 1936

62-39979-20

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
DEC 7 1936 A. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
AB. E. 57	FILE

HAMILTON, NEW YORK

Mr. Nathan  
Mr. Telson  
Mr. Baughman  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey ✓  
Mr. Dawsey  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Gravin ✓  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Joseph  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Schaefer  
Mr. Tamm  
Mr. Tracy  
Miss [unclear]

Sun Day  
Dec. 6/1936

Dear Mr. Hoover:-

We will be having a meeting of the Syracuse group in Hamilton on Wednesday, Dec 9, weather permitting. D<sup>r</sup> Reginstein, H. L. & Dooley will drive down from Syracuse, leaving there about p.m.

RECORDED & INDEXED We do not contemplate any drug work & his preliminary try out to determine this question of unconscious customers and the financing of certain tests DEC 15 1936 A. M. U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

62-39979-21  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
DETROIT 1936 A. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FILE

These men with the hypnotic condition we have outlined a very careful technique with which to approach this whole matter, drugs included, and I think I may count on excellent cooperation.

Dec 10-36  
EFC

Should Mr. Coffey be present

he will be most welcome. Either he could come to Syracuse, driving alone with the Syracuse group which leaves the Psychopathic Hospital after lunch or he could come to Utica and I will meet him at the Hotel Utica at 9 A.M.

In view of the fact that we will have three or four subjects on hand and that I am hoping Dr. Cutter will criticize our proposed line of attack, Dr. Coffey might like to be present.

We are slowly getting a fine piece of work under way. Dr. Hildreth is a member of the Psychopathic staff under Dr. Stekel. Also a PhD in psychology and teaching abnormal psychology at Syracuse University. Our main drawback, as I said before, is 40 miles of vile winter road. Perhaps Hildreth can take over parts of this work in Syracuse, once he learns what hypnosis

really is well see.

D<sup>r</sup> Steckel wishes to be remembered  
as does D<sup>r</sup> Buttner. We aren't quite far  
enough along yet to use D<sup>r</sup> Buttner.  
Steckel has just placed a very excellent  
movie outfit at our disposal if we  
wish to record.

Most sincerely yours.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
DIRECTOR

G. H. Estabrooks.

RECEIVED



DEC 9 1936 AM

RECORDED  
62-39379-22

December 10, 1936.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

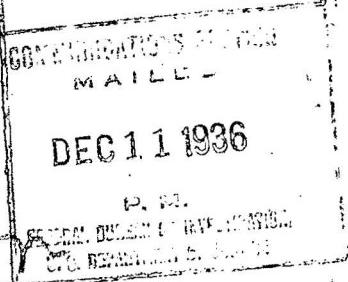
I am in receipt of your letters of December 6th and 7th, 1936, and look forward to your visit in Washington during the Christmas holidays.

With regard to your suggestion that a conference with Mr. Coffey on the subject of hypnotism can await that time, I am in agreement with you. Therefore, unless experiments are conducted prior to that time in Syracuse, which because they involve the actual use of drugs or anaesthetics you feel he should attend them, he will await further conferences with you here.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Baughman .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Dawsey .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Joseph .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Quinn .....
Mr. Schilder .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....



REC'D BY

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

December 7, 1936

Mr. Nathan  
Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Baughman  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Dawson  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Joseph  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Schmid  
Mr. Tamm  
Mr. Tracy  
Miss Gandy

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for your telegram and will let you know very shortly as to the next date that this group meets.

My present plans for the Christmas vacation are to head South, approaching as near Florida as is possible, and then return via Washington, hoping to put in the 31st of December, and the 1st and 2nd of January in that city. This should provide the opportunity for a discussion. In view of the fact that I have a proposition which will need your own reaction, it might be well for me to visit Washington before Mr. Coffey comes here.

On the other hand, the work in this Syracuse group has no bearing on the proposition which I mention, so should this group meet again, as it probably will, after Wednesday, and should Mr. Coffey be free, I will communicate with you in the hope that he can be present.

Cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks.

G. H. Estabrooks

w

DEC 17 1936

RECORDED

DEC 8 1936

Act 12/10/36  
FBI - WASH D.C.

62-39979-22

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
DEC 8 1936 P. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

EPC:ON

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

December 7, 1936.

Transmit the following message to:

DR. C. H. ESTABROOKS  
COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON NEW YORK

RECORDED

62-39979-23

MR. COFFEY OTHERWISE COMMITTED WEDNESDAY AND THURSDAY THIS WEEK.

HE CAN BE MADE AVAILABLE AT EITHER SYRACUSE OR COLGATE ANY DAY

ELEVENTH TO NINETEENTH INCLUSIVE EXCEPT WEDNESDAY SIXTEENTH.

IF ANY OF THESE DATES FIT INTO FUTURE PLANS PLEASE WIRE COLLECT.

HOOVER

cc: Mr. Joseph

NOV 26 1936  
FBI - NEW YORK

COPIES DESTROYED  
83 OCT 15 1964

Recorded  
JFK

SENT VIA POSTAL

12P M Per A

de

WESTERN UNION  
DEC 1 1936

WM 1 21 NL XC

HAMILTON NY 30

J EDGAR HOOVER FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
DEPT. OF JUSTICE

I AM NOT CERTAIN OF THURSDAY APPOINTMENT AT SYRACUSE SO

DO NOT HAVE MR COFFEY COME FOR THIS THURSDAY CORDIALLY YOURS  
G H ESTABROOKS.

G H. ESTABROOKS.

611AM

**RECORDED**

62-39979-24

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

DEC 1 1936 P.M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

B I R 1

DEC 9 1936

ans. 12-3-36<sup>o</sup>  
EPC

62-39979-24

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

DEC 1 1936 P.M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

SEARCHED	SERIALIZED	FILED
----------	------------	-------

COLGATE UNIVERS

HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

December 10, 1936

Mr. Nathan  
Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Baughman  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Devney  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Feltworth

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover:

We had a most interesting meeting on Wednesday, and I really think the Syracuse group is an extremely able bunch.

They agreed that the best move was to wait until after New Year's before having Mr. Coffey on the scene, in view of the fact that at present they are more or less feeling their way in a very strange field. I demonstrated thoroughly any points they wished to see and then advised them to figuratively scratch their heads for a week and think over the next move.

I shall be looking forward to seeing you the weekend of December 31, realizing that the 1st is New Year's Day, and will then obtain your reaction as to the best possible time for Mr. Coffey to come up.

Most sincerely yours

G. H. Estabrooks

DEC 17 1936

RECORDED

62-39979-25

W

TOLSON  
FBI  
HAMILTON,  
N.Y.  
REC'D. NEW

FBI

Federal Bureau of Investigation

U. S. Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

EPC:ON

November 28, 1936.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Course in hypnotism  
by Mr. Q. Tamm.

Mr. Nathan  
Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Daughman  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Dawsey  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Kenworth  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Joseph  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Scudder  
Mr. Tamm  
Mr. Tracy  
Miss Gandy

Responding to the instructions of the Executive Conference, which were subsequently approved by the Director, I have selected Mr. Q. Tamm of the laboratory to study and receive instruction in the various principles of hypnotism.

I am having Mr. Tamm review some text books on the subject and am beginning inquiries to determine local sources of instruction.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey,

RECORDED



DEC 17 1936

62-39979-26

REC'D

DEC 14 1936

NATHAN  
TAMM  
TAMM

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

*Enc*

January 4, 1937

*File*

Mr. Coffey
Mr. Coffey
Mr. Drury
Mr. Flynn
Mr. Horworth
Mr. Glavin
Mr. Hechko
Mr. Joseph
Mr. Lester
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Quinn
Mr. Schiller
Mr. Thomas
Mr. Tracy
Miss Conroy

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I had a very interesting interview with Mr. Coffey on the occasion of my last visit to Washington. He made one or two proposals which seemed to me extremely interesting. I have asked Dr. Cutten's consent to my cooperating along the lines which Mr. Coffey suggests, and Dr. Cutten sees no possible objection.

It appears that our examination period comes from January 22 to February 2. Mr. Coffey suggested, among other things, that he and I pay a brief visit to Dr. Milton H. Erickson, Eloise State Hospital, Eloise, Michigan. Dr. Erickson is perhaps our best research man in this whole problem and would, I know, be very pleased to cooperate. I have written Dr. Erickson to see if he will be at the Hospital during this period. Should he be there, might I suggest that we make our visit, say, the weekend of the 23-24 of January? This would give us the opportunity of seeing Dr. Erickson and returning immediately to Hamilton where I could spend the next week with the individual whom you might delegate to work here during that period. This latter suggestion is in keeping with the proposal made by Mr. Coffey in Washington.

I shall also be very much interested in having your reaction on my proposition concerning Dr. Shankwiler made verbally to Mr. Coffey.

Dr. Cutten wishes me to extend to you his very best wishes.

Most cordially yours

*G. H. Estabrooks.*

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED

*62-39979-27*

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
JAN 5 1937 P. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
NATHAN E. LEWIS	FILE

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation

U. S. Department of Justice

Washington, D. C.

EPC:ON

January 8, 1937.

See

X

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Conference with Dr. G. H.  
Estabrooks.

I have reviewed the Conference memorandum addressed to the Director, dated January 7, 1937, concerning Dr. Estabrooks' proposals made during his recent conference here.

In line with the recommendations of the Conference I have prepared a letter to Dr. Estabrooks and if the Conference recommendations are approved by the Director, the letter should go forward at the same time.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey  
E. P. Coffey.

RECORDED

62-39979-27X

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

JAN 28 1937 A. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

NATHAN TOLSON

FILE

44

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice

LCS:LCB

Washington, D. C.  
January 7, 1937.

Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Baumgartner .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Dawney .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Joseph .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Quinn .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
  
JB  
AP  
Tamm

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 7-16-90 BY SP5cl6ms

RE: Conference with Dr. G. H.  
Estabrooks.

The Executives' Conference on January 7, 1937, Messrs. Tolson, Tracy, Tamm, Hince, Quinn and Schilder being present, considered a report submitted on January 5, 1937, by Mr. Coffey concerning a recent conference with Dr. G. H. Estabrooks with reference to the Bureau's continued study of Hypnotism.

Dr. Estabrooks reported his continued study of this entire subject and indicated that he had been corresponding with a Dr. Erikson, now stationed at the State Psychiatric Hospital at Eloise, Michigan, who has done some "startling work along these lines". Dr. Estabrooks recommended that because of the inability of the Bureau to employ any of the three persons previously suggested by him, possibly special instruction could be afforded to Mr. W. N. Shankwiler, a present applicant for a position as Special Agent in the Bureau, whose file indicates that he plans to accept appointment in June of this year.

Mr. Coffey did not feel that Shankwiler should be given any special study if appointed. He advised Dr. Estabrooks that the Bureau desired to keep in touch with this matter and recommended that Mr. Quinn Tamm of the Bureau's Laboratory staff confer with him for about a week and stated that efforts would be made to have Mr. Tamm spend this period studying the subject of hypnotism. Dr. Estabrooks wanted Mr. Coffey to visit Dr. Erikson at Eloise, Michigan. Mr. Coffey suggested that possibly Mr. Tamm could arrange this visit.

The Executives' Conference agreed with the recommendation that Mr. Quinn Tamm be authorized to proceed to Hamilton, New York, to spend a period not exceeding one week, to study the principles of hypnotism and meeting and conferring with the various members of the Syracuse group. The Conference, however, was not disposed to recommend that Mr. Tamm proceed with Dr. Estabrooks to Eloise, Michigan, to confer with Dr. Erikson, or to agree with Mr. Coffey's recommendation that arrangements be made, if possible, to assume Dr. Estabrooks' travelling expenses from Hamilton, New York, to Eloise, Michigan, for this conference. The Executives' Conference recommended, however, that the Detroit Field Division be written to conduct inquiries as to Dr. Erikson's researches along these lines.

RECORDED & INDEXED

Respectfully,  
For the Conference,

Clyde Tolson,  
Chairman.

62-39979-278

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

JAN 28 1937

TOLSON, LAB. SOURCE, T. D. Quinn, Secretary

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 66-2554-574

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation

U. S. Department of Justice

EPC:ON

Washington, D. C.

January 5, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Conference with Dr. G. H.  
Estabrooks.

I conferred Friday and Saturday of last week with Dr. G. H. Estabrooks of Colgate University who called here at the Bureau's invitation to further discuss the possibilities of utilizing the principles of hypnotism and suggestion in the criminalistic field.

Dr. Estabrooks briefly recounted the work which has already been accomplished at Syracuse, New York, by the group up there who are experimenting with the use of drugs and anaesthetics in conjunction with hypnotism for the purpose of reducing subjects to a state where they will talk more freely. He advised me that Dr. Reifenstien (initials at the moment not recalled by Dr. Estabrooks) who is a graduate medical student at Syracuse and doing interne work there, has been assigned to actively follow up the experimental work. He is doing considerable work and has prepared several summaries of his findings as to the possibilities. The group has also been augmented by Dr. Hildreth, the head of the Psychological Department at Syracuse University, and by Professor McIntosh, an amateur hypnotist who is vice president of the high school at Syracuse.

Dr. Estabrooks stated that two experiments have been conducted using nitrous oxide but that they were not successful in hypnotizing the subject while under the influence of the anaesthetic. He attributes the failure, however, to the particular subject used, pointing out that he was a chronic alcoholic and of a very nervous temperament. Dr. Estabrooks stated that it was necessary to slow up further actual experiments for two reasons: (1) The extreme difficulty of him getting to Syracuse in the Winter weather due to the impassable condition of the roads, and (2) the desire of the group to research a little further into existing literature before proceeding with other subjects and experiments. He states that they have had one recent meeting at Hamilton, New York, at which time he demonstrated to the group for their information, hypnotism on several subjects.

RECORDED

62-39979-27X

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

JAN 12 1937  
NATHAN

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-2-

January 5, 1937.

Dr. Estabrooks also informed me that he had been corresponding on the subject with a Dr. Erikson, now stationed at the State Psychiatric Hospital at Eloise, Michigan, and that Erikson has recently done some startling work in connection with a criminal subject who was the victim of amnesia. According to Dr. Estabrooks, Dr. Erikson was able to get the subject to recount his entire past history, including his criminal activities, all under the influence of hypnotism.

Dr. Estabrooks stated that in light of the inability of the Bureau to employ any of the three persons whom he previously named to be used as experimental subjects here in Washington, he had an alternate suggestion to make, namely, that he would give some special instruction to Mr. W. N. Shankwiler, who is now a professor of classical literature at Colgate and who has an application for appointment as Special Agent before the Bureau. Estabrooks pointed out that Shankwiler would then have this special training in the event he enters on duty with the Bureau as a Special Agent.

I have since examined Shankwiler's personnel file and it would appear that he has been tendered an appointment as Special Agent and plans to accept appointment in June of 1937.

I can see no reason in the world why special instruction should be given to Shankwiler who does not have a scientific background in psychology, merely on the theory that he may later enter the employ of the Bureau. With this thought in mind and in view of Estabrook's evident tendency to tie up this hypnotic work with appointments to the Bureau's staff, and in view of the position which the Bureau has previously taken, namely, that it could not employ persons for this study, I undertook to inform Dr. Estabrooks rather definitely that the Bureau is not in a position at this time to employ individuals for the conduct of this work in hypnotism, and that there are presently no vacancies on the Bureau's laboratory staff for a hypnotist.

I then told him that the Bureau was desirous of keeping in touch with developments in this field and assisting where possible in research work which would disclose further possibilities, and that the Bureau felt this might best be done by designating a present employee of the Technical Laboratory to keep in touch with the subject, and that it would seem desirable for this employee to receive some basic instruction in the principles of hypnotism. Dr. Estabrooks apparently reconciled himself to the fact that the Bureau could not now appoint any of his devotees on the subject and was of the opinion that one of the laboratory staff could keep in touch with the situation, particularly if he made a study of the principles of hypnotism. He stated that he would be very glad to have the designated employee visit him in Hamilton for a week's time, during which

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-3-

January 5, 1937.

he would undertake to coach him as much as he possibly could and give him individual instruction in the technique of hypnotism. Dr. Estabrooks also suggested that this employee visit and confer with Dr. Erikson at Michigan. I told him that Mr. Q. Tamm of the Bureau's laboratory would undoubtedly be selected for this assignment and that efforts would be made to have Mr. Tamm proceed to Hamilton at a time convenient to Dr. Estabrooks to spend a week there studying the entire subject.

Dr. Estabrooks was also very anxious that I meet once more with the Syracuse group, particularly the new additions to the group, and witness their next attempted experiment. You will recall that this visit on my part has already been approved by the Bureau, at which time I am to make some arrangements for reimbursing Dr. Buettner for the use of apparatus and supplies in the nature of anaesthetics and drugs.

Dr. Estabrooks stated that as soon as he returned to Hamilton he would confer with the members of the Syracuse group and advise the date upon which a conference with them would be most convenient to all concerned. He also suggested the possibility of arranging the visit of Q. Tamm to Hamilton to coincide with the meeting of the Syracuse group so that he could attend that also. He also wanted me to arrange to visit Dr. Erikson at Michigan with him. However, I do not see that it is necessary for me to confer with Dr. Erikson at Michigan if Mr. Q. Tamm is able to do so. In this connection Dr. Estabrooks asked if the Bureau could assume his expenses for the trip from Hamilton, New York to Eloise, Michigan and return, for this conference between him, Mr. Tamm, and Dr. Erikson. I told him I would be glad to look into the possibilities of this and see whether Bureau funds could be used for this purpose.

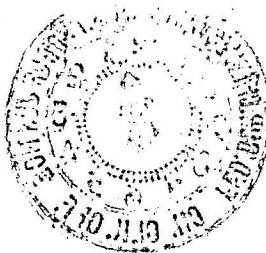
As a result of the conference with Dr. Estabrooks, I recommend that after he designates the date, Mr. Q. Tamm be authorized to proceed to Hamilton, New York, to spend a period not exceeding one week with him for the purpose of studying the principles of hypnotism and suggestion and meeting and conferring with the various members of the Syracuse group. I further recommend that Mr. Q. Tamm be authorized to then proceed with Dr. Estabrooks to Eloise, Michigan, to confer with Dr. Erikson in an effort to learn what has been done by him in that field, and I further recommend that if arrangements can be made, the Bureau undertake to assume Dr. Estabrooks' travelling expenses from Hamilton, New York to Eloise, Michigan for this conference.

Respectfully,

*E.P.C.*  
E. P. Coffey.

RECORDED

INC:OM  
62-39979-28



January 15, 1937.

MEMORANDUM

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I am pleased to acknowledge receipt of your letters of January 4 and 5, 1937, relative to the possibility of having representatives of this Bureau visit you at Hamilton in connection with the experiments being conducted by you and your associates in the field of hypnotism.

In reply thereto, please be advised that the date set forth in your letter of January 5th, namely the week of January 25th, will be quite satisfactory for Mr. Quinn Tamm to spend at Hamilton, and in view of the present plans to give Mr. Tamm instruction in the basic principles of this work, it would not seem necessary to give any special instruction to Dr. Shankwiler.

With regard to Mr. Coffey's business, any of those dates which you mention, and on which the Syracuse group could be contacted, will be satisfactory. If you think it would be more desirable to wait until the Syracuse group is in conference and perhaps conducting an experiment, Mr. Coffey could undoubtedly proceed to Syracuse on short notice, and if you could telegraph me, collect, I should be glad to arrange for him to do so. I regret to advise, however, that it will not be possible at this time for Mr. Coffey and Mr. Tamm to visit Dr. Erickson at Eloise, Michigan.

I trust you will find these arrangements satisfactory and I feel that further helpful progress is bound to result from the efforts being directed along this line.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover,  
John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

MAIL ROOM

JAN 16 1937

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

ZMB

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

January 5, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I find that the following dates would be more suitable for the visit of Mr. Coffey than the actual weekend of January 23-24. I discover that I have an unexpected examination on the 23rd at which I should preside in person.

Would it be possible for Mr. Coffey to fit into one of the two following sets of dates: We could leave Syracuse the evening of January 20 for Eloise, Michigan. Perhaps put in Thursday with Dr. Erickson and return to Colgate on Friday, January 22. Incidentally, we might leave Thursday evening and get back Saturday morning. We could then carry on here in Hamilton as long as Mr. Coffey desired and could devote a week to working with the individual whom you send in the company of Mr. Coffey.

If this set of dates is not satisfactory, I would suggest that we leave, say, the evening of Monday or Tuesday, January 25 or 26 and reckon on returning, say, January 27 or 28. After which period, we could do whatever work Mr. Coffey wished in this particular area. Colgate reopens February 2. I would be able to devote more time to this particular phase of the project if it did not continue over beyond this date. On the other hand, if it is necessary, we can carry the work over until February.

I am sending a copy of this letter to Dr. Erickson in the hope that these dates will be satisfactory to him.

Most cordially yours

*G.H. Estabrooks.*

RECORDED

INDEXED

9-1736-60

62-39979-28

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

JAN 6 1937 P. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

IWC:ON

MS.

January 15, 1937.

62-39979

Special Agent in Charge,  
Detroit, Michigan.

Dear Sir:

In connection with the Bureau's study of various methods used for the detection of deception, it has been reported to the Bureau that a Dr. Erickson, now stationed at the Psychiatry Hospital at Eloise, Michigan, has recently made some extensive studies and experiments in the field of hypnotism. According to the information given to the Bureau by Dr. G. H. Estabrooks of Colgate University, Dr. Erickson was able to cause a victim of amnesia to recount his entire past history, including his criminal activities, all under the influence of hypnotism.

Accordingly, it is desired that an agent from your division conduct inquiries as to Dr. Erickson's researches along these lines, without conveying to Dr. Erickson the impression, that the Bureau is particularly interested in his work. It is particularly important that no publicity attend any conferences or inquiries made in this connection.

Very truly yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

EL 6

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION	
MAIL ROOM	
RECORDED	
JAN 16 1937	
P. M.	
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
62-39979-29	
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
JAN 18 1937 P. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
FILE	

GATE UNIVERSIT

HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

As you suggest, I will look forward to having Mr. Tamm with us the week of January 25, and, during that period, will do my best to have him at least see the various phases of the subject.

In view of the fact that you do not feel Mr. Coffey can visit Eloise, Michigan, at the present moment, might it not be well for us to wait until Mr. Tamm has been here and until the Syracuse group is putting on something quite definite? Since you suggest that he could come at very short notice, it might be well for us to await a good opportunity.

I find that the best way to do this work is to do it myself. It is extremely difficult to keep the wheels turning in Syracuse forty miles away, but I am convinced that after the engine is sufficiently primed it will go of its own accord.

RECORDED

Please give my very sincerest regards to Mr. Coffey and assure him that it was a real pleasure to renew our acquaintance in Washington.

I presume that Mr. Tamm will let me know the time and place of his arrival. I have an examination the morning of January 25 but

January 18, 1937

Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Baughman .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Dawsey .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Joseph .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Quinn .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Wandy .....  
  
no car  
A needed  
CO

62-39979-30

JAN 21 1937

FEB 25 1937  
FEB 25 1937  
FILE

**COLGATE UNIVERSITY**

**HAMILTON, N.Y.**

PLACEMENT BUREAU

2-Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

can easily make Utica or Syracuse in the afternoon.

Most cordially yours

*G.H. Estabrooks.*

G. H. <sup>D</sup> Estabrooks

w

EPC:ON  
62-39979

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

January 25, 1937.

Transmit the following message to:

DR. G. H. ESTABROOKS  
COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON NEW YORK

EMERGENCY MATTERS ARISING HERE PRECLUDE MR. QUINN TAKING  
VISIT TO HAMILTON THIS WEEK. WILL YOU ADVISE IF SOME  
SUBSEQUENT DATE WILL BE SUITABLE TO YOU.

HOOVER

PREPAID

Mr. Nathan	.....
Mr. Tolson	.....
Mr. Braghman	.....
Mr. Clegg	.....
Mr. Coffey	.....
Mr. Cowley	.....
Mr. Egans	.....
Mr. Foworth	.....
Mr. Glavin	.....
Mr. Joseph	.....
Mr. Lester	.....
Mr. Nichols	.....
Mr. Quinn	.....
Mr. Schlesier	.....
Mr. Tamm	.....
Mr. Tracy	.....
Miss Crowley	.....

**COPIES DESTROYED  
83 OCT 7 1964**

RECORDED

SUGGESTIONS

62-39979-31	
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
JAN 26 1937 A. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
	FILE

SENT VTA

## WESTERN UNION

155 M

Per 96

RECORDED

EPC:ON  
62-39979-32

February 1, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

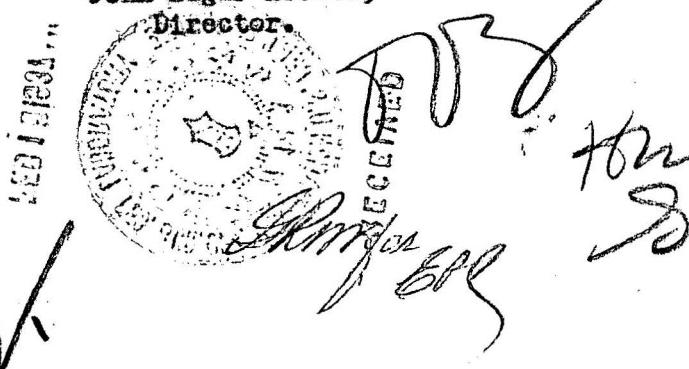
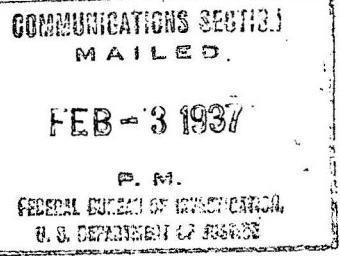
I am in receipt of your letter of January 27, 1937, and I am pleased to hear that the project up there is making some progress. Mr. Quinn Tamm is presently assigned out of the city, which precludes an early visit on his part to Hamilton, and I will advise you as soon as he is in a better position to proceed.

With regard to the possibility of doing some work this summer in conjunction with the Army Intelligence, I would want to give this some careful study first. As you know, due to definite limitations in available appropriations, this work must be conducted more or less spasmodically as the current work of the Bureau permits. Possibly after Mr. Tamm visits you in Hamilton, some decision may be reached. In the meantime I would suggest that the mere possibility of something being worked out along this line be not permitted to influence any subsequent commitments you might consider undertaking for this summer.

Sincerely yours,

J. EDGAR HOOVER  
John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan.....
Mr. Tolson.....
Mr. Glavin.....
Mr. Clegg.....
Mr. Coffey.....
Mr. Dawsey.....
Mr. Egan.....
Mr. Forward.....
Mr. Glavin.....
Mr. Harbo.....
Mr. Joseph.....
Mr. Lester.....
Mr. Nichols.....
Mr. Quinn.....
Mr. Schilder.....
Mr. Tamm.....
Mr. Tracy.....
Miss Gandy.....
.....



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I regret that Mr. Tamm was not able to be with us this week but on the other hand, as I said before, you folks have your busy periods. I can, more or less, adapt myself to anytime that meets with your convenience.

Why not leave the matter this way? Any week that Mr. Tamm can visit us, I will call satisfactory and will give as much time as I can which means that I can come close to giving full time. He should avoid the period of March 25 to April 5 which is spring vacation here. Also any period after May 23 when final exams begin.

The work here is progressing in an extremely satisfactory manner and I think he will be very much interested to see the various aspects in which it is developing. It takes time, but so does everything else worth while.

Would you folks be interested in having me put in, say two weeks in the vicinity of Washington this summer vacation? Apparently, we are not going to Europe and my wife seems in favor of staying in the East. This would mean a trip to Canada and would give us ample time to spend a couple of weeks in your vicinity provided such a move would be worth while.

Might I suggest that if the Intelligence people would be sufficiently interested to allow a psychiatrist to put through a series of Psychological tests in one of their hospitals, I venture to say that I could so disguise my technique that I could demonstrate anything that both of you might wish without the most ardent newspaper reporter being able to pick up the trail.

Do please give my sincerest regards to Mr. Nathan, Mr. Coffey, Mr. Tamm and my other friends at the bureau.

Most cordially yours

*G.H. Estabrooks*

G. H. Estabrooks

GHE/1

RECORDED

Act  
2-1-37  
6Pc

January 27,

1937

Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Vaughan  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Drayton  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Hoban  
Mr. Joseph  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Schrader

Mr. Tracy

**JOHN EDGAR HOOVER**  
**DIRECTOR**

Federal Bureau of Investigation

EPC:ON

U. S. Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

January 25, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Visit of Mr. Quinn Tamm  
to Hamilton, New York.

Mr. Quinn Tamm was tentatively scheduled to spend this week in Hamilton, New York, with Dr. Estabrooks, studying the principles of hypnotism and suggestion. An unusual congestion of work in the laboratory due to the Mattson Case makes it practically impossible for him to leave at this time and I think it would be wise to defer his visit temporarily.

I have prepared a telegram to Dr. Estabrooks to this effect.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey.

**RECORDED**

62-39979-33

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

JAN 29 1937 P. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

TOLSON  
NATHAN  
TAMM  
CLEGG  
SOUTHERN  
LADD

WRG:RCG

January 29, 1937

Euu

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

There is enclosed United States Treasury check #3,406,597, in the amount of \$15.00, covering necessary expenses incurred by you during your stay in Washington, D. C., on January 1 and 2, 1937.

Sincerely,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

**RECORDED**

62-39979-34

3432 5-1337

Enclosure #1106524.

Registered.

Return Receipt Requested.

**COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
MAILERS**

M A T E R I A L

JAN 29 1937.

P. M.  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

P. M.  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

HRB:CJ

62-38979-35

February 18, 1937.

RECORDED

Mr. A. L. Web,  
431 Octavia Street,  
San Francisco, California.

Dear Mr. Web:

I wish to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated January 28, 1937, together with the enclosure attached thereto, and to advise you that the contents thereof have been noted.

With reference to the offer of your services to this Bureau, this will inform you that the investigative work of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, United States Department of Justice, is performed by Special Agents whose basic qualifications for appointment are reflected in the enclosed statement.

I am also enclosing a booklet entitled "The Federal Bureau of Investigation", which will outline to you the work performed by the Special Agents and which I hope will be of assistance to you.

Very truly yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Encl. #1035039

CC - San Francisco

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
MAIL ROOM  
FEB 18 1937  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

78

JH JF

RR

## **17 Russians Hypnotized at Trial, Charge**

LONDON, Jan. 27 (UPI) — Mass hypnotism, a mysterious "truth drug" and an epidemic of mass confession were advanced by newspapers today in their efforts to explain the statements of 17 men on trial for treason in Moscow.

A Warsaw correspondent of the anticommunist Daily Mail described in detail the alleged mass hypnotism of suspects—that they were put in a big, brightly lighted room, forbidden to talk for a few minutes, then confronted by a hypnotist and assistants. The hypnotist, the correspondent said, faced the suspects while attendants turned off lights except for spotlights, at which the suspects gazed, and that then a monotonous speech sent them into a trance.

The Daily Express and Morning Post, also anticommunist, inclined to the truth drug idea. But a Post medical correspondent recalled, as a simpler explanation, the occasional epidemics of confession in schools and institutions after religious meetings.

62-39979-35

X  
44867

San Francisco. Calif.  
Jan 28 - 1937.

Mr. Cheef of F.B.I. Hoover.

Dear Sir SERIALIZED & INDEXED

62-39999-35

Enclose five cut from daily press.  
How they do in "Soviet Russia"  
with criminals. FEB 2 1937  
How they catch em. R. S. CLEARY REC'D

But I knew this; it is not only  
possible; But absolutely true.  
way to catch, and criminal.  
only way he goes. By Hennan  
Instinct. Human Instinct is far  
more Realible Then Blood sounds.  
And Specacially When prepared  
Right by way of Suggestion. in  
putting person in artificial sleep  
called Hypnotizm. and Trance State.

ENCL W

act. Jan 28 1937  
2/1/37 First Right kind of Subject.  
even if you adverize for it.  
I knew how to do it. You should  
know too. And Then Why Don't you  
use it or your man.

over

Bay that has been killed in Tacoma.  
The Killers can be found very quick,  
by method of Suggestive Applications.

Respectfully yours.

A. L. Web.

1431 Octavia St,  
<sup>Adams</sup>  
San Francisco.

A. L. WEB

Copy.

P.S. If you your self  
so busy, to conduct such course  
of investigating and finding.  
offere my service to your Staff.  
Course I expect you pay all expences  
of getting and if necessary the travel.  
and your man must accompany  
me in all doing. There be no failure  
in finding criminals. I speak and  
write other languages better then  
American. Which is usefull in some  
cases.

1431 Octavia St, San Francisco

FILE SECTION

The Subjects, one of few when found  
right kind must be payed also.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

QT:MM

W.S.

X

February 20, 1937.

RECORDED 62-39979 -36

Special Agent in Charge,  
New York, New York.

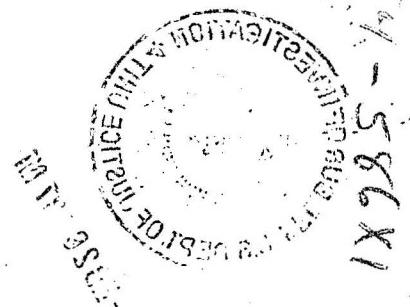
Dear Sir:

In line with some research which the Bureau's Technical Laboratory is conducting, Mr. Q. Tamm of the Technical Laboratory will arrive in New York on Sunday morning, February 28, 1937, at which time it is desired that your office have available for Mr. Tamm's use an automobile in which he can proceed to Hamilton, New York, and which can be kept in his possession from February 28 to March 7, 1937.

Very truly yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Boughman .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Dawson .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Joseph .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Quinn .....
Mr. Schilder .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....
.....



RECORDED COPY FILED IN

1 X 285 - 1/2

QT:MM  
62-39979-36

February 20, 1937.

RECORDED

62-39979-36

Doctor G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Doctor Estabrooks:

I wish to acknowledge receipt of your letter of February 8, 1937 in which you advise that you will be glad to have Mr. Q. Tamm of the Technical Laboratory visit you at any time that is convenient for him.

In line with this suggestion, I wish to advise you that Mr. Tamm will arrive in Hamilton, New York on the afternoon of Sunday, February 28, 1937, and will remain for the following week, if this date suits your convenience.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Baughman.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Dawson.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Felt.....  
Mr. Glavin.....  
Mr. Rosen.....  
Mr. Rosenblatt.....  
Mr. Tamm.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Gandy.....

FEB 20 1937

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED 323.013  
DATE 8/13/98 BY SP5CIL/DM/S

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 62-39979-586X

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

LCS:CSH

February 2, 1937

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

The Executives Conference on February 2nd, Messrs. Tolson, Clegg, Quinn, Foxworth and Schilder being present, approved the attached suggestion by Mr. Coffey to the effect that no encouragement should be given to Dr. G. H. Estabrooks to visit the Bureau in connection with current studies of hypnotism. It was decided that it would be more desirable to await Mr. Quinn Tamm's return to the city and a visit by him to Hamilton, New York to see what is going on there along these lines before formulating any definite additional plans in this connection.

Respectfully,  
For the Conference,

Clyde Tolson,  
Chairman.

T. D. Quinn,  
Secretary.

RECORDED

~~INDEXED~~

62-39979-36

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FEB 6 1937	
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
ATLANTA	DETROIT
HAMILTON	NEW YORK
MEMPHIS	PHILADELPHIA
MONROVIA	ST. LOUIS
OFFICE	WICHITA

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation

U. S. Department of Justice

EPC:ON  
62-39979-32

Washington, D. C.

January 30, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Letter from Dr. G. H.  
Estabrooks.

We have here another letter from Dr. G. H. Estabrooks of Colgate University in Hamilton, New York. He suggests that it might be possible for him to work in Washington for a couple of weeks on the subject of hypnotism in the criminalistic field. He further infers that some arrangement might be worked out with the Army Intelligence Service for doing some of this experimenting in one of their hospitals.

I suggest that the Bureau consider the desirability of having him around here for a couple of weeks this summer. I would recommend definitely at this time against any attempt to work in collaboration with the Army Intelligence inasmuch as I feel their interests in this matter are entirely different from ours. I can see some advantages in having him down here this summer for two weeks in that he could work with and be closely associated with Mr. Q. Tamm who the Bureau has designated to study this subject. The question of providing subjects for experiments, however, and whether we can spare or would wish to use our own personnel, is something to be considered. There is another factor, Dr. Estabrooks' expenses would have to be taken care of. In his letter proposing this he also uses the phraseology, "--spend a couple of weeks in your vicinity provided such a move would be worth while". I do not know whether he infers by this that he would also appreciate a honorarium.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey.

RECORDED

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 8/13/00 BY SP5/CJMS

62-39979-36

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
APRIL 1937	JULY 1937
DEPT. OF JUSTICE	DEPT. OF JUSTICE
EX-100	EX-100

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

February 8, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for your letter of February 1st and to assure you that we will be very glad to see Mr. Tamm whenever he is free.

With reference to the summer proposition, needless to say, I will make no definite move here. It so happens that we will probably be motoring around this area this summer and we might just as well stop for a couple of weeks in the vicinity of Washington as anywhere else.

I am also hoping that with the easing up of the weather, we will be able to get more work done.

RECORDED

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED  
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 8/13/96 BY SP5cltoms  
323603

62- 39979-36

Most cordially yours,  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

FEB 10 1937

G. H. Estabrooks  
G. H. Estabrooks

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FBI

GHE/1

QT

RECORDED COPY FILED

**COLGATE UNIVERSITY**

HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

February 22, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for your last letter with reference to the possibility of Mr. Tamm's spending the week of February 28 on the campus.

This is excellent. It just happens that I will be leaving early Friday morning for Mount Hermon School and will not be back until the morning of the 9th. On the other hand, perhaps Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday would be enough time for Mr. Tamm. I think it probably would.

Unless I hear otherwise, I will be expecting him to arrive on the campus as you suggest Sunday afternoon, February 28. In so far as I know, otherwise, the week of March 9 or March 15 will be equally satisfactory.

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

62-39979-37

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
Most cordially yours	
FEB 23 1937 G. H. Estabrooks.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE G. H. Estabrooks	
LAB. OFF. X	R. M.
W	

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

QT:MM  
62-39979

February 19, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Proposed trip of Mr. Q. Tamm of the  
Technical Laboratory to Colgate University

Mr. Tracy

Mr. Gandy

Mr. Quinn

Mr. Schilder

Mr. Tamm

Mr. Tracy

Mr. Gandy

In line with the proposed trip of Mr. Q. Tamm of the Technical Laboratory to Colgate University where he is to contact Doctor G. H. Estabrooks concerning the Bureau's research in hypnotism, it is suggested that Mr. Tamm proceed to the New York Field Division on the morning of February 28, 1937, where he can obtain one of the Bureau cars and drive from New York City to Hamilton.

It is believed desirable, to facilitate the work which is to be carried on at Colgate University, that Mr. Tamm have one of the Bureau cars in his possession for the week that he is going to be in Hamilton.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey.

RECORDED

62-39979-38

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

FEB 24 1937 P. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

NATHAN FOLSON CHIEF, OFFICE OF LABORATORY Tamm FILE

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 66-4626

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

EPC:ON

February 27, 1937.

Time 11:15 A. M.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Contemplated visit of Mr.  
~~Quinn Tamm to Hamilton,~~  
New York.

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Baughman .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Dawson .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Joseph .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Quinn .....
Mr. Schindler .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....

Inasmuch as Mr. Quinn Tamm will arrive in New York before eight o'clock tomorrow morning and wants to get off for Hamilton, I telephoned Mr. Whitley and made arrangements for him to have a car available for him at the Kent Garage on 43rd Street before eight o'clock. Mr. Whitley said he would take care of this.

While talking to Mr. Whitley he mentioned the new suspect in the Rockefeller case, Enrique Garcia, New York #1440. This has been previously covered by memorandum written by Mr. E. A. Tamm yesterday. The material has not yet reached the Bureau but as soon as it is examined and compared with the Rockefeller script writing I will send through a special report and wire New York.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey.

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

62-39979-39

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

MAR 2 1937 A. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

NATHAN  
FOUR  
TAMM ONE  
FILE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION. INC:WC MARCH 2, 1937

Transmit the following message to: MR. QUINN TAMM  
COLGATE INN  
HAMILTON NEW YORK

AUTHORITY GRANTED TO GIVE TALKS RE FUNCTIONS OF BUREAU

HOOVER

Response to request from G. Tamm by phone 3/2/37

RECORDED

62-39979-40

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

MAR 3 1937 A. EJ.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FILE

WESTERN UNION

SENT VIA

925  
M

Per

A

RK

QT:MT:MAC

March 10, 1937.

Eury

0  
Doctor G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Doctor Estabrooks:

H  
Mr. Tamm of the Technical Laboratory informed me of the courteous manner with which he was treated while visiting you at Colgate. I am sure that the demonstrations you gave for him were extremely interesting, and I wish to thank you for your kind consideration in giving so much of your valuable time to Mr. Tamm.

Very truly yours,  
For the Director,

Harold Nathan,  
Assistant Director.

MURKIN

Mr. Nichols
Mr. Tolson
Mr. Rosenblum
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Coffey
Mr. Dowsey
Mr. Egan
Mr. Foxworth
Mr. Glavin
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Joseph
Mr. Lester
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Quinn
Mr. Schilder
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Tracy
Miss Gandy

RECORDED

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION
M A I L O F F
MAR 10 1937
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

62-39979-41

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
MAR 11 1937 P.M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
FILE	

AC

SPC:ON

March 10, 1937.

62-39979

Special Agent in Charge,  
Detroit, Michigan.

Dear Sir:

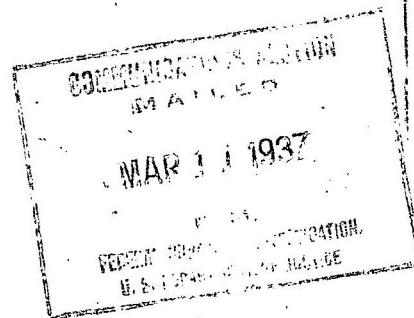
Please refer to the Bureau's letter of January 15, 1937, concerning Dr. Erickson, stationed at the Psychiatry Hospital at Eloise, Michigan.

No reply has been received and your early attention to this matter is desired.

Very truly yours,  
For the Director,

Harold Nathan,  
Assistant Director.

RECORDED



62-39979-42  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

MAR 12 1937 P. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FILE

MECHANIC  
RJD

QT:enh

62-39979-43  
RECORDED

March 23, 1937.

Doctor G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Doctor Estabrooks:

Reference is made to your letter of March 13, 1937 pertaining to the visit of Mr. Q. Tamm of the Bureau to Colgate University. I wish to thank you for the list of names you submitted of the men Mr. Tamm encountered during his visit to Colgate.

With reference to your request for the possible name of someone in charge of personnel in the Congressional Library, you are advised that Mr. Edgar F. Rogers is the Personnel Officer of the Library of Congress. I hope that this information will be of some value to you.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Beatty.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Devaney.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Foxworth.....  
Mr. Glavin.....  
Mr. Harbo.....  
Mr. Joseph.....  
Mr. Lester.....  
Mr. Nichols.....  
Mr. Quinn.....  
Mr. Schilder.....  
Mr. Tamm.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Gandy.....

CONFIDENTIAL  
MAR 23 1937

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

SEARCHED  
INDEXED  
SERIALIZED  
FILED

E.C.

E.C.

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

March 12, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for allowing Mr. Tamm to spend his time with us.

I hope that he feels that this was not wholly wasted time. I promised him the names and initials of several gentlemen he wished. Among these are:

Dr. E.C. Reifenstein, Psychopathic Hospital, Syracuse, New York.

Dr. H.M. Hildreth, Psychopathic Hospital, Syracuse, New York.

Dr. M.S. Dooley, 309 S. McBride Street, Syracuse, New York.

Captain A.C. Welch, C.C.C. Camp, S-103, De Ruyter, N.Y.

Dr. Newton, Little Falls, New York.

Professor S.J. French, Department of Chemistry, Colgate University, Hamilton, N.Y.

Professor R.W. Foley, Department of Sociology, Colgate University, Hamilton, N.Y.

Once again I wish to thank you for the visit and assure you of our continued interest.

Would it be possible for your bureau to refer me to some possible opening for blind people? We have an extremely brilliant blind freshman who I would like to place in library work for the summer. Could you furnish me the name of someone in the Congressional library?

Most cordially yours,

G.H. Estabrooks  
G.H. Estabrooks

GHE/bp

RECORD

b2 39979-43

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

MAR 15 1937

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

QT:MT

March 10, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN

The following is a report of the visit of Mr. Q. Tamm of the Laboratory with Dr. G. H. Estabrooks of Colgate University, at which time Dr. Estabrooks demonstrated to Mr. Tamm the various phenomena connected with hypnotism.

During the first evening of the visit at Colgate University, Dr. Estabrooks demonstrated his technique using two premedical students whom he had picked from a group of ten students as being possible hypnotic subjects. Mr. Tamm was informed that Dr. Estabrooks had never worked with these two students before. During the process of the demonstration Dr. Estabrooks was successful in immediately inducing a deep state of somnambulism simply by the suggestion that the student relax and go to sleep. During the course of the experiment Mr. Tamm observed Dr. Estabrooks' method in inducing hypnosis and also ascertained from him that it is his belief that approximately one-fifth of the people in this country will make good hypnotic subjects. However, the consensus of opinion is that such a state of somnambulism is most successfully produced in people of the higher intelligence level. However, this correlation of intelligence with the ability of the person to be placed in a state of hypnosis did not follow through all the experiments which were conducted.

RECORDED & INDEXED

On the second day of Mr. Tamm's visit, in the company of Dr. Estabrooks, he proceeded to Syracuse University where various doctors of the psychopathic clinic were contacted. The first of these doctors who Mr. Tamm met was Dr. Marion Dooley, one of the recognized world's authorities on drugs. Dr. Dooley during the course of conversation which Mr. Tamm had with him advised that he understood that the Michigan State Police in their work in conjunction with a Dr. Snyder are making extensive use of the so-called "truth sera." In connection Dr. Dooley advised that Dr. Snyder is successfully giving injections of scopolamine, and, also, sodium amytole in large quantities which have previously been thought to be fatal. Dr. Dooley advises that he

62-39979-44  
MAR 18 1937  
SEARCHED INDEXED SERIALIZED FILED  
FBI - NEW YORK

COPIES DESTROYED

83 OCT 7 1964

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan. -2- March 10, 1937.

understands that Dr. Snyder of the Michigan State Police is being extremely successful in his use of the so-called "truth sera" but that publication of any of the work being done has been withheld. Mr. Tamm also asked Dr. Dooley about the use of oxygen such as is being made in hospitals at the present time to reduce the air tension in special rooms. In this connection Dr. Dooley advised that the use of oxygen in this form produces a mild state of intoxication and is used in a great number of dementia praecox cases to reduce the resistance of the person so being treated. It being Dr. Dooley's opinion that the use of oxygen in this form places the patient in such a position that their resistance is at a low ebb.

After the conference as set out above, Mr. Tamm had a conference with Dr. E. C. Reifenstein, Jr., and a Dr. Hildreth. Dr. Reifenstein is the interne in the hospital conducted by the psychopathic clinic of Syracuse University, and has had a good deal of experience in hypnosis, having taken training under Professor Wells, formerly of Syracuse University and recognized at one time as one of the world's foremost authorities on hypnosis. Dr. Reifenstein had been contacted by Dr. Estabrooks for the purpose of conducting experiments in making use of drugs, and has been working in this connection with Dr. Hildreth although a great deal of experiments have not been made. It is Mr. Tamm's opinion that Dr. Reifenstein is scientifically sound and is a type of person who has an extremely analytical mind. He seems to be very enthusiastic about the experiments to be conducted in line with ascertaining the various phases of hypnosis and has done an extremely large amount of reading on this subject. Dr. Reifenstein, if his enthusiasm remains at the point which it is at the present time, would undoubtedly produce results that would be very indicative of just how far the subject of hypnosis can be used and just what type of reaction can be expected from a person who is under the influence of drugs. However, Mr. Tamm reports that due to the approach which Dr. Reifenstein is making to this problem, due to the type of person which he is, while extremely energetic and wanting to arrive at a successful conclusion, his analytical scientific mind

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan. -3- March 10, 1937.

has broken the problem down into so many phases that it could not possibly be finished by less than twenty years research at the rate in which the problem is progressing at the present time. Mr. Tamm attempted to point this out to Dr. Reifenstein and endeavored to suggest to him some short-cuts which could be taken to definitely ascertain as quickly as possible whether the injection interveinously of certain types of drugs would place a person in a condition in which they were more susceptible to hypnosis. In this connection, Dr. Reifenstein had come across in the literature, a book entitled, Hypnosis, written in Germany by two psychologists, namely, Paul Schilder and Otto Kauders, in which it was revealed that these two men had done extensive work in the use of drugs in connection with hypnosis, and had decided that probably the best of the drugs to use would be a derivative of barbutteric acid which can be used in a fast acting form and injected either interveinously or given orally. This drug will place a person under its effects and completely out for a period of fifteen minutes then in addition they will have a half hour in which they are extremely sleepy while the effect of the drug is wearing off. Mr. Tamm suggested to Dr. Reifenstein that if material were available, it might be a good idea to experiment first with this drug due to the fact that the literature reflects that it would probably be the most successful drug to use. To give an idea as to the breakdown which Dr. Reifenstein has made of the problem, Mr. Tamm reports that the following outline has been prepared by Dr. Reifenstein and then broken up again into seventy some different sections.

General Outline of Problems of Hypnosis  
By Dr. E. C. Reifenstein, Jr.

1. The Induction of Hypnosis

To study all possible methods of augmenting the induction of hypnosis, and to determine the best and most practical of these.

2. The Alteration of Mental Performance

Stimulation: To study all possible methods by which mental performance on any type of test may be made more efficient, and to determine the best and most practical of these.

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan.

-4-

March 10, 1937.

a. The Stimulation of Memory

To study all possible methods by which memory of the past and for the future can be stimulated to be more complete, more lasting, and more readily reproduced, and to determine the best and most practical of these.

b. The Production of Cooperation

To study all possible methods by which a person, resistant for any reason, can be made more cooperative, and to determine the best and most practical of these.

Inhibition: To study all possible methods by which mental performance on any type of test may be made less efficient, and to determine the best and most practical of these.

a. The Production of Resistance

To study all possible methods by which a cooperative person can be made resistant to any form of mental testing.

Special problem: To study all methods by which information stored in the subconscious mind may be protected from any form of mental testing.

3. The Criteria of State and Depth of Hypnosis

To establish criteria to determine the state and depth of hypnosis in any individual.

4. The Refining of Hypnotic Technique

To study all methods of refining the ordinary technique of hypnosis.

5. The Criteria of Hypnotizability

To establish criteria to determine the hypnotizability of any person (other than actually attempted induction).

Mr. Tamm believes that this outline while not entirely accurate due to the fact that it is taken from his notes, will give some idea of the method of which Dr. Reifenstein intends to approach this problem, and

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan. -5-

March 10, 1937.

the ramifications which he is finding in the problem itself. However, it is Mr. Tamm's belief that Dr. Reifenstein would produce some very fine work and could arrive at some very definite conclusions quickly if he were pushed to the point where he could try experiments using drugs on his patients in the hospital, and definitely determine some of the points which the Bureau is anxious to know. In connection with the mental tests set out in Dr. Reifenstein's outline, it is noted that Dr. Hildreth, who is working with him, is a doctor of psychology, and as such has been experimenting four years with various mental tests. His interest in the problem of hypnosis is strictly limited to the increase in the person's capability while in a hypnotic state, and as such he would work along with Dr. Reifenstein if permitted to carry out his mental tests on persons so treated by hypnosis. It is Mr. Tamm's suggestion that Dr. Reifenstein be contacted in the very near future again and attempts be made to have his experiments with drugs pushed to the full extent, so that a definite conclusion can be rapidly drawn from this connection.

Returning from Syracuse, Dr. Estabrooks and Mr. Tamm stopped at a Civilian Conservation Corps camp where Mr. Tamm met a Captain S. J. Welch, who is in charge of this Civilian Conservation Corps camp and is also an amateur hypnotist. Mr. Tamm was informed that Captain Welch makes use of the type of hypnotic technique, known as the eye fixation method, in which he stares a person into somnambulism. This, of course, is not always a successful method due to the fact, Mr. Tamm comments, that the person doing the hypnosis is injecting his own personality into the experiment and in such a case may irritate the person who is being hypnotized. Dr. Estabrooks had a couple of subjects whom he had conditioned into a state of hypnosis at the Civilian Conservation Corps camp, so conditioned that when Dr. Estabrooks lit a cigarette the two subjects dropped into a very deep state of somnambulism during which time they were neither conscious of the fact that they had been hypnotized nor upon

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan.

-6-

March 10, 1937.

awakening were not conscious that they had been asleep. Dr. Estabrooks demonstrated there to Mr. Tamm the method of conditioning a person so that they can be readily returned to a hypnotic state, and, also, demonstrated several experiments using post-hypnotic suggestion in which the person was placed in a hypnotic state then certain suggestions were made, the person brought out of the hypnotic state and they would follow the suggestions as they had been outlined while the person was asleep.

The following day a Dr. William Shankweiler, who is a professor of history at Colgate University, and whom I understand is an applicant for Special Agent in the Bureau, demonstrated to Mr. Tamm the technique which he had learned from Dr. Estabrooks. During the Bureau's previous correspondence with Dr. Estabrooks it was pointed out to him that it was not believed necessary for him to teach his technique to Dr. Shankweiler. However, he has gone ahead and taught Dr. Shankweiler the technique of hypnosis. Dr. Shankweiler gave a demonstration for Mr. Tamm using three college students as hypnotic subjects. Dr. Shankweiler demonstrated the technique he uses which is exactly the same technique as that used by Dr. Estabrooks. However, the students upon which Dr. Shankweiler demonstrated, students of which he claimed to have previously placed in a hypnotic state, were not placed in a hypnotic state during the demonstration conducted for Mr. Tamm. One of the three subjects was placed in a semi-state of somnambulism but this was not such a state that he could not remember what was going on or what questions were asked him. Dr. Shankweiler impressed Mr. Tamm as being extremely capable sort of a fellow with a definite interest in the research work in which Dr. Estabrooks is conducting in the field of hypnosis.

During the rest of Mr. Tamm's stay at Colgate University, Dr. Estabrooks demonstrated various hypnotic experiments conducted on persons who he had previously hypnotized, and had acclimated to such a condition that they would go to sleep upon the lighting of a cigarette.

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan. -7-

March 10, 1937.

Dr. Estabrooks also showed Mr. Tamm using ten college students how he would go about picking subjects for hypnotic research from a group such as that. It is noted for record purposes that in this type of research use is made of the so-called waking suggestions, the suggestions given to the subjects that they close their eyes, then upon the giving of several suggestions, it is shown that they cannot open their eyes, and in the group of ten with which Dr. Estabrooks was working he successfully had three of them who could not open their eyes when he said that they could not. He also made use of the stiffening of the arm and the stiffening of the body suggesting to the person that they could not relax, and this was also true in the three cases in which the eye closing technique was used. Mr. Tamm also observed Dr. Estabrooks in a test at the Young Men's Christian Association in Utica, New York, in which Dr. Estabrooks makes use of a galvanometer, and under the explanation or guise that he is experimenting with the curve of relaxation as shown on the galvanometer. Dr. Estabrooks has found at least one good hypnotic subject, a boy of fifteen years of age whom he successfully hypnotizes and puts through several tests without the boy realizing the fact that he is in a hypnotic state. This is also true of the Young Men's Christian Association authorities who do not know that Dr. Estabrooks is practicing hypnosis under their noses but think that he is studying psychological reflexes as shown on the galvanometer.

Mr. Tamm also met a Dr. W. H. Newton, an amateur hypnotist, of Little Falls, New York, who has been taught the hypnotic technique by Dr. Estabrooks and is at the present time experimenting with him in his work. He has been successful in one case in which a boy has built up a defense mechanism to protect him from working in which the boy states that he loses the use of his vocal chords. Dr. Newton has successfully cured this boy of this defense mechanism by a hypnotic suggestion that has worked very well in this particular case.

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan. -8-

March 10, 1937.

In connection with the research work as being done by Dr. Estabrooks, it is noted that in Mr. Tamm's opinion Dr. Estabrooks could and will carry on intense research if he is kept on the track on which the Bureau is interested. However, Mr. Tamm observed that Dr. Estabrooks is extremely lazy, consequently it is rather difficult to keep him working on the subject. In addition to this he has a habit of rambling and wandering off the chosen path into something that has no particular connection. Dr. Estabrooks, of course, is extremely enthusiastic about this work, but it is difficult to keep him on the exact line in which the endeavor should be carried on. During the course of conversation with Mr. Tamm, Dr. Estabrooks advanced the possibility that he get into a hospital for a couple of weeks during the coming summer, at which time he could work under the guise of a simple psychologist doing research work, and in this guise or disguise to find hypnotic subjects and definitely ascertain how much of a disguise technique could be used in working with hospital patients, especially in an army hospital. In this connection, Dr. Estabrooks is rather sold on the subject that the War Department Intelligence Unit could make great use of hypnosis. In this connection it is also noted that during the war, Dr. Estabrooks informs Mr. Tamm, he suggested to the British Intelligence Unit that they make use of hypnosis. Dr. Estabrooks explains the fact that they did not use it due to the circumstances which were that he was not as well versed in the science of hypnosis as he is at the present time. He claims now that if he reached them with such a suggestion, he could probably get their attention. Mr. Tamm believes that Dr. Estabrooks is somewhat thrilled at the fact that he is working with the so-called "G-Men," and it is extremely difficult to keep him from wanting to broadcast the fact here, there, and everywhere. However, he can be made to and willingly to do good research work if contact is kept with him constantly. In view of Mr. Tamm's trip, it is his opinion that the most satisfactory results which are to be obtained in this research work will probably come from the work of Dr. Reifenstein due to the analytical quality of his mind, the fact that he can follow a straight line in his research, and due to the enthusiasm in which he goes into his research problems.

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan.

-9-

March 10, 1937.

In connection with Mr. Tamm's visit at Colgate University, he was requested to make a series of talks before sociology classes of the university, and upon receiving Bureau authorization proceeded to give these talks. The first talk was given to a seminar or advanced class in sociology to which Mr. Tamm spoke on the selection and training of the personnel, the Technical Laboratory, and discussed various criminal investigative method measures with the students. Mr. Tamm reported that this talk was received very enthusiastically and that the professor in charge of the class was greatly enthusiastic about the work. The following day Mr. Tamm addressed a class consisting of the twenty students to whom he had previously spoken and in addition an advanced class in sociology which was at that time studying criminology, and another class of sociology students. This meeting was held in a room in which there were approximately seventy to eighty students present, and Mr. Tamm again spoke to them principally on the work of the Technical Laboratory, the type of examinations made in the Laboratory. The third talk which Mr. Tamm gave was attended by, as he ascertained, practically all the students in the sociology department and three of the professors of the university. Again the talk was very enthusiastically received and the doctor in charge of the sociology department there was very enthusiastic in his praise of the Bureau when he introduced Mr. Tamm to the class. In this connection, Dr. R. W. Foley, Professor of Sociology and Criminology at Colgate University, expressed a desire to bring some of his students to Washington to visit the Bureau. This will be quite an undertaking for this class and will be conducted in connection with a field trip which Dr. Foley expects to make, taking his class first to visit the New York Police Department where he is a personal friend of Inspector O'Connell, and then to the New York Fire Department. The class expects to spend a day seeing the New York Police Department set-up and a day spent in the incendiary division of the New York Fire Department. In addition, Dr. Foley also intends to take his class to the Bellevue Hospital to visit Dr. Gettler and to view his toxicology laboratory. He expressed a desire that after the completion of this visit of the New York Police Department, he would like to bring his class from New York City to Washington, D. C., arriving here sometime in the middle of the day, and spending approximately

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan. -10- March 10, 1937.

four hours in going through the Bureau, and then returning directly to New York having no other point of interest in Washington to see except a visit to the Bureau. Mr. Tamm informed Dr. Foley that he was sure the Director would be very glad and pleased to have him bring his class to the Bureau for a tour, and that if he would notify the Bureau as to the time of his arrival in Washington such a tour would be conducted for him. It is noted that Dr. Foley is extremely well known in sociology fields and also in criminological research fields having at one time conducted extensive research in New York State as to the cost of crime in the various cities in the locality in which he resides. In addition to being a friend of Inspector O'Connell's of the New York Police Department, Dr. Foley informed Mr. Tamm that he is a very good friend of Chief Owens of Rome, New York. Dr. Foley informed Mr. Tamm that he has Chief Owens as a speaker for his sociology class frequently. It is noted that Chief Owens is a former member of the National Police Academy. It is Mr. Tamm's belief that due to the fact that Mr. Foley is so extremely prominent in his field and has done so much criminological research that a special tour should be arranged for him and his class at the time he visits New York. It is pointed out that Dr. Foley is making this trip to Washington just for the express desire of seeing the Bureau.

During Mr. Tamm's visit at the Civilian Conservation Corps camp, he was requested to say a few words to the members of the camp who were having a theater meeting. Due to the fact that higher authorization had not been given to such a talk, Mr. Tamm simply spoke to the boys for about five minutes telling them that he was glad of the chance to be able to meet them and told them a few stories.

In connection with his talks at Colgate University, Mr. Tamm reports that after the completion of his talks he was extended an invitation to at some future date which would suit both the convenience of the Bureau and of Colgate University, to give a talk during a chapel meeting to the assembled body of the Colgate students. It is noted that such a talk was given last year by Inspector Lester. This talk would be to the total student body of Colgate University and the professorial staff.

Memorandum for Mr. Nathan.

-11-

March 10, 1937.

Mr. Tamm also had occasion to meet Dr. G. B. Cutten, President of Colgate University, who informed Mr. Tamm that he would be willing to do anything to further the research work being conducted by Dr. Estabrooks in hypnosis, and that anything he could do to cooperate would be gladly done. It is noted that Dr. Cutten, now President of Colgate University, and no longer interested in psychological research was at one time the foremost authority on hypnosis in the world, at which time he conducted extensive experiments in the treatment of alcoholism by the use of hypnosis. He was also successful in some cases in treating narcotic cases. Dr. Cutten informed Mr. Tamm that at one time during his research work and his work in hypnosis he was treating as many as twenty patients a day. Undoubtedly Dr. Cutten can give several useful suggestions to Dr. Estabrooks along psychological research lines.

A separate memorandum is being submitted by Mr. Tamm on the scientific equipment which he used while in New York City. There is attached hereto a letter to Dr. Foley informing him that he will be welcomed as a visitor to the Bureau and be shown through the Bureau at a time when he can visit. There is also a letter for the Director's signature to Dr. Estabrooks thanking him for his courtesy, and the manner in which he demonstrated his hypnotic principles to Mr. Tamm during his visit.

Respectfully,

  
E. P. Coffey.



Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice

Post Office Box 2118  
Detroit - Michigan  
March 25, 1937

Enc

Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D. C.

Re: DR. MILTON H. ERICKSON, Eloise, Michigan.  
Miscellaneous - Information Concerning.

Dear Sir:

Reference is made to your letter of January 15, 1937, (62-39979) requesting that inquiries be conducted concerning the activities of Dr. Erickson of the Psychiatry Hospital at Eloise, Michigan, in regard to his research studies in hypnotism.

Special Agent [redacted] contacted Dr. H. K. Gruber, Superintendent of Eloise Hospital, Eloise, Michigan, who advised that Dr. Milton H. Erickson is a physician assigned to the staff of Eloise Hospital and is conducting research in the development of schizophrenia, which is the technical name for dementia praecox.

b6

b7C

Dr. Gruber advised that Dr. Erickson was graduated from the University of Wisconsin in 1927 with a B.A. degree, that he received a M.D. and M.A. degree in 1928 from the University of Wisconsin, and after his graduation served as a psychologist on the Board of Control of the State of Wisconsin. After a year on the Board of Control, he then went to the Colorado General Hospital at Denver, Colorado, where he was assigned to the Psychopathic Ward for a period of approximately six months and then became associated with the Colorado Psychopathic Hospital, conducting experiments in research in the use of hypnosis for approximately six months. Dr. Erickson then went East where he served as an assistant physician at the Howard Hospital, Howard, Rhode Island, and from there went to the Worcester State Hospital, Worcester, Massachusetts, where he worked in the Psychiatry Division of the Hospital from 1930 until 1934. He became associated with the Eloise Hospital in May, 1934, and is still on the staff and is in charge of research in schizophrenia.

RECORDED & INDEXED

Dr. Gruber advised that he has observed Dr. Erickson hypnotize many individuals and has seen him conduct

62-39979-45

Made cards 4-3378 PC

Mar 26 1937

ENCLOSURE BEHIND

1CC Filed with Encl

2 COPIES DESTROYED  
F472 OCT 7 1964

EOP

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 60-98-1058

experiments when the victims were under hypnosis. It is his opinion that Dr. Erickson is one of the best individuals who can produce hypnosis and secure information from these individuals after having worked on them for a considerable length of time so that he can ascertain their mental processes.

Dr. Gruber advised that Dr. Erickson has on several instances worked with sexual perverts, with persons suffering from dementia praecox and with one or two persons who have committed misdemeanors and while under the influence of hypnosis he has seen them react favorably to suggestions offered by Dr. Erickson which would tend to correct their evil and criminal tendencies. Dr. Gruber stated, however, that it is necessary for Dr. Erickson to spend at least three or four months with a patient before his unconscious reflexes respond favorably to the suggestions offered.

Dr. Gruber advised that he did not know whether Dr. Erickson had written any texts or collaborated in the writing of any texts on hypnosis but stated that he personally knew Dr. Erickson had read many papers dealing with psychoanalysis and hypnosis and was apparently well thought of by leading psychoanalysts of the country, among them Dr. Hull of Yale and Dr. Ewald of the University of Colorado.

Dr. Gruber stated that Dr. Erickson is about thirty-eight years of age and that he is married to his second wife who is considerably younger than he is and that his first wife, by whom he had three children, was adjudged insane several years ago.

Dr. L. R. Linton, who is attached to the staff of the Eloise Hospital, advised that he had worked with Dr. Erickson at Colorado State Hospital and was impressed by the skill he used in inducing hypnosis and the scientific principles used by Dr. Erickson in securing evidences of past activities from victims under hypnosis. He verified all of the information secured from Dr. Gruber.

Dr. Seling, who is in charge of the Psychopathic Clinic of Recorders Court, Detroit, Michigan, and Dr. John Larson, assistant to Dr. Seling in the Psychopathic Clinic of Recorders Court, both verified the information concerning the education and qualifications of Dr. Erickson which had been secured from Dr. Gruber. Dr. Larson indicated that because

anyone associated with hypnosis has a dangerous tool and weapon at his command, he is necessarily subjected to much rumor and gossip concerning violations of medical ethics and practices and of immoral actions.

Dr. Seling, while admitting that Dr. Erickson was well grounded in hypnosis and psychopathic work, he still felt that Dr. Erickson was slightly demented so far as his activities along hypnosis are concerned.

There are inclosed herewith the following papers, in pamphlet form, which were prepared by Dr. Milton H. Erickson for publication

Opportunities for Psychological Research  
in Mental Hospitals.

A Brief Survey of Hypnotism.

A Clinical Note on a Word-Association  
Test.

The Concomitance of Organic and Psycho-  
logic Changes During Marked Improvement  
in Schizophrenia.

A Study of an Experimental Neurosis  
Hypnotically induced in a case of  
Ejaculatio Praecox.

The Development of Apparent Unconsciousness  
During Hypnotic Reliving of a Traumatic  
Experience.

A Study of Hypnotic Deafness by Means of a  
Conditioned Response.

Very truly yours,

*Jay C. Newman*

Jay C. Newman

Special Agent in Charge

RJZ:ERA

62-873

7 Inclosures

RECORDED

QT:OM  
62-39979-46

April 2, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Reference is made to your letter of March 26, 1937, with which you forwarded a bibliography of the work of Dr. M. H. Erickson of the Eloise State Hospital, Eloise, Michigan.

I wish to thank you for your courtesy in forwarding this material to the Bureau and for the interest which you have manifested in the Bureau's activities.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Baumhauer .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Enoch .....
Mr. Flynn .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Joseph .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Quinn .....
Mr. Schilder .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....



203

RECORDED

act

JK

COLGATE UNIVERSITY

HAMILTON, N.Y.

B

PLACEMENT BUREAU

March 26, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Bureau of Federal Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

It so appears that Dr. M. H. Erickson, Eloise State Hospital, Eloise, Michigan, has just forwarded to me a bibliography of his work on hypnotism. I am sending you a copy of this in case it may be of interest to your Department. It seems to me that Erickson is an extremely able operator and one who could shed light on many a problem.

RECORDED & INDEXED

Most cordially yours

62-39979-46

BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

G. H. Estabrooks MAR 26 1937 A.M.

G. H. Estabrooks U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

w ENCL W

Accts  
4/10/37

SEARCHED	INDEXED
	FILE

1. "Possible Detrimental Effects from Experimental Hypnosis."  
Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology  
October-December 1932 - Vol. XXVII, No. 3, Pp. 321-327
2. "The Investigation of a Specific Amnesia."  
The British Journal of Medical Psychology  
1933 - Vol. XIII, Part II. Pp. 143-150
3. "A Study of Hypnotically Induced Complexes by Means of the Luria Technique."  
(With Juston, Paul E., Shakow, David)  
The Journal of General Psychology  
1934, Vol. XXX. Pp. 65-97
4. "A Brief Survey of Hypnotism."  
Medical Record  
December 5, 1934, Vol. 140, No. 11. Pp. 609-613
5. "A Study of an Experimental Neurosis Hypnotically Induced in a Case of Ejaculatio Praecox."  
The British Journal of Medical Psychology  
Vol. XV. Part 1, 1935. Pp. 34-50
6. "A Study of Hypnotic Deafness by Means of a Conditioned Response."  
In preparation for publication.
7. "The Development of Apparent Unconsciousness During Hypnotic Reliving of a Traumatic Experience."  
Accepted for publication.  
Archives of Neurology & Psychiatry
8. "A Clinical Note on the Experimental Demonstration of Unconscious Mentation."  
Accepted for publication.  
Psychoanalytic Quarterly
9. "The Applications of Hypnosis to Psychiatry."  
Accepted for publication.  
Ontario Journal of Neuro-Psychiatry
10. "The Hypnotic Investigation of Specific Phobic and Obsessional Behavior."  
Experimental work in preparation for publication.
11. "The Hypnotic Regression of Adult Subjects as Tested by Intelligence Tests."  
Experimental work in preparation for publication.

62-39979-46

B  
X

EPC:ON

March 31, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Purchase of additional lie detector  
and further inquiries into possibilities  
of hypnotism.

On December 18, 1936, I reviewed the situation with regard to the desirability of purchasing an additional piece of lie detecting equipment and at that time I indicated that it would be desirable to first review the equipment of Father Walter G. Summers in New York, the new equipment of Keeler at Chicago, and the equipment utilized by Bernard R. Higley of the Ohio State University at Columbus. It was necessary for me to cancel a contemplated trip of inspection of these three pieces of apparatus. Since that time, however, I have had the opportunity to inspect the Summers equipment in New York and Keeler's new equipment in Chicago.

Father Summer's equipment is strictly a psycho-galvanometer and is made up to his design by Esterline Angus of Indianapolis, Indiana. Keeler has not altered his old style polygraph, but rather is using a psycho-galvanometer which is separate and distinct from his polygraph, but he uses the psycho-galvanometer on some experimental subjects in conjunction with the polygraph. With Keeler the psycho-galvanometer is still strictly experimental and from my conversations with him in Chicago I gathered that he has not yet mastered its difficulties. On the other hand, Summers in New York is using only the psycho-galvanometer, is a strong advocate of it, and maintains that the blood pressure and respiration features of the polygraph are of little or no use.

There remains for us to see only the equipment used by Higley at the Ohio State University and I think that Mr. Q. Tamm of the laboratory could inspect this and save me the time of making that trip. Accordingly, I recommend that he arrange to proceed to Columbus for the purpose of looking over this equipment. We are particularly interested in the Columbus equipment from the standpoint of the extremely low cuff pressure used and the continuous inking feature on the machine. Upon his return, further consideration can then be given to the type of additional equipment that the Bureau should purchase.

COPIES DESTROYED  
88 OCT 7 1964

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

62-39979-47

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
APR 6 1937 A.M.	
TOLSON / J.W. / NATHAN / MURKIN / 100	
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
FBI - WASH. D. C.	
FILE	

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-2-

March 31, 1937.

I think it would also be wise, while Mr. Tamm is in Ohio, for him to continue on up to Eloise, Michigan, and contact Dr. Erikson at the hospital up there to determine first hand what Erikson is doing with hypnotism in the criminalistic field. Undoubtedly Mr. Tamm could obtain some helpful information.

If you approve this trip I will issue the necessary instructions to Mr. Tamm.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey.

EPC:ON

ms.

March 31, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE FILE.

Re: Lie detection and hypnotism.

On one occasion when I was talking with Father Summers in New York, he suggested that the Neurological Institute at 168th and Fort Wadsworth in New York City, might prove a very helpful contact and undoubtedly they would be in a position to give much information up there concerning the possible use of hypnotism in criminalistic fields.

E. P. Coffey.

NOT RECORDED

62-39979.

RECORDED

ORIGINAL FILE NO. 80-6-179

RECORDED

EPC:OM

62-39979-48

April 7, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

In connection with the various conferences had on the general subject of hypnotism and suggestion and its possibilities as applied to criminalistic problems, I have for some time been concerned with the possibility that there is some element of danger in this work both when applied experimentally to volunteer subjects and possibly when applied to criminal subjects. I have no tangible information on such possibility and I am wondering if you could advise me as to just how dangerous such procedures might be considered, both experimentally and in actual practice. You undoubtedly realize that the Bureau would have to quite definitely limit its interest in the work if it were considered to be of a dangerous character.

With expressions of my appreciation for your continued interest in our problems, I remain

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.



RECORDED COPY FILED (N)

**JOHN EDGAR HOOVER**  
**DIRECTOR**

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

EPC:ON

March 30, 1937.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

**MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.**

Re: Experiments in hypnosis in  
the detection of deception.

Last night Mr. Quinn Tamm and I conducted the first of a planned series of experiments for the purpose of determining if possible the value of hypnotism in the detection of deception. Although we have given considerable study to the technique of the application and induction of hypnotism and Mr. Tamm has spent a week on this subject with Dr. Estabrooks, we have not had previous practical experience in inducing hypnotism. The volunteer subject selected was Special Agent [redacted] of the #3 training school and he proved to be a most ideal subject for the purpose. During the evening he was rather readily hypnotized on three separate occasions. It is not believed that he fully realized he was being hypnotized.

b6

b7C

The subject was advised that we were conducting experiments in the detection of deception utilizing various psychological phenomena. First, the lie detector was attached to the subject and several simple tests run. Subject showed an unusually well balanced emotional make-up under the lie detector. At the end of these simple tests subject was informed that he was too tense and that it was desired he relax completely. Mr. Tamm then instructed him to assume a comfortable position and completely relax, at which time Mr. Tamm made numerous verbal suggestions on relaxation and sleep. The subject responded very nicely and a control test involving the stiffening of the arm was used to determine the extent of the hypnosis. Our experience in this respect is somewhat limited but we are both of the opinion that he was in a light trance. The subject was then awakened and he was informed that he had been successful in relaxing to some extent but that he was still tense and it was thought he could attain more perfect relaxation. He then volunteered to assume a more comfortable position and the technique was again applied. On this

80-5-187

RECORDED COPY FILED 4/2

**RECORDED**

COPIES DESTROYED

83 OCT 7 1964

62-39979-48

FEEDS AND FERTILIZERS DIVISION

X APR 9 1957

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-2-

3/30/37

occasion I made the verbal suggestions of relaxation and we thought it desirable to carry the suggestions further than the first time. As a result the subject went into a deeper trance and control tests involving the stiff arm test and inability to open the eyelids convinced us that he had gone into a deeper state of hypnotic sleep. The second test was considerably longer, taking about 12 minutes.

The subject was again awakened after the control test, at which time he was told that his relaxation efforts had been quite successful on that occasion and that the experiment would be continued and this time the questions which he was previously asked on the lie detector would be repeated.

Again the subject relaxed and on this occasion Mr. Tamm applied the technique in the form of verbal suggestions of relaxation. Again the subject readily went into a hypnotic trance. A simple card test was then given to him and he was told to truthfully reply to the questions asked. As each card was presented and described to him, he replied slowly and with the inarticulation of the hypnotized. His responses were truthful in all instances. At this time I was doing the questioning after Mr. Tamm had informed the hypnotized subject that I would undertake the interrogation. Following the card test I asked the subject two personal questions; (1) Whether he had practiced law at Centerville, Alabama, prior to his employment with the Bureau, to which he responded in the affirmative; and (2) Whether the compensation received from his law practice at that time had been satisfactory to him, to which he replied in the negative.

The subject was then awakened and asked to describe his experiences, which he did in a somewhat hazy fashion, giving rather distinct indications of at least partial amnesia. In this connection it should be noted that previous experience with this subject during lectures has disclosed that he has an unusually good memory. He was unable to accurately recall, however, about 50% of what transpired during the hypnotic trance.

I believe we are indeed fortunate in drawing this subject for the first experiment inasmuch as he was very susceptible, which made it that much easier for us. At the same time we fully appreciate that other

Memo for Mr. Nathan

-3-

3/30/37

subjects will not be so easily induced into the state of hypnosis. Further experiments with this subject are also planned inasmuch as we did not care to go too far with the subject the first evening of this work. He is very willing to continue the work.

The most encouraging outcome of this first experiment is the indication which we have received that the use of the lie detector provides a very excellent and tactful approach to the subject of hypnosis.

We are pledging our subjects to secrecy at the present so that there won't be undue discussion on these experiments around the Bureau and we plan to continue them on a conservative basis. You will be kept advised of the progress.

Respectfully,

E.P.C.  
E. P. Coffey.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

OPTION.

To: COMMUNICATION

April 8, 1

SAC - DETROIT

Transmit the following message to:

PLEASE HAVE AN AUTOMOBILE AVAILABLE FOR MR. Q. Tamm ON THE  
MORNING OF APRIL TENTH FOR HIS INTERVIEW WITH DR. ERICKSON  
AT ELOISE MICHIGAN

HOOVER

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN BUREAU OF MOTOR VEHICLES - 4/6/26

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 80-98-1058 - 3

**RECORDED**

62-39979-49

جیلیک

**U. S. GOVERNMENT JUSTICE**

五

A circular library stamp with a decorative border containing the text "Digitized by srujanika@gmail.com". In the center, it features a small illustration of a book and the date "2013-07-21".

SENT VIA

POSTAGE

REC'D  
EPC:DM  
62-39979-50

RECORDED

April 16, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I wish to thank you for the information set forth in your letter of April 9, 1937.

Although we are attempting to keep up to date on the general subject matter and to keep abreast of the developments of others in the field, it has not yet been possible for the Bureau itself to actually undertake or plan experiments in the field, nor do we contemplate any such actual work this Summer. If you pass through Washington this Summer or at any time, I should be more than glad to have you visit the Bureau at that time. You may be assured that I will communicate with you further if the present situation changes and we decide to undertake any actual experiments.

Sincerely yours,

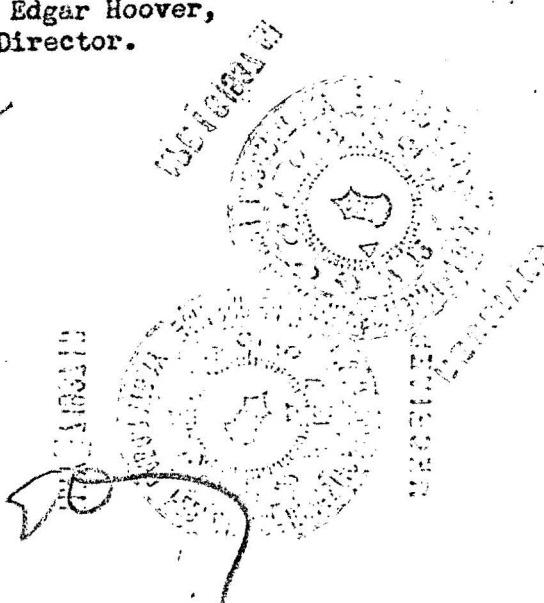
John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Daughman .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Dawson .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Joseph .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Quinn .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Mr. Tracy

APR 16 1937

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

JH



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

April 9, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Please pardon my slowness in handling various matters, but I think it is largely due to innate laziness....somewhat along the Presbyterian idea of original sin.

With reference to the possible dangers arising from the use of hypnotism, I do not think there is any doubt that bad effects may result from hypnotism if it is improperly used. On the other hand, I think that the consensus of opinion in the entire field would be that results should only be beneficial when it is employed in the hands of an expert.

Frankly, I have never seen anything which I have considered in any way harmful resulting from my own experiments and feel quite certain that other authorities, such as Dr. M. H. Erickson, Professor William MacDougall, and Professor Clark Hull, would agree with this general statement.

I enclose a few rambling remarks which I wish you would file under this general subject. I am sending a copy of these to Captain John Stapler, since the Navy people seem to be somewhat interested.

In keeping with the enclosed, I am wondering if it would be helpful for me to be in Washington during the summer. I am spending most of the long vacation wandering around America more or less aimlessly in the hope that I can really do some good writing of magazine articles. I am having reasonable success along this line and feel that my undoubted genius should not be wasted upon the American reading public. Without doubt, my wife will insist that we go through Washington. If it would be advantageous to stop off for any length of time, we could probably arrange to do so.

Most cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks  
w  
Enc.

ENCL W

RECORDED

APR 16 1937  
6/16/37  
6/PC

62-39979-50

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

APR 16 1937 A.M.

NATHAN LABEY

J

Mr. Nathan  
Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Baughman  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Dawney  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Joseph  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Schidler  
Mr. Tamm  
Mr. Tracy  
Miss Gandy

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

April 9, 1937

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wonder if you would incorporate the following in your files on the subject of hypnotism. Needless to say, there are many problems which must be considered in the entire subject but, from the practical point of view, I thought the following remarks might be of use.

If hypnotism has any practical value for your problems, then it seems to me that perhaps the most important problem centers around the question of its induction.

There may be some startling short cut discovered involving the use of some drug or drugs. This is an interesting possibility which, up to the present, has not given any particularly good results.

There is, also, the possibility that the technique in use at the University of Illinois whereby an animal is placed in a magnetic field may have some utility, but that is a matter for the future to decide.

It would seem that probably the most important line of attack, so far as you folks are concerned, is the development of a concealed technique, whereby the operator is able to do his work behind the front of, say, the lie detector or the psycho-galvanic reflex. If this could be used in connection with a brief series of tests whose purpose was not evident, then I think it would have a really effective mode of attack.

I think that the concealed technique in question can be fairly easily perfected. As a matter of fact, I feel certain that I could demonstrate it in any hospital or with any group of men with whom I was turned loose. The matter of the preliminary tests is not so simply but might have definite possibilities.

May I again stress the fact that this disguised technique is something which is very practical and very easily demonstrated and one on which it seems to me considerable use for research could be placed with great value to all concerned.

Most cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

G. H. Estabrooks

w  
copy to Captain Stapler

62-39979-50

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

QT:MM

April 13, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Interview of Mr. Quinn Tamm of  
Technical Laboratory with Doctor  
Milton H. Erickson.

Mr. Nathan	✓
Mr. Tolson	
Mr. Baughman	
Mr. Clegg	✓
Mr. Coffey	
Mr. Dawson	
Mr. Egan	
Mr. Foxworth	
Mr. Glavin	
Mr. Harbo	
Mr. Joseph	
Mr. Lester	
Mr. Nichols	
Mr. Quinn	
Mr. Schilder	
Mr. Tamm	✓
Mr. Tracy	
Miss Gandy	
Director	✓

The following is a report of the interview conducted by Mr. Quinn Tamm of the Technical Laboratory with Doctor Milton H. Erickson of the Psychiatric Hospital at Eloise, Michigan on the general subject of hypnotism. Mr. Tamm was accompanied during this interview by Special Agent Leavin of the Detroit Field Division.

Mr. Tamm spent approximately six hours with Doctor Erickson on Saturday, April 10, 1937, during which time Doctor Erickson gave a couple of demonstrations which Mr. Tamm reports as being absolutely amazing and of such a nature that it is hard to believe that one person could exercise control over another individual in the manner in which Doctor Erickson works without actually seeing the process demonstrated.

The first demonstration which Doctor Erickson gave consisted of calling into his office one of his patients in the hospital, a boy who possibly has a queer mental quirk which throws him into the class of persons known as an "exhibitionist", but who otherwise has about the average mentality of the ordinary clerical employee. Before starting the demonstration, Doctor Erickson advised that he has been working with this boy for a period of approximately one hundred hours, doing all sorts of research experiments with him and at the present time has him conditioned to such an extent that upon the command to go to sleep the boy is placed in a deep state of somnambulism. When placed in this deep state of hypnosis resembling very greatly an intense trance, Doctor Erickson proceeds with a type of experiment which he calls the "personalization" and changes the boy's personality from the individual whom he actually is, first, to a fictitious character whom he calls "Johnny Walker". As Johnny Walker the subject was a boy with

COPIES DESTROYED

83 OCT 7 1964

RECORDED

&

INDEXED.

COPIES DESTROYED

83 OCT 7 1964

SEARCHED INDEXED SERIALIZED FILED APR 26 1937  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
WASHINGTON, D. C.  
REG'D U. S. PATENT & TRADEMARK OFFICE  
OUR NAME FILED  
6

Page 2,  
Memorandum for Mr. Nathan,  
April 13, 1937.

the mentality probably of a six-year old. He had a great deal of difficulty in enunciating and pronouncing words or in speaking generally; his reactions were the same as an imbecilic youth, but he readily obeyed commands which the Doctor conveyed to him. He kept the boy in this condition for approximately one-half an hour, then simply with the words "Good-bye Johnny, hello Tommy" Doctor Erickson changed the boy back to his normal self; however, he was still in a deep state of somnambulism. As a control to show that the person was actually in a hypnotic state, Doctor Erickson made use of the induction of muscular rigidity similar to catalepsy, so that during the whole course of the demonstration with this particular subject the Doctor had him hold his arms in a rigid position; due to the fact that this experiment lasted for a period of an hour and a half it was absolutely impossible for the subject to fake the extreme rigidity of his muscles for that period. During the time that the boy was the second personality, he was instructed that he was in the room alone with the Doctor and upon looking around the room and glancing at the two agents present in the room, the subject failed to recognize that there were any people sitting there and talked to the Doctor as if he were in the room by himself. During this second stage of hypnosis the boy was able to recount everything that had gone on before in a sort of an abstract manner. The impressive part to Mr. Tamm was the fact that he could recall all of the conversation to the most minute detail and to such an extent that it would have been impossible for a normal person to recount the conversation word for word as it was done by the hypnotic subject. Then simply with the words "Good-bye Tommy, you are now Charlie Burr" the Doctor transformed the subject into another personality, this time a person with whom the subject was familiar and had worked with in the workshop of the Psychiatric Hospital; according to the Doctor in this personality, the subject took on the mannerisms of the previous person, imitated him and was instructed to tell why he was in the hospital and, after a little urging, broke down and gave the reason why this other person was being retained, all the time the person thinking that he is the dual personality.

After giving this demonstration which lasted about an hour and a half, simply by the words or instructions "Wake up Tommy" the subject was returned to normal and was then questioned by Mr. Tamm as to his feelings. He seemed to have absolutely no memory of what had occurred during the hour and a half, during which he was hypnotized

Page 3,  
Memorandum for Mr. Nathan,  
April 13, 1937.

and evidenced no bad results from this hypnosis.

The second demonstration was extremely startling and probably demonstrated that Doctor Erickson, in Mr. Tamm's opinion, is purely interested in the scientific research of what actually occurs during a state of hypnosis. Mr. Tamm believes that he is probably brutal, absolutely without scruples as far as his research is concerned, and will go to any means to obtain the desired end in the research in which he is interested. During the course of the luncheon which Mr. Tamm had with Doctor Erickson, without any warning whatsoever and in exactly the middle of the luncheon, Doctor Erickson hypnotized his wife and had her sitting at the luncheon table, holding her arm stiffly rigid straight up in the air in such a position that a normal person probably could not maintain it for a period of more than forty or fifty seconds. By actual timing Mrs. Erickson's arm remained stiffly rigid in the air for over five minutes. During this time the Doctor asked her several questions which she undoubtedly would not have answered in the presence of strangers if she had been in a normal condition. The demonstration was extremely impressive but did give a very good insight into the type of character which Doctor Erickson undoubtedly is.

Doctor Erickson seems to be very enthusiastic about his subject and extremely willing to cooperate with the Bureau in any type of work which it may wish to conduct. He informed Mr. Tamm upon questioning that he has been working with hypnotism for a period of fourteen years, during which time he has had as hypnotic subjects probably five hundred people and the Doctor reports that he has been successful in hypnotizing these five hundred subjects ninety per cent in a period of five hours or less during which time they were placed in a state of a deep trance. A small percentage took more than the five hours to hypnotize and the only failures which Doctor Erickson reports from his research work are the failures to hypnotize feeble-minded people. It is Doctor Erickson's opinion that anyone may be hypnotized and that the only difference between the various types of people is the length of time necessary to work upon them in order to introduce a state of hypnosis. In connection with the hypnotic state, Doctor Erickson believes that it is possible through clever questioning and through the use of dual personalities to obtain any type of information from a person who is hypnotized; however, the Doctor points out that it is not possible to blunder straight in and ask questions or make a person do something that is

Page 4,  
Memorandum for Mr. Nathan,  
April 13, 1937.

against his own will. However, he points out that in good interrogation, by clever handling of the subject, and the proper approach you can get a person to divulge most any type of information or perform most any type of a task. It is Mr. Tamm's opinion that as far as the subject of hypnotism is concerned, Doctor Erickson is probably twenty or twenty-five years further advanced in the research in this field than the previous contacts which the Bureau has made. The type of his technique and his procedure is much more refined and probably much more highly successful than the technique used by Doctor Estabrooks. Mr. Tamm did not have a great deal of chance to observe the actual technique used in placing a person in a state of hypnosis for the first time; however, he questioned Doctor Erickson extensively along this line and found that the first thing that Doctor Erickson does is to gently suggest certain things to the person that are bound to happen, such as the fact that if he sits in a chair for a long period of time he will soon become tired; things that will place him on the defensive, such as suggesting that as much as he tries, his eyelids will soon become heavy and close and he cannot keep his eyes from blinking; anything with the idea of getting the person to concentrate on one particular thing. Then once the state is obtained, Doctor Erickson believes that it is easy to put a person into an extremely deep trance. It is believed by Mr. Tamm that more time would have to be spent with Doctor Erickson to master the technique which he uses.

Mr. Tamm asked Doctor Erickson what he thought of the use of drugs to place a person in a more receptive mood for hypnotism and Doctor Erickson informed him that as far as his research was concerned he had found that drugs served to hinder rather than hasten the hypnotic effects.

Doctor Erickson expressed the belief that the hypnotism could be used on criminal subjects very successfully, dependent upon the cleverness of the interrogator or the operator in circumventing the inhibition of the hypnotized person to do anything against his own wishes. He said that he believed that a person in a hypnotic state, his mind is so much at the control of the hypnotist, that little difficulty would be encountered in working and getting information from criminal subjects.

In line with Mr. Tamm's suggestion to you orally that he believed it would be desirable for you to contact Doctor Erickson and see the demonstrations of the work which he can do, it is suggested that if the Bureau approves, you and Mr. Tamm could proceed to Eloise, Michigan sometime during the week of April 19, 1937, so that you

Page 5,  
Memorandum for Mr. Nathan,  
April 13, 1937.

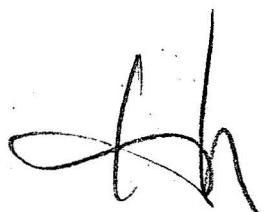
personally could see the demonstrations and the technique which Doctor Erickson uses.

There are attached hereto two reprints of publications by Doctor Erickson which were given to Mr. Tamm during the course of his discussion with Doctor Erickson.

There is attached hereto for the Director's signature a letter thanking Doctor Erickson for the demonstrations which he gave Mr. Tamm.

Respectfully,

E. P. Coffey.



ENCLOSURE

62-39979-504

A STUDY OF AN EXPERIMENTAL NEUROSIS  
HYPNOTICALLY INDUCED IN A CASE OF  
EJACULATIO PRAECOX

BY

MILTON H. ERICKSON

FROM THE BRITISH JOURNAL OF MEDICAL PSYCHOLOGY  
VOL. XV. PART I, 1935



CAMBRIDGE  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

[REPRINTED FROM  
THE BRITISH JOURNAL OF MEDICAL PSYCHOLOGY,  
VOL. XV, PART I, 1935.]  
*[All rights reserved]*

A STUDY OF AN EXPERIMENTAL NEUROSIS  
HYPNOTICALLY INDUCED IN A CASE OF  
EJACULATIO PRAECOX.

By MILTON H. ERICKSON.

THE experimental investigation of the clinical problems of personality disorders presents an interesting but difficult task. Most studies on such problems have been done by psycho-analysts acting chiefly in the rôle of therapists. For this reason, purely experimental work has been neglected because of the necessity of abiding by prescribed rules and definite concepts. However, students in this clinical field, foremost among whom are the psycho-analysts themselves, are becoming increasingly aware of the need for a systematic technique which will lend itself to laboratory proof as contrasted with the present empirical proof of subjective and clinical experience. As an approach to the experimental study of personality disturbances, a case of ejaculatio praecox was selected and subjected to a laboratory procedure intended to yield some information regarding the psychological mechanism termed *abreaction*.

The technique of experimentation was suggested by the well-established clinical fact, both in medicine and in psycho-analytic therapy, that recovery from one illness (or conflict) frequently results in the establishment of a new physiological equilibrium (or 'redistribution of libido') thereby permitting the favourable resolution of a second concurrent and perhaps totally unrelated illness (or conflict). Of similar influence was the well-known fact that an intercurrent disease may exercise a favourable effect upon the original illness, for example, malaria in paresis. Consideration of these ideas suggested their adaptation to the case in hand at a psychic rather than the usual somatic level. It was determined to give the patient a second illness, which was to be a neurosis so formulated that it might symbolize or parallel the original difficulty, and might be expected to arouse similar or possibly identical affects. The assumption was made that such similarity or identity of affects would establish some dynamic relationship between the two neuroses, possibly through identification, or perhaps through an 'adsorption' of the one conflict upon the other; and that when the patient, by virtue of the experimental situation, was forced to relive, abreact and resolve the conflict of the induced neurosis, there might occur a transference or generaliza-

tion of the abreactive process to the original difficulty. Or perhaps the abreaction and resolution of the induced conflict might establish a new attitude or organization of the personality. At all events, the immediate experimental purpose was to establish a dynamic inter-relationship of the two neuroses and to induce a readjustment of the personality.

The subject of this experiment was a single white male, twenty-five years old, who possessed a degree of doctor of philosophy in psychology. In addition he possessed a fair knowledge of clinical psychology, and was well acquainted with the author's hypnotic technics and methods since he had been acting as a hypnotic subject for the author, and had been used extensively in experimental work for a period of a year before he disclosed his complaint. Finally, because his difficulty had become progressively worse, he decided to seek psychiatric assistance, and to this end, he complained to the author of *ejaculatio praecox* and requested aid in overcoming this symptom. His story was essentially as follows: Three years previously he had decided to engage in sexual intercourse, and had made many attempts but always with a strong sense of guilt which he rationalized as a feeling that he was desecrating womanhood. From the first he had suffered from *ejaculatio praecox*, but on a few occasions he had succeeded in securing a second erection permitting penetration but this was always followed by a precipitate orgasm and flaccidity. As these failures had been repeated, he had become increasingly concerned and worried and his problem had become progressively more acute. Originally the overt act of beginning intercourse had resulted in an ejaculation, but at the time he sought aid, kissing or embracing and sometimes merely casual contact with an attractive girl would cause an erection and precipitate an orgasm with a complete loss of potency. Even when he did succeed in securing a second erection, he had not been able to utilize it either because of another precocious ejaculation or because of a precipitate orgasm upon penetration. He had resorted unsuccessfully to such measures as 'prophylactic' masturbation to reduce his sexual tension and to the selection of girls without erotic appeal for him. His emotional reaction to these experiences was one of acute shame, bitterness, self-disgust and inferiority.

At the conclusion of his story, the young man was informed that the author would do no more than to take his case under advisement, and that no therapy would be attempted until after a period of consideration, and he was urged to seek assistance from another psychiatrist. Then, changing the subject matter of discussion, the patient's co-operation was requested for a special hypnotic experiment *which he knew had already been under*

### 36 *An Experimental Neurosis Hypnotically Induced*

consideration for some time and which was to be developed in the course of the next few months. Although not fully content about the postponement of therapy, he continued his co-operation in regard to present and projected hypnotic work. Later, during the elaboration of the plans for the special hypnotic work, the idea of this experiment was conceived and promptly elaborated for investigation. No intimation of this fact was given to the patient. Instead, he was allowed to continue in his belief that therapy was indefinitely postponed, and that the author was wholly absorbed in the previously projected hypnotic work, concerning which the patient had not been given any information. The rationale for this deception was the assumption that any therapeutic results of the hypnotic procedures utilized could be attributed then to the therapy itself rather than to the patient's hopes and expectations. A second gain, an important consideration in hypnotic therapy, was the possibility of hypnotizing the patient deeply for the experiment without making his success as a subject contingent in any way upon his neurosis.

During the course of the experimental work in which the patient had co-operated, he had been trained to accept 'artificial complexes'. These complexes were fabricated stories of an emotional nature told to the subject while in a profound hypnotic trance as accounts of actual past personal experiences which should constitute definite memories for him.<sup>1</sup>

Utilizing this background of the patient's, a special complex was fabricated for him which, when properly implanted in his mind, would tend theoretically to produce a second neurosis of the type discussed above. This fabricated story, which follows shortly in its exact wording at the time of administration together with all hypnotic instructions as recorded in full by the attending secretary, is purely a fancy of the author's based upon an actual wish of the patient's to secure a certain academic fellowship.

However, to orient the reader more easily, it may be advisable to indicate as a preliminary<sup>\*</sup> measure the symbolism contained in the complex story. The heterosexual situation and its implications are apparent at once. Less clear are the symbolic equating of cigarette with penis, and ash-tray with vagina, but consideration of the heterosexual drives involved and the emotional forces at play in that particular setting—the man's attraction to the girl, his desire to give her something and thereby to gain satisfaction for himself, the girl's display of herself by

<sup>1</sup> A detailed report of such an experimental procedure may be found in Huston, P. E., Shakow, D. and Erickson, M. H., "A study of hypnotically induced complexes by means of the luria technique", *J. gen. Psychol.* 1934, xi, 15-97.

means of her art work, and the parallelism of the catastrophe of this contact with those of past heterosexual contacts—gives rise to a fair plausibility of such identifications.

As soon as the patient had been placed in a profound somnambulistic hypnotic trance of the type characterized by an apparently complete dissociation from all environmental stimuli and by an apparently total amnesia post-hypnotically for all trance events and suggestions, he was given the following instructions:

Now as you continue to sleep I'm going to recall to your mind an event which occurred not long ago. As I recount this event to you, you will recall fully and completely everything that happened. You have had good reason to forget this occurrence, but as I recall it, you will remember each and every detail fully. Now bear this in mind, that while I repeat what I know of this event, you will recall fully and completely everything just as it happened, and more than that, you will re-experience the various conflicting emotions which you had at the time and you will feel exactly as you did while this occurrence was taking place.

Now the particular event of which I am going to tell you is this: Some time ago you met a man prominent in academic circles who manifested an interest in you and who was in a position to aid you in securing a certain research fellowship in which you were much interested. He made an appointment with you to see him at his home and on that day you called at the designated hour. When you knocked at the door you were met not by this gentleman but by his wife who greeted you cordially and was very friendly, making you feel that her husband had given a good account of you to her. She explained apologetically that her husband had been called away for a few moments but that he would return shortly and had asked that you be made comfortable in the library. You accompanied her to this room where she introduced you to a charming girl who was obviously rather shy and reserved and who, she explained, was their only daughter. The mother then requested your permission to go about her work, explaining that the daughter would be happy to entertain you while you waited. You assured the mother that you would be very comfortable and even now you can recall the glow of pleasure you experienced at the thought of having the daughter as a hostess. As the mother left the room you set about conversing with the girl, and despite her shyness and bashfulness, you soon found that she was as attractive conversationally as she was pleasing to the eye. You soon learned that she was much interested in painting, had attended art school, and was really profoundly interested in art. She timidly showed you some vases she had painted. Finally she showed you a delicate little glass dish which she had painted in a very artistic manner, explaining that she had decorated it as an ash-tray for her father, to be used more as an ornament than as an actual ash-tray. You admired it very greatly. This mention of using the dish as an ash-tray made you desirous of smoking. Because of her youth you hesitated to give her a cigarette. Also, you did not know how her father might feel about such things and yet you wanted to observe the courtesies of smoking. As you debated this problem you became increasingly impatient. The girl did not offer you a cigarette and thus solve your problem and you kept wishing that you might offer her a cigarette. Finally in desperation you asked her permission to smoke which she granted very readily

### 38    *An Experimental Neurosis Hypnotically Induced*

and you took a cigarette but did not offer her one. As you smoked you looked about for an ash-tray and the girl, noticing your glance, urged you to use the ash-tray she had designed for her father. Hesitantly you did so and began talking on various topics. As you talked you became aware of a rapidly mounting impatience for her father's return. Shortly you became so impatient that you could not enjoy smoking any longer, and so great was your impatience and distress that instead of carefully putting out your cigarette and then dropping it in the ash-tray, you simply dropped the lighted cigarette into the ash-tray and continued to converse with the girl. The girl apparently took no notice of the act but after a few minutes you suddenly heard a loud crack and you immediately realized that the cigarette you had dropped into the ash-tray had continued burning and had heated the glass unevenly with the result that it had cracked in pieces. You felt very badly about this but the girl very kindly and generously insisted that it was a matter of small moment, that she had not yet given the ash-tray to her father, that he would not know anything about it, and that he would not be disappointed. Nevertheless, you felt exceedingly guilty about your carelessness in breaking the ash-tray and you wondered how her father would feel about it if he ever learned of it. Your concern was plainly evident, and when the mother came into the room you tried to explain, but she graciously reassured you and told you that it really did not matter. However, you felt most uncomfortable about it and it seemed to you that the girl felt badly too. Shortly after this a telephone call was received from the father stating that he was called away for the rest of the day and asking your permission to see you on a later day. You left the house very gladly, feeling most wretched about the whole situation and realizing at the time that there was really nothing you could do about it.

Now after you are awakened this whole situation will be on your mind. You will not consciously know what it is but, nevertheless, it will be on your mind, it will worry you and govern your actions and your speech although you will not be aware that it is doing so.

I have just told you of a recent experience of yours, and as I recounted it to you, you recalled it in detail, realizing the whole time that I gave you a fairly accurate account of the situation, that I gave the essential story. After you awaken the whole situation will be on your mind but you will not be conscious of what it is, you will not even be aware of what it might be, but it will worry you and it will govern your speech and your actions. Do you understand? And you do feel badly about this thing.

The patient was promptly awakened from the trance state and within a few moments seemed completely awake. He appeared to have a total amnesia, not only for the trance events and suggestions, but also for the fact of having been hypnotized, the usual finding after deep hypnosis. Particularly, he showed bewilderment in orienting himself since darkness had fallen during the time that he had been asleep. He was engaged immediately in a casual conversation by two colleagues of the author who were present, while the secretary made full notes of all conversation together with a description of the patient's behaviour and manner. It is not possible to present this material in its entirety because

of its length and because of the necessity of preserving the patient's identity. The significant parts, however, have been abstracted for presentation here.

Three general types of phenomena occurred during the post-hypnotic period. The first of these was the domination of every train of thought in the patient by his implanted, now subconscious, complex. Although he conversed fluently on a variety of topics, each one was soon noted to be related to the complex, but in a manner apparent only to an observer who knew the whole situation. Care was taken not to suggest topics related to the complex, and the patient himself made no reference to the content of the complex story itself, nor did any of his utterances suggest any conscious awareness of it. Neither was he given any suggestions which would serve to influence the trend of his behaviour. Indeed, the colleague of the author who bore the burden of conducting the procedure was kept uninformed of the author's purposes as a means of insuring undirected responses from the patient. When the patient was asked about a certain friend of his, he told of that friend's small children breaking bric-a-brac. As the conversation continued, he told of the travels abroad of another friend who had visited art galleries and museums containing ancient painted vases; he spoke of the author's library and the advisability of insurance for personal property; and he laughingly told of an instance of careless smoking by a friend which had nearly resulted in a serious fire. Any topic of conversation introduced by the others present was soon developed by the patient in such fashion that a bearing upon the content of the complex became apparent to the observers. Furthermore, each conversational topic rapidly appeared to become unpleasant to the patient and he would change the subject repeatedly only to return compulsively to some remark which could be related easily to the complex.

Secondly, there occurred disturbances in the form of his stream of speech. Irrelevancies, stammering, blocking, loss of train of thought, repetitions, persistence of certain ideas, undue urgency and sudden strong emphases were all noted frequently. Thus, upon awakening, he began smoking and talking until he suddenly observed a painted earthen ash-tray at his elbow, whereupon he twisted uncomfortably in his seat, stammered, lost his train of thought, but gradually recovered his poise as the author's colleague assumed the burden of the conversation. Later, while talking about travelling abroad, he interjected remarks about the irreparable loss to art occasioned by the breaking of ancient vases and then continued the main topic of conversation without apparent realization of his digression. Again, in mentioning the author's library, he

#### 40 *An Experimental Neurosis Hypnotically Induced*

became unduly solicitous and urgent about insurance. In none of these instances did the patient seem to sense anything unusual in his behaviour, despite their frequent occurrence. Observation at the time and consideration of the record later indicated that these behaviour disturbances of the patient arose not in response to external stimuli but rather from his own intra-psychic state.

The third type of phenomena noted during this period was phobia-like obsessive behaviour in regard to ash-trays, as judged by his previous known behaviour. When casually handed a substantial, though ornamental, tray he received it in a gingerly, fearful manner and appeared to be afraid to use it. Instead, after many hesitant, abortive and apparently compulsive attempts to flick ashes into it, he put them into the cuff of his trousers in an embarrassed manner. Now and then he would succeed in dusting them into the tray, whereupon he would crush them repeatedly and uneasily with his finger tips as if to reassure himself about sparks. He held his cigarette butt until it burned his fingers, glanced at the floor and lifted his foot as if to dispose of it in that fashion, attempted to extinguish it in the cuff of his trousers but seemed too embarrassed to do so, made repeated abortive attempts to extinguish it in the ash-tray in front of him by tapping the cigarette gently against the tray, and finally searched the room casually until he found a metal dish wherein he extinguished the butt methodically, over-carefully, examining and re-examining it as if to be sure that it was not still burning. Whenever anyone dropped a used match into a tray he seemed compelled to retrieve it immediately and to cool it between his finger and thumb before replacing it carefully on top of the ashes. While conversing he examined and re-examined his ash-tray in a detached manner, moved it unnecessarily away from the edge of the table, and finally put a soft mat under it. Despite all this difficulty in smoking, he accepted unconcernedly a cigarette whenever proffered or helped himself to his own supply, only to repeat his phobia-like behaviour as he smoked.

Having noted this much of the patient's behaviour—of which the above is only a brief summary—it was felt that he had 'accepted' the complex, and had possibly developed in consequence an artificially induced neurosis. He was then questioned directly and urged to give an account of what had occurred since he entered the office. Despite insistent questioning, he was able to state only that he had spent the time smoking and conversing with the author's colleagues. No information was obtained suggesting that he had any conscious realization of the fact that he had been hypnotized or subjected to an unusual procedure.

Accordingly he was re-hypnotized, and in this trance he was instructed to recall completely upon awakening the entire experimental situation and to discuss freely his reactions, speech, behaviour and conduct. It was assumed that by means of this procedure a 'removal' of the complex could be effected, since the patient could thus relive it at a conscious level and thereby might gain an insight into his reactions. As he awakened, a casual conversation was initiated which he soon interrupted to ask if he had told the author of a recent unhappy experience of his. He proceeded to relate the story of the complex as the recollection of an actual event, doing so with appropriate emotional responses, even identifying the father as a man who actually could have played such a rôle. As he concluded he started, looked bewildered, showed intense amazement, then smiled with relief and understanding, and declared, "Why, that was just a suggestion you gave me—in a hypnotic trance, too!"

After this realization, he began to discuss fully the various details of his conversation and conduct, progressing in chronological sequence, each item serving to awaken its successor as a fresh memory. Meanwhile, the secretary made full notes of his discussion and manner and of the questions and remarks addressed to him. He explained that, as the complex was narrated to him, he had displaced, elaborated and falsified true memories, weaving them into the fabricated account, thereby giving the complex story the reality of an actual event. This transformation of the fabrication into a reality for him had been achieved readily upon his identification of the father with a gentleman whom he knew slightly and whom he had wished might play such a rôle. It was aided further by a strong resentment which he had developed immediately toward the author for having pried into his affairs and having learned about the unhappy incident. Upon awakening, he had felt at ease and comfortable but impelled to talk. As he talked, however, he had become aware of a constantly growing sense of discomfort, augmented by each topic of conversation and by his own remarks and by those of others despite the casual, appropriate nature of such comments. He had been astonished to discover his fear of an ash-tray, and he had tried to conceal this terror and to overcome it by sheer force of will. At the same time, the tray had fascinated and distracted him repeatedly. Although he had tried, he had not been able to reach any understanding of his reactions. He had become even more distressed when he found that the same feeling of terror had attached itself to other ash-trays and even to used matches. "I was just terribly afraid," he declared, "afraid of anything with heat in it."

When asked to describe his emotional reactions in their sequence, the

42     *An Experimental Neurosis Hypnotically Induced*

patient stated that, when the complex had been given to him in the trance state, he had reacted to it "just as any normal person would to such a situation. It was a miserable thing to have happen." Upon awakening from the trance, he had not experienced any particular emotions but, as he had begun to talk, he had developed the same sort of an emotional state as he recalled having experienced in the hypnotic trance during the administration of the complex. However, as he continued to talk and had experienced blockings of speech, the periods of stammering, and had become aware of his intense fear of ash-trays, his emotional discomfort had increased markedly and he had become 'wretched', 'miserable', 'depressed', 'unhappy', 'anxious', and 'fearful'. He described these changes naively by saying that the familiar and pleasant surroundings in which he had found himself had made his emotional distress seem 'silly', 'foolish', 'inadequate', and 'reasonless' and that this feeling had impelled him to 'reach into past experiences' and to seize upon 'embarrassed affects' taken from 'past embarrassing experiences' and to 'add' these new and stronger emotions to those already existing. This had given him a sense of having improved the situation immeasurably in some undefinable way but it had made him 'feel terrible, awful then'. (It had been noted during the latter part of the time in which the patient had the complex that he had become laboured and strained in behaviour, speaking with effort, sighing deeply, and perspiring profusely—an observation which had led immediately to re-hypnotizing him and 'removing' the complex.)

The patient was questioned about the 'past embarrassing affects' which he had 'added' to the original affects. However, without any apparent effort to evade the question, he launched into an academic discussion concerning the possibility of transference of learning as applied to emotional responses, which did not appear to yield any pertinent information. Neither did he seem to grasp the significance of the question.

Accordingly, he was asked how he felt about the whole situation as he recalled it. He replied, "Well, I'm glad to know that it was just a lot of suggestion and that it didn't really happen." He added that his hesitant, fearful manner of trying to use the ash-tray must have appeared ridiculous, saying, "Let me show you how I did it." He proceeded to imitate his previous conduct in great detail, suddenly interrupting himself to say, "Now, I'll show you how I do it now." Lighting another cigarette, he tossed the match into the tray, smoked with evident pleasure, flicked his ashes casually in the tray as he talked and finally extinguished his cigarette by crushing the tip against the bottom of the tray and shoving it

back and forth through the ashes, remarking with a smile, "Now, I can feel satisfied about it."

Following this the patient was thanked for his services and dismissed with the understanding that the experiment had been concluded.

Three days later the patient returned to the author's office in a jubilant frame of mind, declaring excitedly, "I can do it." When asked to explain what he meant he stated that on the previous evening he had been in the company of a girl who had responded warmly to his advances. As usual, upon kissing her, he had experienced an ejaculation but, instead of reacting with his customary sense of shame and depression, his erotic desire had increased, there had been no loss of his erection, and he had been able to consummate the sexual act, prolonging his pleasure greatly and repeating the act during the night. He was permitted to tell about this experience in detail after which he began to question the author as to the origin and validity of his 'cure'. Non-committal replies were made, and he was reminded that in the past he had succeeded after a preliminary ejaculation. He protested that no comparison could be drawn between past successes and that of the previous evening which had given him his first sense of genuine sexual satisfaction. Also his whole psychic attitude and reaction had been entirely new, since he had not experienced any of his customary feelings of fear, shame and inferiority, but on the contrary he had felt confident, secure and free. Nevertheless, the author's disbelieving manner caused him to leave the office in a discouraged, doubtful frame of mind.

Several days later he returned, again jubilant, declaring, "You're wrong, doctor, I am cured." His story very briefly was that, after leaving the office, he had been much depressed by the author's doubts and for two days he had continued in a wretched frame of mind. Finally, in order to know the truth, he had secured a girl and had spent the night with her in his apartment. He had begun his love-making cautiously, and as his partner responded, he had become increasingly ardent. Since no untoward event had occurred, he had lost all doubts and had proceeded to the overt sexual act. During the act, a neurotic fear had developed that he might be unable to have an ejaculation, but this fear had been promptly dispelled by an orgasm. After a rest he had repeated his performance satisfactorily. The next night he had obtained another girl and had confirmed his 'cure'. (Subsequent investigation into the truth of the patient's story confirmed his report.)

At the close of this account, the patient was asked what explanation of the change in him he could offer. He declared that he had no explana-

#### 44     *An Experimental Neurosis Hypnotically Induced*

tion, that apparently he had spontaneously resolved his conflicts, and that he was satisfied to let things remain as they were. The author suggested that he sit quietly and think hard, letting his mind wander at will, and as he did so, to recall all the various emotions he had so often experienced in conjunction with his precocious ejaculations. After a few moments he flushed, moved uneasily, then soon in a low monotonous tone of voice said, "I see it now—I put my cigarette in the ash-tray and it broke—spoiled everything—I felt terrible—just the same way—I see it now—I was afraid to use the ash-tray—I'd try to—I'd pat the ashes to be sure there were no sparks—I'd use my trousers." An expression of amusement and understanding appeared on his face. "But I showed you I could do it. Remember? First, I showed you how I acted when I was afraid and then I showed you when I wasn't afraid. Remember how I put it out by rubbing it around?" He paused, his reminiscent manner disappeared, and in a puzzled tone of voice, "Say, that was that complex you suggested to me—say, that explains a hell of a lot to me—I see through a lot of things now—now I know what I meant when I said I could be satisfied." As an amused afterthought he added, "No wonder my feelings were so awful."

An attempt was made to secure an elaboration of these utterances and to elicit an explanation of his apparent identification of the emotions of his neurosis with those aroused by the fabricated story, but he became so ill at ease and appeared to develop such repressive mechanisms against further conscious insight that it was considered unwise to press questions. The only information obtained was the inadequate statement that "the emotions were just the same", for his *ejaculatio praecox* and the situation of the suggested conflict.

Several months later the patient was asked to read and check the accuracy of this account of his problem. When he reached the paragraph containing his 'explanation' he put the page aside, saying, "Do you know, doctor, I can't remember what my explanation was. Let me think." Within a few moments he repeated *in toto* the scene described above, uttering almost exactly the same words. As he concluded he picked up the page, read it eagerly, exclaiming repeatedly, "That's it, that's it." Again he seemed unwilling or unable to elaborate further, protesting that he had explained the whole matter previously on the basis of the similarity of emotions.

More than a year has elapsed since this experimental procedure. During the first few months the patient indulged freely in sex relations whenever the opportunity offered, with no recurrence of his symptom.

Then, after a period of abstinence, he again developed precocious ejaculation, but without the previous emotional concomitants and without loss of his erection, and in each instance he was able to consummate the sexual act satisfactorily. During the last few months he has discovered that a mere recollection of the experimental procedure will suffice to inhibit a precocious ejaculation, and he is able to function normally. He does not feel handicapped in any way and is well satisfied with his sexual life, and he has not developed any other neurotic symptoms.

#### DISCUSSION.

Careful examination of the above report discloses a wealth of complex psychodynamic manifestations which appear to have been elicited as stimulus-response reactions. From these, a number of inferences may be drawn which invite discussion.

Concerning the ultimate soundness of the therapeutic result, there may be legitimate doubt, since the origin of the neurosis and its purposes and function for the personality are not known. However, the fact that the patient can function normally now and can obtain personal satisfactions hitherto impossible, indicates definite and significant changes in his personality reactions of clinical validity. Further, the results suggest that the psycho-analytic theory of pre-genital fixation in *ejaculatio praecox*, developed by Abraham,<sup>1</sup> may not be applicable to every case, since, in this instance, it is difficult to comprehend how the experimental measures utilized could have bridged such a gap in libido development.

Another question concerns the possibility that the previous hypnotic experimentation, by developing suggestibility, capacity for dissociation, and responsiveness to direct or implied suggestions, might have influenced his neurosis by giving him special insights or new methods of expression. During that time, however, no improvement from his neurosis occurred. For the same reason, the hypothesis may be excluded that the author's rôle as combined hypnotist and promised therapist was unconsciously formulated by the patient as one of an authority-surrogate and permissive agent upon whom he could place the responsibility for successful coitus. Further, it may be contended that the mere induction of a strongly emotional state in the hypnotic trance might have constituted a sufficiently vital experience to occasion a reorganization of the psychic economy with a consequent alteration of the neurotic structure.

<sup>1</sup> Abraham, K., "Ejaculatio praecox", *Selected Papers*, trans. by Woolf, L. and V., London, Hogarth Press, 1927, chap. xiii, pp. 280-98.

46 *An Experimental Neurosis Hypnotically Induced*

This is negated by the fact that, in the previous work, he had been subjected to procedures similar to the one used in this investigation which were equally strongly tinged emotionally though in a different regard. None of these experiences appeared to have had any rôle other than that that of teaching him how to accept suggestions and how to mobilize his affective responses.

An important consideration is the patient's demonstration of the phenomenon of interpolating into a communication one's own feelings, ideas, and experiences. Given a factually baseless communication, he incorporated it into his mental life, reacted appropriately to it emotionally, and apparently transformed it into a vital part of his psychic life. But in doing so, he interpolated into it other and past experiences, ideas and affects of other origin, formulating the admixture into a new emotional constellation of greater inclusiveness and significance, to which he reacted in a new fashion, as judged by his subsequent behaviour and explanations. The means by which he achieved this elaboration appears to have been his unconscious response to the equating of the various emotions which were centred around a single object and which were aroused simultaneously by the intentionally devised relationships, connotations and symbolizations contained in the story of the complex. His vague desire to possess the girl and at the same time to please her, and his desire to smoke and at the same time to give her something which would eventuate in his own satisfaction were integral parts of his general emotional state in relation to the girl. Similarly, his admiration for the ash-tray constituted part of his admiration for her, and the expression of a part of his emotional reactions served as a vicarious expression of the other part. This composite nature of his affective reactions formed an emotional background against which one object could be substituted for another to evoke one or another aspect of a common emotion. Accordingly, the cigarette could acquire thereby the cathexis of the penis and the ash-tray that of the vagina with a symbolic representation of the one by the other. That such symbolic values did obtain is indicated by the concluding part of the experiment in which the patient appeared to develop some form of conscious insight. His fragmentary remarks signify an intermingling of ideas and affects, an equation of the emotions from one source with those of another, and an identification emotionally of the suggested conflict with that of his neurosis. It is indicated further by the record of his speech and behaviour during the time that he had the complex, and by his post-hypnotic discussion, all of which suggests strongly that deep affects not appropriate to the story of the complex

were stimulated. Particularly interesting are his naïve descriptions of deep emotions, and the physiological concomitants of strong feeling states which he manifested in the first trance state of this experiment, namely, profuse perspiration, deep sighing, and strained behaviour.

In this same regard arises the question of whether or not deep affects are amorphous in character and are dependent upon stimulation for definition and for direction into channels of expression. The patient's extreme emotional response to the content of the artificial complex suggests, figuratively speaking, the attachment of an amorphous mass of affect to the relatively simple ideas it contained with a consequent disruption of the personality reactions.

A final question for discussion is the rationale of the patient's explanation of his recovery in terms of the suggested complex. A plausible inference seems to be that, having verbalized the emotions of his neurosis in terms of the trance events during the experimental situation, he had been conditioned to that method of response. Hence, when asked to recall those same emotions and to explain his recovery, he did so in accordance with the established pattern. But as he did so, a new psychic factor, specifically, the mental perspective derived from his successful experiences, gave his utterances a new significance for him, enabling him to declare, "Why, that was the complex—that explains a lot of things to me—now, I know what I meant when I said I could be satisfied!"

#### SUGGESTED PROBLEMS FOR FURTHER INVESTIGATION.

The author is well aware that, however valid the results are in this one instance, no general conclusions concerning the neurosis of ejaculatio praecox or its therapy can be drawn from a single case subjected to a new experimental approach. Nor has this account been offered as a possible solution to such a problem. Rather, the purpose of this report is to direct attention to the practicability of the use of hypnotism as a possibly fertile technique for the laboratory study of the dynamics of human behaviour. Any therapeutic aspects of such study are of secondary value until a better understanding of the processes involved is achieved.

Although used profitably in experimental academic work, there has been a tendency to overlook the feasibility of hypnosis as an investigatory agent in the study of psychodynamic problems. This investigation indicates that hypnotic measures can be used in a significantly productive fashion to elicit dynamic responses and to manipulate psychological processes. Although no absolute conclusions can be drawn from the findings above, certain inferences and hypotheses, previously discussed,

#### 48 *An Experimental Neurosis Hypnotically Induced*

are warranted concerning the mental mechanisms involved, the dynamic relationships developed, and the methods for determining or influencing behaviour and affective responses. These, in turn, suggest a number of definite experimental problems which invite analytical study and of which a few most relevant to this investigation will be presented.

The first of these problems is the practicability of evolving a technique for the development of experimental neuroses in a human subject for laboratory study. The present investigation is not entirely satisfactory experimentally because of some degree of sophistication in the subject. Despite this fact and the crudity of the technique employed, the results obtained suggest significant clinical and experimental possibilities. The study needs to be repeated, however, on a naïve subject with a simpler personality problem such as a specific mild phobia, and in connection with a thorough investigation into the genesis of the symptom for the purpose of elucidating the experimental results. By means of this procedure, a more comprehensive appreciation of the interrelationships of conflicts and the influence of one complex upon another might conceivably be reached.

A second problem is the possibility of studying the concept of abreaction. An improved technique similar to that used above, but controlled by continuous observation of the subject and by the centring of his behaviour around activities less heavily endowed with affective values and social implications, might offer a good approach to an experimental investigation of the nature, mechanisms, and methods of induction of abreactive processes. A counterpart of experimentally induced abreaction may be found in the 'living-out' of fantasies in the psychoanalytic procedure, the clinical results of which also suggest the feasibility of studying abreaction in a laboratory setting.

Another investigatory aspect would be that of devising a technique whereby the subject could be induced to select from a communication the material requisite to form a complex. The present experiment indicates that such a selection was made in this study, since the fabricated story symbolized also an Oedipus complex and a sister-incest situation to which the patient apparently did not react. Such a technique might serve materially to disclose natural complexes and to reveal personality trends and types. Huston *et al.*, referred to above, found suggestive evidence that the hypnotic induction of complexes served to reveal natural complexes. Malamud and Linder<sup>1</sup> have also made an approach to

<sup>1</sup> Malamud, W. and Linder, F. E., "Dreams and their relationship to recent impressions", *Arch. Neurol. Psych.* Feb. 1931, xxv, 1081-99.

this problem from another angle by showing pictures to patients and then obtaining reports of their subsequent dreams.

The patient's emotional behaviour during the experiment gives rise to the conjecture that affective responses may be 'conditioned' somewhat like the conditioning of neuromuscular responses. This might conceivably be accomplished by arousing deep affects upon which, as a direct sequence, a second emotional situation could be created. An illustration of this is to be found above in the establishment of an affectively significant heterosexual situation out of which arose a special emotional state. From such experimentation, by noting sequences, direction, methods of expression, and purposes served, information regarding the genesis, attachment, and inter-relationships of emotional reactions might possibly be obtained.

An approach to some of the problems of symbolization is also suggested by this report. The rôle of similarity of affects in producing symbolic values may be inferred from the patient's account of his recovery. Experimentation designed to attach similar affective tones to dissimilar objects or concepts might conceivably yield information regarding the development of symbolic equivalents. To illustrate, the present experiment might be repeated by arousing the affects of the Oedipus complex, followed by a second emotional situation centred around a fabricated rôle of authority exercised by the subject. Verbalization of the one situation in terms of the other would possibly indicate the establishment of symbolic values. Or, if the patient's symbolization resulted from the connotations and the relationships of the ideas communicated to him, experimental procedures based on temporal contiguity and association of ideas might give pertinent results.

Another problem is concerned with the question of the development of insight, the factors controlling its growth, its influence upon mental structures, and its function in the psychic economy. The patient studied apparently acquired insights, some complete, others partial, presumably as a result both of the sequences and the nature of his behaviour. The same technique, but with continuous observation of the subject and an adequate objective record of his behaviour before, during, and after the experiment, might serve to give an appreciation of any progressive manifestations of insight. Or, the omission of certain parts of the procedure, the changing of sequences in the experimental behaviour, or the introduction of new measures, might determine the relative importance of the various experimental steps. For example, what would have been the ultimate result in this case

50     *An Experimental Neurosis Hypnotically Induced*

had the patient failed to demonstrate, "how I do it now", or had he been informed of the experimental procedure by the author instead of recalling it himself?

SUMMARY.

A patient seeking a therapy for a neurosis of *ejaculatio praecox* was subjected to an experimental procedure wherein an attempt was made to induce in him a second neurosis by means of a hypnotically implanted complex. This complex had been formulated to symbolize or to parallel his actual neurosis. In consequence of this procedure, there appeared to result an identification of the induced conflict with his original neurosis and a fusing of their affective reactions. After the patient had been forced to relive, abreact, and gain insight into the suggested conflict, it was discovered that he had made a clinical recovery from his original neurosis and that he was still able to function normally a year later. A discussion is given in which possible psychological processes and mechanisms underlying the experimental results are elaborated, the ultimate soundness of the therapeutic results is questioned, and emphasis is placed upon the practicability of hypnosis as an experimental procedure in the analysis of personality disturbances. There follows a list of certain specific problems suggested by this study.

The *British Journal of Psychology* is issued by the British Psychological Society in two Sections, a *General Section* and a *Medical Section*, now entitled *The British Journal of Medical Psychology*. Each Section will appear in parts quarterly, the size and price of each part varying with the amount of material available.

Papers for publication in *The British Journal of Medical Psychology* should be sent to Dr JOHN RICKMAN, 11 Kent Terrace, Regent's Park, London, N.W. 1. Those for publication in the *General Section* of the *British Journal of Psychology* should be sent to Professor F. C. BARTLETT, The Psychological Laboratory, University of Cambridge.

Contributors receive twenty-five copies of their papers free. Additional copies may be had at cost price; these should be ordered when the final proof is returned.

The subscription price, per volume of about 350 pages, Royal 8vo, payable in advance, is 30s. net per volume (post-free) for either section. Subscriptions may be sent to any Bookseller, or to the Cambridge University Press, Fetter Lane, London, E.C. 4.

# THE INVESTIGATION OF A SPECIFIC AMNESIA

BY

MILTON H. ERICKSON

FROM THE BRITISH JOURNAL OF MEDICAL PSYCHOLOGY  
VOL. XIII. PART II, 1933



CAMBRIDGE  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

[REPRINTED FROM  
THE BRITISH JOURNAL OF MEDICAL PSYCHOLOGY,  
VOL. XIII, PART II, 1933.]  
[All rights reserved]

## THE INVESTIGATION OF A SPECIFIC AMNESIA.

BY MILTON H. ERICKSON.

(*Worcester State Hospital, Massachusetts.*)

SPECIFIC amnesias are an everyday occurrence. Their study and analysis offer a wide field of therapeutic and theoretical interest through the understanding they afford of the mechanisms of repression and the means of removing, overcoming, or circumventing repressive forces. Psychoanalysts have written much on the subject, particularly in regard to the rôle of affect and the utilization of free-association techniques in the recovery of the forgotten word or name or whatever the amnesia may be. Recently the problem of a specific amnesia was presented to the author for investigation and recovery of the forgotten material. In achieving the desired results, use was made of the various psychological techniques of free association, hypnosis, automatic writing, crystal-gazing, and dream activity. The complexity of psychological phenomena, the successful use of disguise mechanisms, the apparent, though perhaps artificial sub-levels of consciousness, and the peculiar behaviour of the affect encountered, all invite speculation and give rise to problems for investigation.

The subject in this experiment was a young girl studying for her doctorate in psychology. She came to the author in October, stating that on the previous Christmas she had presented a gift to a young man in whom she was much interested. The identity of this gift she had forgotten, possibly because she had later considered it not entirely suitable. She refused to give any additional information, insisting that only the nature of the forgotten object interested her, and she suggested that the very scantiness of information given be considered a part of the experimental situation.

For two weeks previously she had been trying unsuccessfully to recall the forgotten material. She was advised to continue for another week, which she did without success, reaching the conclusion that she would have to write a letter of enquiry to her friend. The significance of this conclusion will become apparent later. Having failed in her efforts she now wished the author to take charge of the problem.

Free association was the first technique employed; but her conscious

unwillingness to reveal anything of a personal nature rendered this means futile. Accordingly it was discarded in favour of hypnotism, since she had been trained previously for experimental hypnotic work. In the use of this technique the subject was hypnotized and awakened repeatedly throughout the course of the investigation in accordance with the needs of the immediate situation. All trances were of the profound, somnambulistic type characterized by dissociation and an apparently complete amnesia for trance suggestions and experiences.

In the first trance she was asked to give free associations. She did this readily, producing many non-identifying associations, but she persisted in her waking refusal to give additional pertinent information. When asked in the trance state to name the gift directly she manifested strong emotional tension and declared that she was unable to do so, that it had been forgotten completely. Since apparently no progress could be made by this method, she was given post-hypnotic suggestions to the effect that when she awakened she would talk freely in generalities about the gift and suddenly name it. This succeeded in all but the naming of the object. The attempt was repeated in a second induced trance state, with the additional suggestion that she would interrupt her general remarks to declare impulsively, "It was a (name)." These instructions were obeyed to the crucial point, when she became emotional, seemed surprised, and complained of sudden mental blankness. Questioning revealed that she did not even have the feeling of "something on the tip of her tongue."

A third trance state was induced in which she was given post-hypnotic suggestions to perform automatic writing upon awakening. In her writing she was to give various descriptive details and finally the identity of the gift. Meanwhile, she was to engage the author in an animated conversation as a means of absorbing her attention away from her writing. However, nothing definitely descriptive was written, and when it came to the point of writing the name of the gift her hand moved more and more slowly while she twisted and squirmed on the chair, complained of feeling tired, and protested about the hopelessness of the experiment. When the probable nature of the complaints and protests was mentioned, she showed good insight but declared herself to be unable to control her emotions. She was shown her automatic writing, of which she had been unaware. She exhibited surprise, then eagerness expressed in the enquiry, "Did I write the name?", and finally disappointment when she noted her failure. The procedure was repeated, using more forceful suggestions, but with no better results.

A slight variation was made in the technique. Post-hypnotic sug-

gestions were given to the subject to write automatically and in mixed order the letters contained in the name of the object. An excessive number of consonants was obtained. The procedure was repeated, with instructions to write automatically the letters of the alphabet, underlining those which were significant. As before, an excess of consonants resulted. In both attempts marked affective disturbance was noted, but the particular letters could not be determined. When shown her production the subject exhibited, as before, surprise, eagerness, and disappointment.

These failures indicated a need for a still further change of technique. While in a state of profound hypnotic sleep the subject was given the suggestion that she could reveal indirectly the information desired with neither 'conscious' nor 'sub-conscious' realization of what she was doing. To this end she was instructed to continue in a state of deep hypnosis, thereby 'dissociating' her 'conscious mind' and leaving it in a state of quiescence. At the same time by means of her 'sub-conscious' mind she was to engage the author in an animated conversation. Thus, with both 'conscious' and 'sub-conscious' minds engaged, a "third level of consciousness" in response to hypnotic suggestion would "emerge from the depths of her mind" and would express itself by guiding her hand in automatic writing, of which she would be aware neither consciously nor sub-consciously<sup>1</sup>. On the first trial, in accordance with this instruction, she wrote vaguely descriptive material concerning the gift. Further suggestion was given to the effect that the "third level of consciousness" could now write the significant information, but in such disguised fashion that its true meaning would not be apparent. The sentence illustrated in Fig. 1 was obtained. As she wrote the word 'box' she became emotionally

*The  
box. On the table.*

Fig. 1.

disturbed and complained of feeling tired, uncomfortable, and 'funny,' but this behaviour disappeared as she completed the sentence. She was shown the sentence in both the trance and waking states, but denied seeing any pertinent meaning in it and declared that it was not her handwriting, substantiating her contention by writing the same sentence in her normal waking state, as illustrated in Fig. 2. Another trance was induced and the same instructions were given to her with the addition that the

<sup>1</sup> The author assumes no responsibility for the validity of these concepts and the trance state of the subject probably accounts for her acceptance of them, but at all events they served the purpose.

word 'box' would influence her hand to write the exact identity of the gift, but in such guise as to lead both herself and the author astray. Obeying these instructions while conversing vivaciously in a deep trance state, her hand automatically wrote in a hesitant fashion the sentence illustrated in Fig. 3. As she wrote the second, third, and fourth words she exhibited much emotion, sighed, flushed, squirmed, and complained of feeling 'funny.' She also expressed a scepticism toward whatever the author was trying to do, declaring that he must be trying to make her do something—what it was she did not know, but she did know that she could not do it<sup>1</sup>. When shown what she had written, she read it listlessly, declaring that it had no meaning for her and insisting that it was not her handwriting. Awakened, she likewise disowned the writing but she read the sentence

*The boy on the table.*

Fig. 2.

*The  
painted cigarette box on the  
library table.*

Fig. 3.

with great interest and recalled for the first time that she had contemplated giving a cigarette case but had changed her mind. All associations became blocked at this point and she was insistent that the experiment be discontinued as hopeless. However, her insight into the whole situation soon rendered her attitude more favourable.

Because of the subject's affective state, another change in technique was made by asking her to attempt crystal-gazing. In the crystal she saw herself walking down the street, entering a jewellery store in which she inspected cigarette cases, and then continuing down the street and entering a department store, whereupon she immediately lost sight of herself in the crowd. She saw herself next leaving the store with a small package under her arm which she took to her room and placed in a bureau drawer. In response to further suggestions she watched herself prepare the gift for mailing, but each time that she was about to catch sight of the gift, her crystal image would turn in such fashion as to occlude her line of

<sup>1</sup> The subject appeared to have a rather limited understanding of the whole situation when in the trance state.

vision. All suggestions to the contrary were without effect other than that she was able to give the rough dimensions of the article, which had not been possible previously. Further variations of the crystal-gazing were without results. Finally she was re-hypnotized deeply and given post-hypnotic suggestions to the effect that she would dream that night about the gift but would not verbally identify it in her dream. The next morning, however, she could recall the dream and in so doing would recall the name of the gift.

Early the next day, with a complete amnesia for the post-hypnotic suggestions, she related that she had awakened during the night in the midst of a dream about the forgotten article. She had recounted this dream to herself on the possibility that the author might be interested. In the morning, however, she recalled dreaming but not the dream content. Instead she suddenly recalled having a letter in her strong box thanking her for the present, and she felt herself forcibly impelled to read the letter. She did this, and discovered that the object was a box of paints. She was shown the automatic writing illustrated above, and she exclaimed, "How different it looks now!"

The discovery of the identity of the gift did not end the problem, but gave rise to new and interesting aspects. A week later the subject complained that she was unable to recall her dream and that she felt a strong desire to know what it was. She asked that hypnosis be utilized in the securing of this second lost memory. Much the same procedure was followed in this regard as had been used in attempting to recover the nature of the gift. All attempts, however, were failures until she was given suggestions disorienting her temporally. When these suggestions had been accepted she was told that it was the night of the dream and that she was actually in the midst of her dream. As she re-lived the dream, she was instructed to give an account of it to the author, and thus a verbatim report was obtained. The dream was: "There was a group of people in a place. It takes place in a hospital—hospital people. I'm telling them about the procedure, telling them about the results, telling them we got the name of the gift, but I don't tell them what the gift was." She was awakened with instructions to remember the dream. This she did, and expressed her pleasure, until suddenly she declared in great surprise, "I've forgotten the name of the gift now." She was urged to try to recall the gift, but after much effort and numerous attempts at free association she failed. She repeated the dream content in an effort to re-awaken her associations, but even this failed. A trance state was induced and she was told to recall the name of the gift after awakening.

When aroused from the trance she promptly declared, "Why, I remember it now. It's a box of paints." After a general conversation she was casually questioned about her dream content, and to her profound amazement she discovered that again she had forgotten the dream completely. Repeated investigations disclosed that she could not keep the identity of the gift and the dream content in her mind simultaneously. Finally, in the waking state, in which she could recall the name of the gift, she was casually informed of the dream content. Following this she was able to remember both.

Four days later she complained to the author that she had been trying daily to write a letter to her friend in accordance with her regular custom, but that she could not do so. She had forced herself repeatedly to sit at her desk and begin the letter, but found herself unable to write more than a line or two before her thought processes became blocked and she felt emotionally disturbed and compelled to do something else. She was given the plausible explanation that the affect originally causing the repression had not been dissipated but had subsequently attached itself to the dream content, later to the identity of the gift, and finally, when both of these repressions had been circumvented, the affect had attached itself to the idea of a letter to her friend. After listening to this explanation the subject declared, "I understand it now. Now I can write my letter."

Contact was maintained with the subject following this experience, but no unusual occurrence came either to her or the author's attention.

Because of the clinical interest aroused, attention may be called here to a consideration of the automatic writing. The word 'box' was markedly displaced in the first sentence, which is suggestive of some unrecognized purpose. A similar displacement of the significant words in the second sentence enhances the possibility that this measure is a purposeful though unconscious means of self-betrayal. This conclusion is substantiated further by noting the relatively smaller size of the letters 'e' and 'd' in the word 'painted.' The scrawling of the word 'cigarette' appears superficially to be a clever method of distracting attention, but the account of the motivation suggests a deep and significant symbolism for it as well as for the other two words.

The peculiar behaviour of the affect at the termination of the experiment resulting in the alternate repression of the identity of the gift and of the dream content, with subsequent attachment to the related concept of the letter, suggests a strong conflict and an unwillingness or an unreadiness to accept the symbolic significance of the ideas concerned.

Not until after the above report had been drafted into its final form for publication and submitted to the experimental subject for criticism was it possible to secure an account of the motivations for her repression. Fortunately she had kept a daily journal of her thoughts during the entire time of the amnesia, and from this and her elaborations of this journal the motivations were obtained. Minor and incidental points as well as elaborations of the symbolism are omitted for personal reasons.

For five years the subject, S., had been in love with M., a man belonging to another race and culture, artistic in nature and extremely idealistic, puritanical, and conventional in attitude. She had planned to marry him at the expiration of another year. Her own philosophy of life at the time was very similar to his. In the month of September preceding the amnesia she met C., a man of her own race and culture and whose personal philosophy was the antithesis of M.'s. A warm friendship rapidly developed between S. and C., with the consequence that she felt strongly inclined to relinquish her former teachings and ideals and to accept C.'s broader and freer ideals of life. Yet to do so would be essentially a negation of what she had considered to be the finer principles of personal life and a destruction of her worthiness in the eyes of M., whom she loved. As she considered this problem she realized that any independence for herself could evolve only from a deliberate choice on her part between these opposing personal philosophies. Yet she dared not choose C., although critical thinking suggested such a choice, because to do so would be to overthrow the conventional and idealistic precepts of her past teaching. To choose M. would mean the hampering of her intellectual and emotional nature. She hoped that something would happen which would force her to recognize her fundamental inclinations, because she knew that she lacked the courage to face the decision deliberately. It was then that the amnesia developed as one of the indications of her conflict. At first she considered the amnesia inconsequential, but soon she began to feel that it symbolized her choice and she felt a compulsive need of discovering the nature of this amnesia in order to know its meaning, and yet she feared to know its meaning. Upon the recovery of the memory she immediately understood the rationale for the selection of the forgotten object. In purchasing the Christmas gift she had first inspected cigarette cases, thereby establishing an associative value. C. possessed a beautiful antique painted box which he used as a cigarette container. The one man, artistic and idealistic, was easily symbolized by the box of paints, while the other man possessed a painted box of practical personal use. With the recovery of the forgotten identity she

sensed its import but dared not recognize it. To rob it of its meaning a second problem had to be created, namely, the amnesia of the dream. When this problem was solved she still had the fundamental question to face, but could not do it, and so a second amnesia of the gift occurred. When finally forced to remember both the dream and the gift she realized that she had made her choice and sat down to write a letter to M., thereby formulating her ideas and definitely committing herself. However, she could not do this until, with the aid of the author, she forced herself to recognize the affective features of the whole situation.

In summary, the problem investigated was an attempt to recover the content of a specific amnesia of the identity of a Christmas gift without the aid of supplementary information. Techniques of free association alone, free association and direct questioning in hypnosis, automatic writing, and crystal-gazing were tried without success. Finally, by means of a specious argument concerning the existence of a third level of consciousness and the permission to use disguise mechanisms, the forgotten material was actually obtained, but in such guise that its true significance was not recognized. Then by means of dream activity a situation was created whereby the subject, without assuming the responsibility, could circumvent the repression. Following this a conflict state developed, characterized by the alternate repression of two ideas, and ultimately resolved by the attachment of the affect to a related subject, from which it was eventually dispelled. The motivation of the amnesia was not learned until months later, when the subject disclosed its origin to lie in an emotional conflict concerning two men.

The *British Journal of Psychology* is issued by the British Psychological Society in two Sections, a *General Section* and a *Medical Section*, now entitled *The British Journal of Medical Psychology*. Each Section will appear in parts quarterly, the size and price of each part varying with the amount of material available.

Papers for publication in *The British Journal of Medical Psychology* should be sent to Dr T. W. MITCHELL, Hadlow, Kent. Those for publication in the *General Section* of the *British Journal of Psychology* should be sent to Professor F. C. BARTLETT, The Psychological Laboratory, University of Cambridge.

Contributors receive twenty-five copies of their papers free. Additional copies may be had at cost price; these should be ordered when the final proof is returned.

The subscription price, per volume of about 350 pages, Royal 8vo, payable in advance, is 30s. net per volume (post-free) for either section. Subscriptions may be sent to any Bookseller, or to the Cambridge University Press, Fetter Lane, London, E.C. 4.

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

April 20, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Bureau of Federal Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for your last communication. Needless to say, I very much appreciate the attitude of the Bureau in this work. Should I be in Washington during the summer, I shall certainly avail myself of the opportunity to talk matters over.

I find myself getting more and more of a research interest in the problem, and I am hoping that in the course of the summer I will be able to obtain reactions from various authorities in the country concerning what appears to me to be the crux of the situation:  
(a) the development of the disguised technique; (b) some test which will indicate a good subject.

I also hope to have the opportunity of seeing such work as is proceeding at Illinois on this magnetic field arrangement. I must say that I don't know very much about it but hope to obtain such information.

I wish you would note the two reprints, which seem to me interesting pieces of work, which has just come out on hypnotism. These are:

RESPIRATION AND HEART ACTION IN SLEEP AND HYPNOSIS by Arthur Jenness and Charles L. Wible (University of Nebraska)

ELECTROCARDIOGRAMS DURING SLEEP AND HYPNOSIS by Jenness and Wible

I will be seeing Jenness, I hope, sometime during the summer. He is a very able man on research.

Do please give my very sincerest regards to Mr. Nathan, Mr. Coffey, Mr. Tamn, and the various other folks in Washington.

Most cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED

62-39979-51  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

NATHAN LAB APR 21 1937 P. M.  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

April 26, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you very much for the two latest pamphlets which you have sent me; namely, PROBLEMS IN MODERN LAW ENFORCEMENT, and LAW ENFORCEMENT AND THE PUBLISHER. It seems to me that these are very excellent articles. I have glanced through them, but I am going to digest them at leisure just as soon as this very hectic college year is finished.

Perhaps, I have the situation sized up wrong, but, in my opinion, the most important piece of research yet to be done on this matter of hypnotism now centers up around the problem of some sort of disguised test for the determining of susceptibility. I am convinced that this is quite practical and simply needs a little hard work. It just happens that it falls into a problem which interests me, so that I am hoping to get some real ideas along these lines before the summer is over. At any rate, in the course of my wanderings, which may include Washington, I should meet some people who can help me.

Do please give my very best regards to my friends in the Bureau.

Most cordially yours

G.H. Estabrooks.

G. H. Estabrooks

SEARCHED

62-39999-52

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

APR 27 1937 P. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

SEARCHED INDEXED SERIALIZED FILED

FBI - WASH. D. C.

Mr. Nathan	✓
Mr. Telson	✓
Mr. Baughman	
Mr. Clegg	
Mr. Coffey	✓
Mr. Dawsey	
Mr. Egan	
Mr. Foxworth	
Mr. Glavin	
Mr. Harbo	
Mr. Joseph	
Mr. Lester	
Mr. Nichols	
Mr. Quinn	
Mr. Schilder	
Mr. Tamm	
Mr. Tracy	
Miss Gandy	✓

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

HN:CSH

May 7, 1937

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

Please note Mr. Coffey's memorandum of May 7th, which is attached, setting forth the results of his conference with Dr. D. J. Stout, in accordance with your instructions.

No further research or experimentation is being made into hypnotic practices and none will be made pending authorization.

Very truly yours,

H. Nathan.

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

62-39979-53

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
MAY 26, 1937 P.M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
MURKIN	COLSON
EPC	RAZIN
FILE	

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

EPC:ON

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

May 7, 1937.

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. NATHAN.

Re: Conference with Dr. D. J. Stout  
on hypnotism.

Acting on your instructions I had a conference with Dr. D. J. Stout, seeking his views as to whether the experimental or actual practice of hypnotism on subjects would have any detrimental effect on those subjects or would have any danger whatsoever to the Bureau. In substance, Dr. Stout's opinion was that no such detrimental effects would result. He stated that although he does not himself practice hypnotism, he believes he has gone sufficiently into the subject to be certain of his position that neither physical nor mental injury would accrue to the subject.

Dr. Stout did state that he doubted whether worth while results would be obtained. I outlined to him in general what has been suggested to the Bureau so far by both Dr. Estabrooks and Dr. Erickson and he was of the opinion that it would be interesting to find out how far these men could go and receive instruction from them, but he nevertheless reserved his opinion that in the end nothing much would come of it. He stated that this opinion of his was based on the presently accepted tenet of hypnotism that a person under hypnotism will not furnish information or commit acts injurious to himself or opposed to his moral or ethical code.

While on the subject of possible danger to subjects I wish to add as my comment that I noticed a positive statement in a publication by Erickson to the effect that no ill effect can befall the subject during hypnotism.

In view of these two statements and as opposed to the statement of Dr. Estabrooks that bad effects may result from hypnotism if improperly used, I recommend that the Bureau continue its experimental work in this field.

RECORDED  
Respectfully,  
E. P. Coffey.

62-39979-53

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
MAY 12 1937 P.M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
NATHAN	OLSON
SAMM	JAB
FILE	

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

HN:CSH

April 21, 1937

MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR

62-39979-50  
Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Baughman .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Dawsey .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Joseph .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Quinn .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Gandy .....

With regard to the attached correspondence with Dr. G. H. Estabrooks, and supplementing conversation with Mr. Tolson, it will be noted that, in response to a specific inquiry, Dr. Estabrooks states as follows:

"With reference to the possible dangers arising from the use of hypnotism, I do not think there is any doubt that bad effects may result from hypnotism if it is improperly used. On the other hand, I think that the consensus of opinion in the entire field would be that results should only be beneficial when it is employed in the hands of an expert."

I do not place a great deal of credence in the above. I believe that Estabrooks is endeavoring to place himself in the forefront, to the exclusion of any Bureau representatives who may soon learn as much as he knows. However, in view of your instructions, no experimentation will be made upon Bureau personnel or employees. I would recommend, however, that hypnotic technique be studied and developed in connection with the use of the lie detector on subjects under Bureau investigation in Washington, Philadelphia, New York or nearby field offices. An endeavor has been made to secure the cooperation of the field offices in furnishing these subjects in recent months with very little success.

Very truly yours,

RECORDED

H. Nathan.

62-39979-53

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
NATHAN	MAY 12 1937 P.M.
TOLSON	JAB
LAB	TAMM
FILED	

7-1-37  
NATHAN  
5/17/37  
6 PM

EMH:LCB  
62-39979

RECORDED

June 14, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Placement Bureau,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Your letter of June 8, 1937, has been received, and I am pleased indeed to know that you found the copy of my recent address to be of interest.

It was thoughtful of you to write as you did, and I appreciate greatly your commendation of the efforts being made by the Federal Bureau of Investigation in connection with the existing crime situation.

Please be assured that your name will remain on our mailing list so that you will receive such literature as it may be released.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Daugherty .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Davcoy .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Joseph .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Quinn .....
Mr. Schlueter .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Mrs. Candy .....

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
MAILED

JUN 14 1937

P. M.  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION,  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

JB JEW  
BBH

# **COLGATE UNIVERSITY**

HAMILTON, N. Y.

**PLACEMENT BUREAU**

June 8, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

End

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I again wish to thank you for another of those very interesting reprints of your addresses.

Allow me to congratulate you on the perfectly marvelous piece of work which the Federal Bureau of Investigation is performing. As a former British citizen I have always had the greatest admiration for Scotland Yard and have even had the opportunity of seeing through their laboratories. It seems to me that your Bureau is probably doing more to inculcate in the average American a respect for law and order than any other body we have with us. Incidentally I imagine you are also training the potential criminal to be a little more circumspect in his activities.

I think one of the most hopeful signs we have is the rather intense desire of certain cities and other organizations to, as one of my friends puts it, to out-G G-men. The motive may not be the very best but results should at least have some effect upon the crime situation.

I was noticing a remark by Chancellor Chase of New York University the other night in an article of his cut down for the ~~READER'S DIGEST~~. He commented upon the growth of classes in scientific crime detection in our various institutions of higher education. I think a great deal more can be done along these lines than is generally supposed and would look forward to the opportunity of doing a real thorough job with such a proposition were I in a position of handling a curriculum of my own.

It has been a real pleasure to work with your Bureau. I think the particular line of interest which I ~~had~~<sup>had</sup> and which attracted your attention has more or less boiled down to a pretty restricted problem concerning which I hope to do some research work this summer. After all, the whole thing is pretty much off-side from the common-sense point of view and I realize must be handled rather carefully. Nevertheless, I do hope that I will be able to clear up one or two really knotty problems which still exist in this particular field.

Do please keep me on your mailing list and remember that my interest is still very much unabated.

**RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED**

62-39979-54  
West corp  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU  
OF INVESTIGATION

L-6

From: Lab

Date

6/12/37 193

<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Nathan	<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. McClintock
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Appel	<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Miller
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Baughman	<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Parsons
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Beach	<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Pfafman
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Blackburn	<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Pickering
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Burgess	<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Renneberger
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. H. M. Clegg	<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Schilder
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Clark	<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Q. Tamm
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Conrad	<input type="checkbox"/> Chief Clerk
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Dingle	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Files
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Donaldson	<input type="checkbox"/> Laboratory
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Engert	<input type="checkbox"/> Stenographer
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Lovett	<input type="checkbox"/> Messenger
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. Major	<input type="checkbox"/> Mail Room
<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. McCarthy	<input type="checkbox"/> Mr. _____

Re file - 1)

file pertaining  
to hypnosis.

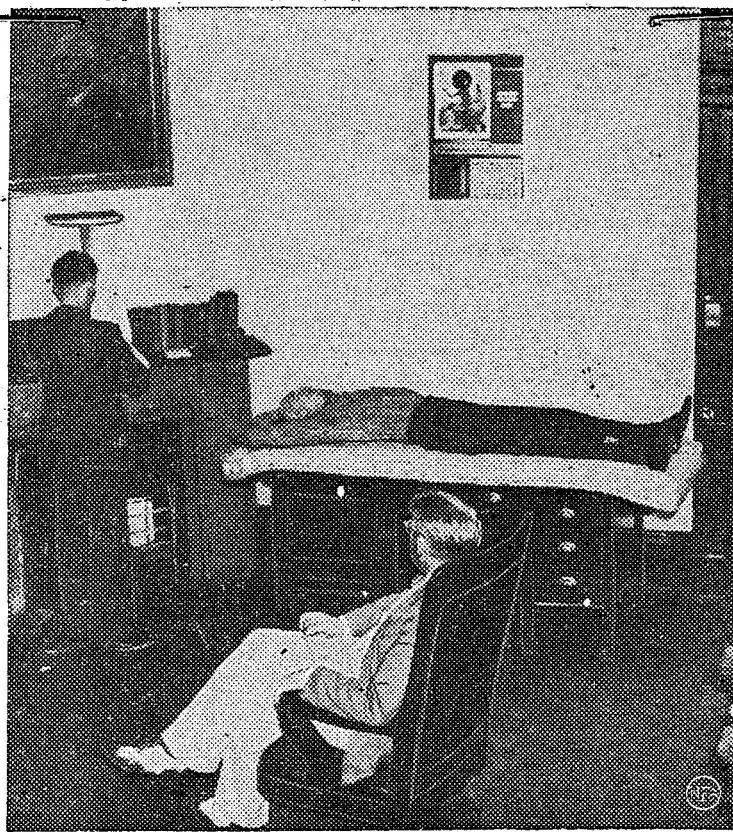
See Me \_\_\_\_\_

E. P. COFFEY

Please Handle \_\_\_\_\_

Bring File \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Baughman .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Dawsey .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Joseph .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Quinn .....
Mr. Schilder .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....



**TRIAL BY HYPNOTISM**—John Cardin, 38, convicted as a payroll bandit, being placed in a state of hypnosis by Dr. A. Herbert Kanter (seated, center) in Ohio's penitentiary at Columbus. A few minutes after the hypnotized Cardin reiterated his innocence a fellow prisoner confessed the crime. Police said the evidence was not conclusive.

62-39979-A

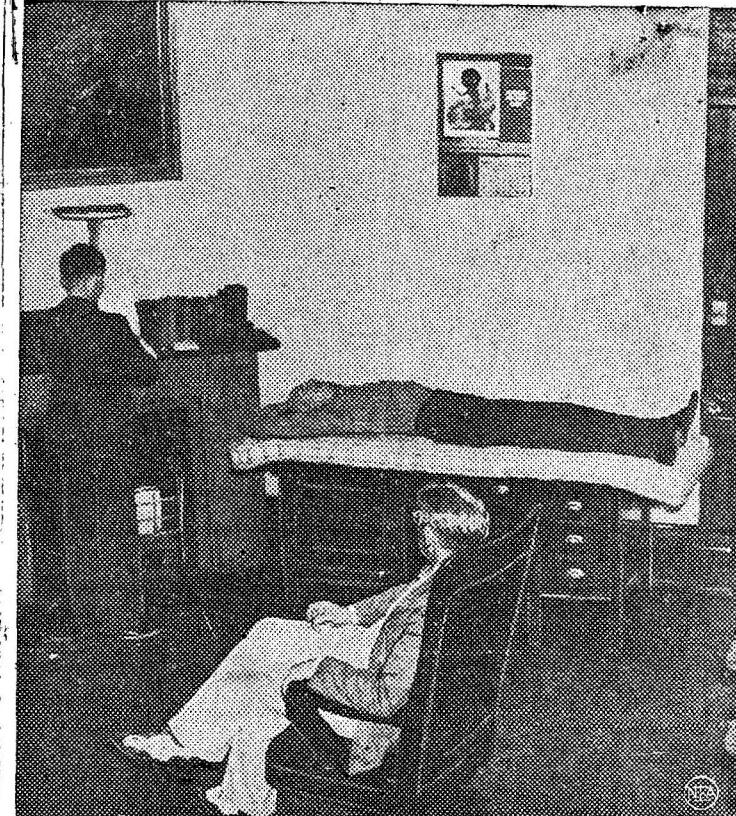
WASH. NEWS

JUN 9 - 1937

The Gadsden Times,  
Gadsden, Alabama.  
June 4, 1937.

ED  
✓  
J.W.B.  
  
Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Baughman.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Dowsey.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Foxworth.....  
Mr. Glavin.....  
Mr. Harbo.....  
Mr. Joseph.....  
Mr. Lester.....  
Mr. Nichols.....  
Mr. Quinn.....  
Mr. Schilder.....  
Mr. Tamm.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Gandy.....

## Hypnotized Felon Denying Crime



First hypnotic "truth test" ever given in the Ohio State Penitentiary at Columbus was this administered above to convicted payroll bandit John Cardin, 38. Placed under the hypnotic spell by Dr. A. Herbert Kanter, seated, center, Cardin maintained his innocence. A few minutes later Sol Ackerman, another prisoner, admitted he committed the crime for which Cardin was sentenced. Police said the evidence would not be considered as conclusive.

62-39979-78.

Bur

FPC:ON  
62-39979

June 25, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

B  
If the same has not already come to your attention,  
I thought you would be interested in this photostatic copy  
of a current news clipping depicting experimental use of  
hypnotism by Dr. A. Herbert Kanter in the Ohio State  
Penitentiary at Columbus.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Nather .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Thompson .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Courtney .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Johnson .....  
Mr. Quinn .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Gandy .....  
Mr. Quinn .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Quinn .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Gandy .....

Enclosure #1060902.

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
MAILED

JUN 26 1937

P. M.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION,  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

66

62-39979-55

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
JUN 28 1937 P. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
FILE	SEARCHED

JHM:DLS  
62-39979-56

July 12, 1937.

RECORDED

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
c/o Mrs. L. Estabrooks,  
147 Union Street,  
Saint John, North Dakota.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

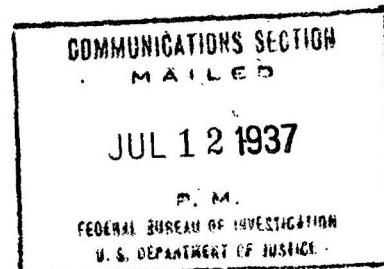
Receipt is acknowledged of your letter of June 30, 1937, in which you so kindly advise me of two books, "Prediction of Hypnotic Susceptibility from a Knowledge of Subjects' Attitudes" and "Two Types of Hypnotic Trance and Their Personality Correlates" by Robert W. White.

I appreciate your interest in advising me of these two books and your kindness in suggesting that a visit would be profitable to Dr. Hudson Hoagland, Department of Biology, Clarke University, Worcester, Massachusetts.

With best wishes and kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Nichols	.....
Mr. Tolson	.....
Mr. Rosenau	.....
Mr. Clegg	.....
Mr. Coffey	.....
Mr. Downing	.....
Mr. Elyea	.....
Mr. Harwood	.....
Mr. Hart	.....
Mr. Quinn	.....
Mr. Tamm	.....



c/o Mrs. L. Estabrook  
147 Union St.,  
Saint John, N.B.

Mr. Nathan  
Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Baughman  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Eustis  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Joseph  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn  
Mr. Schilder  
Miss Tamm  
Mr. Tracy  
Miss Gandy

June 30, 1937.

B  
  
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,  
Federal Bureau of Investigation,  
Dept. of Justice,  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:-

A  
A-1  
C  
I  
H  
S  
I wish you would add the following two titles to any bibliography that refers to the subject in question. Robert W. White's "Prediction of Hypnotic Susceptibility from a Knowledge of Subjects' Attitudes," and "Two Types of Hypnotic Trance and Their Personality Correlates."

I had a conference with Dr. White at Harvard's Psychological Clinic, 64 Plympton St., Conn., Cambridge. It seems to me that he is doing perhaps the best work in the country on this particular phase of the problem.

I also had a very interesting talk with Dr. Hudson Hoagland, Department of Biology, Clarke University, Worcester, Mass. He is very extensively interested in biology, is writing considerably on Animal Hypnotism and made one or two very interesting suggestions. I think both these men would well repay a visit from any of your folks who might possibly be interested.

Most cordially,

G. H. Estabrooks.

E:B  
G. H. Estabrooks.

P. S. just received the note on Kanter's work. Think it excellent - especially if he keeps it in the prisons and our from your name. Kanter is really good. Did fine work on the P.C. Report.

Reply to Mr.  
Estabrooks  
7-12-37  
Mtm.

RECORDED

SEARCHED

G. H. E. 62-39979-56

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
TOLSON	ESTABLISHED 1908
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	

RECORDED

JHM:DLS  
62-399-79-56

July 23, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
c/o Mrs. L. Estabrooks,  
147 Union Street,  
Saint John, New Brunswick,  
Canada.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Receipt is acknowledged of your letter in which you so kindly advise me of two books, "Prediction of Hypnotic Susceptibility from a Knowledge of Subjects' Attitudes" and "Two Types of Hypnotic Trance and Their Personality Correlates" by Robert W. White.

I appreciate your interest in advising me of these two books and your kindness in suggesting that a visit would be profitable to Dr. Hudson Hoagland, Department of Biology, Clarke University, Worcester, Massachusetts.

With best wishes and kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

G.W.  
MPP  
✓

7

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION
MAILED
JUL 23 1937
P. M.
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER  
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

July 12, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
c/o Mrs. L. Estabrooks,  
147 Union Street,  
Saint John, North Dakota.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Receipt is acknowledged of your letter (of June 30, 1937,) in which you so kindly advise me of two books, "Prediction of Hypnotic Susceptibility from a Knowledge of Subjects' Attitudes" and "Two Types of Hypnotic Trance and Their Personality Correlates" by Robert W. White.

I appreciate your interest in advising me of these two books and your kindness in suggesting that a visit would be profitable to Dr. Hudson Hoagland, Department of Biology, Clarke University, Worcester, Massachusetts.

With best wishes and kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

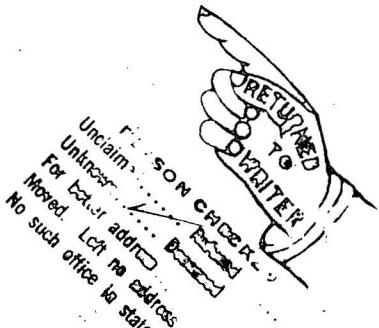
J. E. Hoover

DIRECTOR  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

OFFICIAL BUSINESS



Mr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
c/o Mrs. L. Estabrooks,  
147 Union Street,  
Saint John, North Dakota.





RECORDED 62-39979-57

July 27, 1937.

Mr. M. Robert Pepper,  
Worth Distributors,  
Greensboro, North Carolina.

Dear Mr. Pepper:

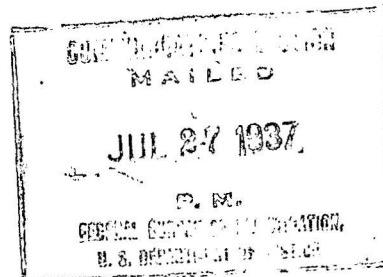
I am in receipt of your letter of July 21, 1937, and in response thereto I am transmitting to you herewith the application form of this Bureau.

It is suggested that you set forth the personal history requested in this form, returning the same to the Bureau in order that it may be on file here. There are presently no vacancies in the Bureau's Technical Laboratory.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Inclosure #1060948





## **CHEMICAL PRODUCTS**

## SOUTH SPRING AT WALKER

# **WORTH**

MANUFACTURERS' AGENTS

## GREENSBORO, NORTH CAROLINA

July 21, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

You and your department could never have made the unique progress which is profoundly appreciated by all thinking Americans if you were not desirous of increasing your means that are instrumental in coping with the everlasting problems that are constantly confronting you.

I am aware of the fact that you are pressed for time, and therefore I shall state my case briefly. Since 1927 this writer has hypnotized 1068 different persons, and has carefully observed the reactions and behavior in general of persons in such state. I have intensively and extensively studied a great deal of the psychological and psychiatric literature dealing with the problems of Hypnotism. Being wholeheartedly and intrinsically interested in these problems, and moreover getting some unique results, such as breaking up different habits, I sincerely believe that research work in this field, which is in its infancy, could be put to a great advantage to your department. You are indubitably acquainted with the fact that a person never lies in a state of hypnosis. This fact alone, in my opinion, is obviously of great importance to your department.

Briefly herein are salient data concerning myself:

B. S., Colorado State College  
Postgraduate work:

**RECORDED & INDEXED**

One full year at the University of Kentucky

A. M. in Psychology at the University of Missouri

At present I am employed as manager of the company bearing  
this letterhead, but I am unhappy in this work. I would BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
welcome very much an opportunity in some way to become affiliated with your department, putting to some concrete use my experience and knowledge of the psychology of hypnotism.

If your department is not interested in such research work, I shall appreciate it very much if you could refer me to any organization that may be interested in a psychologist who has had considerable experience with hypnotism.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

2

July 21, 1937

Thank you very much in advance, and beg to remain

Truly,

M. Robert Pepper  
M. Robert Pepper

MRP:AW

COLGATE UNIVERS

HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Bureau of Federal Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wonder if you would note the enclosed and send a copy to the Naval Intelligence people. It is from Dr. R. W. White at Harvard. They seem to be doing excellent work on this problem and I am hoping to put in some time on this same technique myself.

RECORDED

ENC & L.W.  
INDEXED.

enc.

62-39979-58

Most cordially yours

S. H. Estabrooks

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

SEP 30 1937 P. M. G. H. Estabrooks

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

COLSON LIBRARY FILE

Act 31  
10/26/37

COLSON	LIBRARY	FILE
--------	---------	------

Copy

Harvard University  
Psychological Clinic  
64 Plympton St.  
Cambridge, Mass.

Clinic Hours  
9-12 A.M.

July 9, 1937

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I have just been looking over the results of Dr. Shevach's experiments in relation to hypnotic susceptibility of which we spoke on your recent call here. As we were able to obtain only nine subjects who had been tested for hypnosis it is, of course, impossible to be greatly impressed by coefficients of correlation, but the results are so encouraging that we are going to continue the investigation next fall. You remember that Shevach measured the duration and extent of the involuntary rising of the arm when a weight which it had been supporting was suddenly removed. Between hypnotic susceptibility and the duration of rise we found with our nine subjects a correlation and the duration of rise we found with our nine subjects a correlation of  $.71$  and with extent of rise,  $.15$ . Extent and duration show a positive correlation of  $.48$ , and a composite rank order in which both are included correlates with hypnotic susceptibility  $.58$ .

It seems possible that we have here a valid way of estimating hypnotic susceptibility by a technique which is wholly free from resemblances to hypnosis or suggestion. Of course we are anxious to use a great many more subjects before we congratulate ourselves on having discovered anything. I thought, however, that you would like to be informed of even these slender indications.

With best wishes,

Sincerely yours

signed

Robert W. White

62-39979-58

*And*

Mr. Nathan	.....
Mr. Tolson	.....
Mr. Baughman	.....
Mr. Clegg	.....
Mr. Coffey	.....
Mr. Dawsey	.....
Mr. Egan	.....
Mr. Foxworth	.....
Mr. Glavin	.....
Mr. Harbo	.....
Mr. Hottel	.....
Mr. McIntire	.....
Mr. Lester	.....
Mr. Nichols	.....
Mr. Pennington	.....
Mr. Quinn	.....
Mr. Schidler	.....
Mr. Tamm	.....
Mr. Tracy	.....
Miss Gandy	.....

DIGEST AND REVIEW

August 21, 1937.

62-39979 B

# Hypnotism

Condensed from THE AMERICAN SPECTATOR

E. Boyd Barrett, Ph.D.

It is thirty years since the writer made his first contact with hypnotism. He was rambling through a side-street in Bristol (England) when he noticed an announcement *Exhibition of Mesmerism* over the entrance to a three-penny variety booth. He entered in time to see a "professor" in a shabby frock coat and shiny silk hat making passes before the face of a tall Negro. Presently a stupor came over the Negro: his arms sagged; his head sunk on his chest. The "professor" then ran a needle through his flesh, but the prick elicited no reaction. Next the hypnotist pushed the Negro off the platform. The poor chap fell on his head and rolled over like a log. An assistant forthwith confined him and the spectators moved around the coffin pinching and punching the corpse-like figure.

It was in terms of such revolting phenomena that hypnotism was introduced to the public mind.

But though the general public came to look upon hypnotism as a somewhat nasty fake—and had recourse to hypnotists only surreptitiously—the most eminent psychologists never lost faith in

it. And today hypnotism is winning its come-back. Russian obstetricians have revived it for accouchements. Everywhere psychologists—though often unskillfully—have recourse to hypnotism in cases of amnesia.<sup>1</sup> Psychologists interested in borderline mental states look to hypnotism as a possible "master-key to the mind of man." Julian Huxley, to take one example, at the recent meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, declared that "the hope of further human progress is based on the development of extra-sensory activities about which little is known."

Of these extra-sensory activities there is none that is so securely founded upon indisputable facts as hypnotism. But though the facts of hypnotism are generally conceded by scientists, the two main claims made by its early votaries, namely, that hypnotism is (1) a power and (2) an elixir, fail to win assent. Hypnotism is no more a power than is a dream: it is no more an elixir than is chloroform.

Normal hypnotism as applied to more or less normal people, we find, takes the form of loss of memory

Original ©, 1937, The American Spectator, 683 Broadway, New York.  
Printed by special arrangement.



drowsiness during which consciousness persists. The drowsiness may deepen, in the case of highly suggestible subjects, into sleep. If the sleep is light, consciousness still persists—at least intermittently. If the sleep is deep, the consciousness becomes that of a sleep-walker or somnambulist. Normally everyone can be hypnotized into drowsiness—granted that one consents and co-operates—while under methods so far discovered only a comparatively few can be hypnotized into somnambulism.

The methods of inducing hypnosis are varied. All begin by inviting the patient to be calm, to relax, and to make the mind as blank as possible. The subject should avoid tension and effort. Most methods proceed to bring about a sense of fatigue in the eyes or ears and to rely on the feeling of fatigue in the subject as a basis for suggesting heaviness, numbness, forgetfulness and sleepiness. One hypnotist will hold up two fingers of one hand at a distance of about twelve inches from the eyes of the subject at an angle calculated to strain the eyes. Another will bid the subject gaze straight into his (the hypnotist's) eyes for a half minute or more. Still another may use an artificial eye with a blue iris and medium-sized pupil. If the room be dark a green or blue light is made to shine upon the eye. The subject must gaze at the pupil until he sees it enlarge and contract. Bright lights, fixed or moving; monotonous sounds; and lastly

the soothing drone of the human voice are employed while the suggestion that he is growing more and more drowsy is conveyed to the subject. These methods would legitimately be regarded as silly were it not that they are actually effective in inducing hypnosis.

The length of time that it takes to produce the desired effect varies from subject to subject. Generally it is true that the length of time diminishes with each application. When the hypnotic state is present, or appears to be present, for the hypnotist can rarely be sure of this, the subject is told: "Your eyes are closed! You cannot open them!" or "You are glued to your chair! You cannot rise up!" If the patient is really hypnotized he will be "conscious" of an inability to open his eyes or to rise from his chair.

What is more important to our purpose than a description of methods of hypnotizing is the analysis of the state itself. The state is characterized by three main features. First, the attention is caught and immobilized. Secondly, there is a *dissociation from normal thinking and feeling*. Third, there is mental inertia. Dr. Rivers draws attention to another characteristic—heightened sensibility. "A hypnotized person," he writes, "may become aware of and utilize indications given by organs of sense which produce no effect whatever upon his consciousness in the normal state."

The effects of hypnotic sugges-

tion are various and at times astounding. It is hard for a hypnotist to write soberly and dispassionately in view of the peculiar experiences that are his lot. Indeed certain results of hypnotic suggestion and certain phenomena that have popularly been regarded as miracles in the past, (*stigmata*, for example, and instantaneous healings) are remarkably similar.

A man hard of hearing comes for a treatment. I succeed in inducing a light hypnotic sleep. I tell him that he can hear well. I arouse him. I find that now he hears everything without difficulty. His improved condition endures for a number of hours. A college girl who stammers badly comes along. For a while after hypnotic treatment she speaks clearly and without any nervous hesitation. A young man, apparently paralyzed, is helped into my office and slumps in a chair. His story is that he cannot use his legs. He has been helpless for a year and more. I invite him to submit to hypnotism. He proves a good subject. I awaken him and tell him to walk. He walks. I tell him to run. He runs around the room. Apparently he is cured? Well, no! On his return to his accustomed environment of a doting mother who does everything for him, his paralysis returns.

For what it is worth I record the following from my case-book. It happened at an afternoon—five o'clock—tea in a very old house in a very old city. A

group of friends were chatting of many things, and the subject of hypnotism was raised. I was challenged and accepted. A girl offered herself as a subject. She had never been hypnotized before.

I made her sit in a comfortable armchair and compose herself. The others present retired to the far end of the room. They watched in silence with nerves a little on edge.

Mrs. B.—for so I will call my subject—was soon calm and relaxed. I used a flashlight to fatigue her eyes and she experienced the usual feeling of drowsiness. A light sleep came within a few minutes and deepened. Her chin fell on her breast; her arms sagged; her breathing became troubled; the color and complexion of her face changed. Unexpectedly a kind of lethargy came over her but it was not the kind described in text-books, for as soon as I spoke to her she answered. Her voice was hollow and unnatural. I asked for her ring and she gave it to me. I bade her get up and open and close the door. She did so in a dull dreamy way.

None of these facts however proved anything. Were she a clever actress she could still be playing with us all. I needed something more convincing. I decided to hazard a telepathic test. I approached one of the onlookers, a close friend of Mrs. B., and whispered to her, asking her to mention a number, a color, an animal, a shop where she dealt, and a few like matters.

Then I returned to Mrs. B. and asked her to tell me the number, color, etc. that her friend had mentioned. With only one error she answered all the questions correctly!

This was striking, but even more was the fact that obvious facial and bodily changes were passing over my subject during her sleep. Her friends were becoming alarmed—I too felt that the experiment had gone far enough. I thought it time to awaken her.

Mrs. B. was shivering and complained of being very cold when she opened her eyes. She was unnaturally pale. She said she could not remember anything that had happened, nor did she know what had become of her ring.

This case may be of some interest to such as pursue researches in telepathy. Telepathy is still a borderline activity of the mind—its credentials are not established. But if they are ever to be established it will be by working in conjunction with hypnotism.

One other strange effect of hypnotism is perhaps worthy of mention. On an occasion I lectured before a college class on hypnotism. The audience was responsive—indeed too much so! As soon as I began to demonstrate my method of hypnotizing a few of my audience hurried out of the hall, feeling, as they confessed after, that "something was coming over them"! Mass hypnotism is today occupying the attention of several psychologists.

Concerning the future of hypnotism we can only speculate. Some, as we have seen, look for further discoveries in the field of mental knowledge through it. In such a hope the writer does not share.

However there are two important services that hypnotism will render to mankind, the value of which the plain man will fully appreciate. First, hypnotism will be available as an effective if temporary sedative for those who are worried and fretful and who urgently need regular periods of complete relaxation.

There is a second and much more important service that hypnotism seems destined to render. With the perfecting of the hypnotic art, hypnotism will, I believe, eventually become the normal form of anaesthesia. At its present stage of development hypnotism can only be counted on to anaesthetize a small minority sufficiently for painless delivery and painless operating. But in time such effects should be made available for all.

This is the future that lies before hypnotism—not to endow romantic men and women with the so-called magnetic eye that awes and fascinates—not to control the behavior of neurotic morons so that they obey the hypnotist's commands through the byways of virtue or crime—but to become the healthy, natural sleep of insensibility for all plain men and women who have to face the terrors of the surgeon's knife, the dentist's drill, or the obstetrician's forceps.

INC:ON  
62-39979-59

October 8, 1937.

RECORDED

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I am pleased to acknowledge receipt of your letters of September 28th and October 1st, 1937, transmitting copies of a letter and a report furnished you by Dr. R. W. White in connection with research on hypnotic susceptibility. I have read these with interest and have turned them over to the Bureau's Laboratory for further consideration.

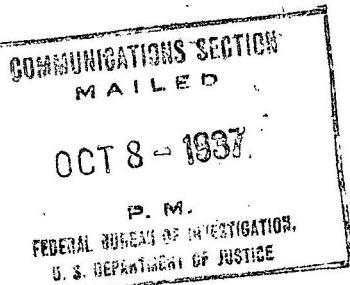
In accordance with your request I am transmitting a copy of each of the papers forwarded by you to Rear Admiral R. S. Holmes, Director of Naval Intelligence, Navy Department, Washington, D. C.

Your courtesy and interest in submitting this information to the Bureau are indeed appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Baughman .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Crowl .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Hottel .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. McIntire .....
Mr. Naughten .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Pennington .....
Mr. Schilder .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....



*JH* *RL*

STATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

October 1, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I take the liberty of sending to you a copy of a report forwarded to me by Dr. R. W. White of the Psychological Clinic, 64 Plympton St., Cambridge, Mass. This seems to me the best lead on the problem of picking the subject beforehand, so I wish you would file it with my papers. I enclose a copy for the Navy Department.

RECORDED

INDEXED

Cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

ENCLOS  
encs.

See

✓ a  
S  
See  
Mr. P. T. O.  
Naval Intelligence  
Oct 6 '37  
10/8/37

62-39979-59

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
OCT 4 1937 P. M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
LAB	FILE

## ADAPTATION OF THE TENSIVE SENSE

This measure is based on an experiment attributed by Troland to the adaptation of the tensive sense and is described by him in his Principles of Psychophysiology, Vol. II, Sensation, p. 343.

Originally, we used it as a measure of perseveration, assuming that the extent of the rise of the arm would be greater in the case of the perseverator than in the case of the non-perseverator. For apparatus and procedure cf. Studies in Perseveration, VI. Methods for the study of sensory perseveration, J. Psychol., 1936, 5, 381-402 (enclosed).

The most important result yielded by the above study is that the measurable quantity of this function is characteristic of each individual and is highly constant from day to day. Moreover, the wide individual differences indicate that the extent of rise of the arm is a valid measure of some rather constant individual trait. The test is highly variable. Thirteen Ss retested after the elapse of three weeks yielded the repeat-reliability .98-.91.

Additional experiments were carried out involving a graded series of weights, changes in the duration of the stimulus, increased duration and decreased stimulus et vice versa.

Correlations with personality variable were established by administering standard personality tests. So far the coefficients are negligible.

However, the correlations with hypnotizability, though low, justify further experimentation, which we intend to carry out this fall.

62-39979-59

A word must be said about the apparatus as described in the enclosed reprint. For purposes of the present experiment the apparatus was greatly simplified.

The apparatus consists now of a cord running through 5 pulleys inserted in the ceiling. A bar of metal weighing 3.0 kilograms is attached to the cord. S stands erect with his right side toward the apparatus. (If S is sinistral, with the left side.) S extends his arm below horizontal. (To insure an exact angle for all Ss we employ a sliding wooden semi-circle inserted into a groove of a rod.) S supports the weight for a period of one minute. The exact extent of the rise of the arm is recorded by means of a thread attached to S's wrist running over a system of pulleys which effect a reduction of 10 to 1 of a marker on a kymograph drum. The duration of the rise and fall of the arm is recorded by means of a time marker. Throughout the experiment S reads aloud from a pamphlet which is placed on a stand on a level with his eyes. This procedure induces abstraction and increases the automaticity of the reaction of the arm.

A detailed report is being prepared for publication.

IWC:CH  
62-39979-5

RECORDED

October 8, 1937.

Rear Admiral R. S. Holmes,  
Director,  
Naval Intelligence,  
Navy Department,  
Washington, D. C.

My dear Admiral:

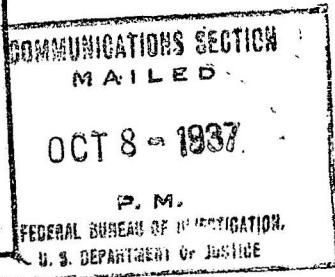
This Bureau is in receipt of communications from Dr. G. H. Estabrooks of Colgate University, Hamilton, New York, transmitting copies of a letter and a report by Dr. Robert W. White relative to research on hypnotic susceptibility. Dr. Estabrooks requested that you be furnished with copies of these reports and, accordingly, I am transmitting herewith a copy of each.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Enclosures.

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Baughman .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Crowl .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Hotter .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. McNamee .....
Mr. Naughton .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Peabington .....
Mr. Schilder .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....



*[Handwritten signatures]*

*[Handwritten signatures]*

RECORDED

QT:ON  
62-39979-60

October 18, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

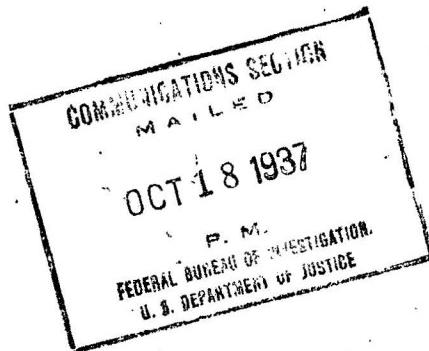
Receipt is acknowledged of your letter of October 13, 1937, in which you submitted the names of two reprints dealing with the subject of hypnotism.

I wish to thank you for your courtesy in calling this material to my attention. It has been referred to the Bureau's Technical Laboratory and I am sure that it will prove of interest to the technicians.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director,

Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Baughman .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Crowl .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Hotte .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. McIntire .....  
Mr. Naughten .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Pennington .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Gandy



BE INDEXED

DATE: 7/19/37

4

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

October 13, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

A couple of reprints have just come into my hands which  
seem to me to be rather important. They are:

Jenness, A., & Dahms, H. "Change of Auditory Threshold  
Reverie as Related to Hypnotizability" - offprinted  
from THE JOURNAL OF GENERAL PSYCHOLOGY, 1937, 17, 167-  
170

Dahms, H., & Jenness, A. "A Study of Direct Suggestibility  
and Social Introversion as Related to Auditory  
Threshold and to Reaction-time During Reverie" -  
offprinted from THE JOURNAL OF SOCIAL PSYCHOLOGY,  
1937, 8, 251-267

Would you have these references filed?

Most cordially yours

G.H. Estabrooks.

w  
copy to Mr. R.S. Holmes

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

Act 10-18-37  
10-21

62-39979-60

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
OCT 14 1937
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
RECORDED
INDEXED
SERIALIZED
FILED

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

MATERIAL MUST NOT BE REMOVED FROM OR ADDED TO THIS

FEDERAL BUREAU  
OF  
INVESTIGATION

HEADQUARTERS

63-244-044-265-6562-2

811-19 STATES

60-39979

SECTION 2

63-244-044-265-6562-2

811-19 STATES

60-39979

Ser 106

COPIED FOR  
FOIPA

REQUESTED BY Herbert C. Ross 200-4168

COPIED BY SI

Aug 19, 1980

COPIED FOR  
FOIPA

BY P211

Nov 6, 1978

COPIED FOR  
FOIPA

79-70  
69

REQUESTED BY Rosenthal

COPIED BY 4420

Nov 9, 1979

DO NOT  
DESTROY

FOIPA # 1027361

Transfer - Call 3421

Use Care in Handling this File

## ATTENTION

The following documents appearing in FBI files have been reviewed under the provisions of The Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) (Title 5, United States Code, Section 552); Privacy Act of 1974 (PA) (Title 5, United States Code, Section 552a); and/or Litigation.

 FOIA/PA Litigation Executive Order Applied

Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

Computer or Case Identification Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Title of Case: \_\_\_\_\_

Section \_\_\_\_\_

\* File \_\_\_\_\_

Serials Reviewed: \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_Release Location: \*File \_\_\_\_\_ Section \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

This file section has been scanned into the FOIPA Document Processing System (FDPS) prior to National Security Classification review. Please see the documents located in the FDPS for current classification action, if warranted. Direct inquiries about the FDPS to RIDS Service Request Unit, 202-324-3773.

File Number:

6274Q-39979

Section

Serial(s) Reviewed:

AII

2

FOIPA Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Computer Number: 1027361

File Number:

Section

Serial(s) Reviewed: \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Computer Number: \_\_\_\_\_

File Number:

Section

Serial(s) Reviewed: \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Computer Number: \_\_\_\_\_

THIS FORM IS TO BE MAINTAINED AS THE TOP SERIAL OF THE FILE, BUT NOT SERIALIZED.

SCANNED BY DocLab (RMD)

DATE: 9/15/05

ATTENTION

LAST SERIAL: 118 DO NOT REMOVE FROM FILE

DEB:AEK

62-39979-61

October 18, 1937.

RECORDED

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Placement Bureau,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Receipt is acknowledged of your letter of October 9, 1937, advising that you have received the copies of my recent addressees which were forwarded to you.

I am glad to know that you appreciate receiving these addresses and to assure you that your name will remain on our mailing list so that copies of future addresses will be forwarded to you as they are printed from time to time.

With best wishes and kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Baughman .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Crowl .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Hottel .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. McIndire .....  
Mr. Naughten .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Pendleton .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Gandy .....  
.....



**COLGATE UNIVERSITY**  
**HAMILTON, N. Y.**

## **PLACEMENT BUREAU**

October 9, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Mr. Nathan	.....
Mr. Tolson	.....
Mr. Baumhamer	.....
Mr. Clegg	.....
Mr. Coffey	.....
Mr. Crowl	.....
Mr. Egan	.....
Mr. Fawcett	.....
Mr. Glynn	.....
Mr. Hedges	.....
Mr. Hobson	.....
Mr. Johnson	.....
Mr. Ladd	.....
Mr. Lester	.....
Mr. Mervin	.....
Mr. McLean	.....
Mr. Peck	.....
Mr. Tracy	.....
Miss Candy	.....

I wish to thank you for the three recent reprints of your addresses. I can assure you that it is always a pleasure to receive these and that sooner or later I read them with the greatest of interest.

There is I find one real trouble with all going concerns--a fault which perhaps you can some day adjust. I had it very definitely brought to my mind in Washington and have always noticed it around Colgate. The kick is that they keep you busy, so that I generally have to wait until a Thanksgiving or Christmas vacation to catch up on my reading.

Our institution has opened and we are looking forward to a successful academic year. After our game with Cornell, we have decided to stress the character building power of athletics for the coming season. I think this is probably our best move.

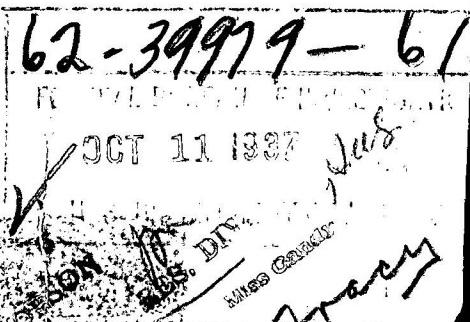
Most cordially yours

Est. Estacionks.

G. H. Estabrooks

**RECORDED**

Acid  
10-18-37  
QEB



*RECORD*

QT:ON  
62-39979-62

November 2, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

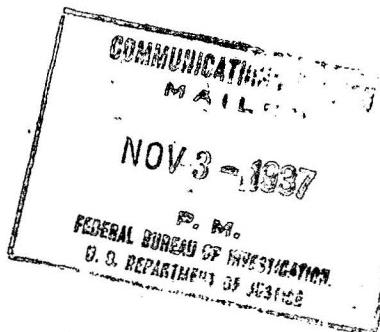
I wish to acknowledge receipt of your letter of October 28, 1937, in which you enclosed a letter from Mr. Hudson Hoagland. Mr. Hoagland's letter submits a suggestion pertaining to the possibilities of obtaining an index of hypnotizability.

I wish to thank you for your courtesy in calling this to my attention and to assure you of my continued interest in these matters.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Baughman .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Crowl .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Hottel .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. McIntire .....
Mr. Naughton .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Pennington .....
Mr. Schilder .....
Mr. Tamm .....



*[Handwritten signature]*

*[Handwritten signature]*

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

October 28, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I enclose a letter from Mr. Hudson Hoagland, Clark University, which I think explains itself. This might be a little worth following provided you folks have an apparatus anywhere in Washington or provided you could get anyone interested in outside institutions. I don't regard this as an extremely promising lead but one never can tell. My own bet is that there would be a great deal of work with a very low correlation at the end.

RECORDED & INDEXED

Cordially yours,

w  
enc.

T ENCL W

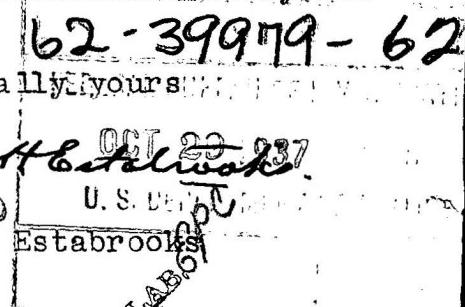
ms

b

G. H.  
Estabrooks

Oct 28 '37  
11/2/37

G. H.



DIVISION OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE TO AVOID  
PAYMENT OF POSTAGE, \$300

62-39979-62

THE BIOLOGICAL LABORATORIES

CLARK UNIVERSITY  
WORCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS

October 26, 1937

Dr. George H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, N. Y.

Dear George:

I really believe that the electronecephalogram would probably turn out to be useful by way of a study of the percentage of the time alpha waves are present as an index of hypnotizability. How reliable this index would be, if it exists, is entirely a matter for research. It would be a bit of a major job to standardize it and work the thing out in a statistically reliable fashion. Unfortunately it is just this that makes the job relatively impossible for us to tackle right now because of the press of work of our regular program. Had we a free apparatus and a suitable graduate student, it would be an excellent thing to try. I am afraid that rather superficial examination of the problem in the brief time in which it might be sandwiched into our program would contribute little or nothing. It is, however, a job which should be done. I do not believe, however, that we can plan in any definite way to tackle it for the present.

As ever,

Hudson

Hoagland.

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

December 11, 1937

*Eee*

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I would like you to add the enclosed to my records. They have been doing very excellent work at the University of Illinois on this matter of orientation in the magnetic field. From the reports I have gathered it seems to me that the resulting conditions in animals was something closely resembling animal hypnotism. I was, also, told that they were doing work on a machine to use on the human being. Professor Clark Hull, at Yale, is strongly of the opinion that this so-called animal hypnotism would have nothing to do with human hypnotism even if such a machine works. I am inclined to agree with him. However, I think you should know the individuals who are responsible for this research at the University of Illinois. Apparently the king pin is Dr. W. E. Burge, University of Illinois, Urbana, Illinois. He appears to be out of town quite a lot, and I would suggest that perhaps it would be easier to contact Mr. P. G. Kruger, if you wish to do so, on this matter.

Cordially yours

*G. H. Estabrooks*

<sup>w</sup>  
copy for R.S.Holmes

COPIES DESTROYED

83 OCT 7 1964

*Ach*  
*12-18-37*  
*2 T*

RECORDED

INDEXED

62-39979-63

Dec 13 1937

1937

1937

GT:ON  
62-39979-63

RECORDED

December 18, 1937.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

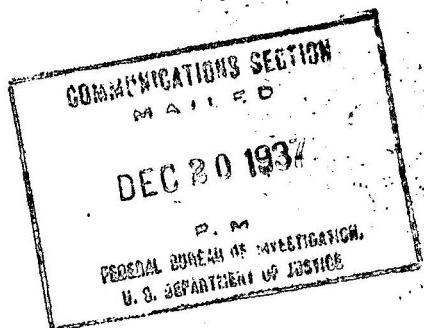
Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I wish to acknowledge receipt of your letter of December 11, 1937, in which you advise of the excellent work which is being conducted at the University of Illinois on the subject of hypnotism.

I wish to thank you for calling this matter to my attention and to assure you of my continued interest in matters of this type.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Baughman .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Crowl .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Hottel .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. McIntire .....  
Mr. Naughton .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Pennington .....  
Mr. Rosen .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Gandy .....



DEB:JDIF

December 17, 1937.

RECORDED 62-39979-64

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Placement Bureau,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

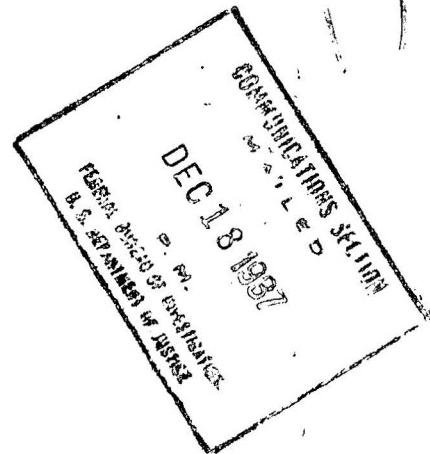
Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I am in receipt of your letter dated December 10, 1937, with reference to my address entitled "Public Duty in Law Enforcement" which was recently forwarded to you. I am indeed happy to learn that you are in accord with the views which I expressed before the Association of Life Insurance Presidents in New York City and I appreciate the thoughtfulness which prompted you to make your reaction in this regard available to me.

With best wishes and kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Baughman .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Crowl .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Hottel .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. McIntire .....
Mr. Naughten .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Pennington .....
Mr. Rosen .....
Mr. Schilder .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

162  
December 10, 1937

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for the copy of your address on PUBLIC DUTY AND LAW ENFORCEMENT. Frankly, I think your reactions on the parole situation are very much to the point, and someday the American public will probably be educated to the point where it will no longer tolerate this sort of thing.

It would be so much simpler if we could just run in a iron-handed dictator who would handle all these things as they should be done. Unfortunately, if we look at the European situation, that doesn't seem to be such a good idea either. I guess the whole thing is just a question of education, and it isn't so easy to education 120 million especially when very powerful forces don't see eye to eye with your educational program.

Cordially yours

G.H. Estabrooks

w

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED

62-39979-64  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

DEC. 12 1937 P. M.

arrest  
12-17-37  
JWB

✓  
TOLSON 4  
REC'D. DEPT. OF JUSTICE  
MFC (Serial #) 999

QT:ON  
62-39979-65 ✓

RECORDED

January 17, 1938.

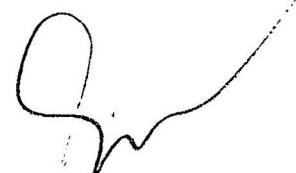
Rear Admiral R. S. Holmes,  
Director,  
Naval Intelligence,  
Navy Department,  
Washington, D. C.

My dear Admiral:

This Bureau is in receipt of a communication from Dr. G. H. Estabrooks of Colgate University, Hamilton, New York, in which he outlines certain factors pertaining to hypnotism. Dr. Estabrooks requested that you be furnished with a copy of this letter and, accordingly, I am transmitting a copy herewith.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover,  
Director.



Enclosure.



GT:OH  
62-39979-65

RECORDED

January 17, 1938.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

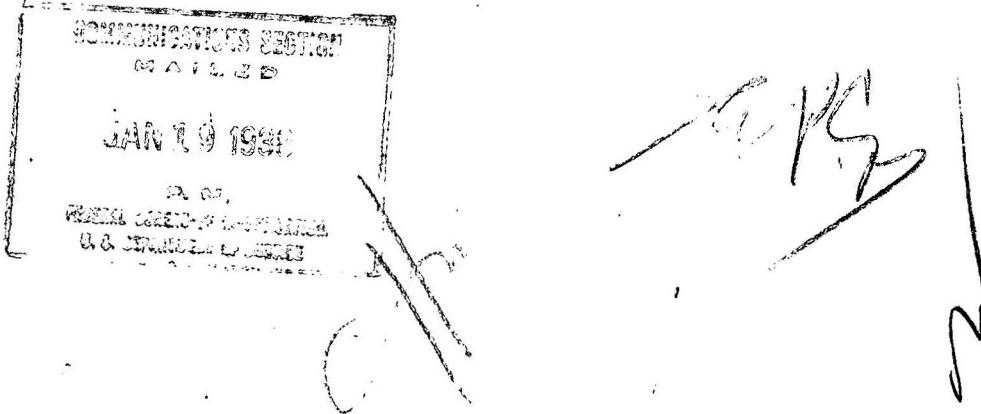
Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I wish to acknowledge receipt of your letter of January 10, 1938, in which you outline certain important problems dealing with the subject of hypnotism.

Pursuant to your request this information is being placed in the files for possible future reference and the copy which you enclosed has been transmitted to Admiral R. S. Holmes of the Navy Department.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Adcock .....  
Mr. Allen .....  
Mr. Brinkley .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Cowl .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Forrester .....  
Mr. Glevin .....  
Mr. Herbo .....  
Mr. Hettel .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. McElroy .....  
Mr. Neurathen .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Pennington .....  
Mr. Rosen .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Mr. Tracy



ac

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

January 10, 1938

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish you would put the enclosed in my files.

It may turn out that one of the really important problems in this practical application of hypnotism is some means by which one can rapidly and safely induce unconsciousness in an individual who, tests show, will be a good subject. It would then, I think, be quite feasible to induce hypnotism in the following disorganized state of returning consciousness without his being able to put up any effective resistance.

I have given this matter considerable thought and have talked with two or three authorities on this matter of the rapid induction of the unconscious state. My own opinion is that the best means which could be universally applied with relatively little skill is the use of ethyl chloride. I would point out that this drug is very easily obtained and its effects as an inhalant are very rapid. Something in the line of seconds. On the other hand, it is dangerous if used over a prolonged period. I am assured, however, that used merely as a device to produce momentary unconsciousness, it would be both quick and safe.

I enclose a copy for Admiral Holmes.

Cordially yours

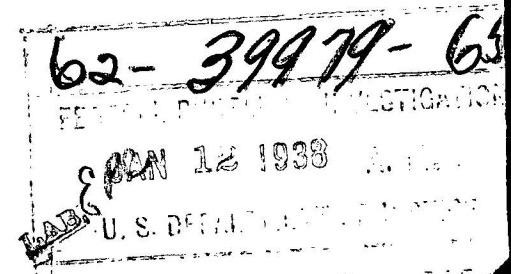
G. H. Estabrooks

w

Arch  
1-17-38  
2T

RECORDED

[Redacted]



LBN:DSS

March 24, 1938.

RECORDED

62-39979-66

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks,  
Placement Bureau,  
Colgate University,  
Hamilton, New York.

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Mr. Clyde A. Tolson, my Assistant, has just referred to me a copy of your letter dated March 11, 1938, and I did want to take this opportunity of expressing my appreciation for your continued interest in the Federal Bureau of Investigation and my administration of it.

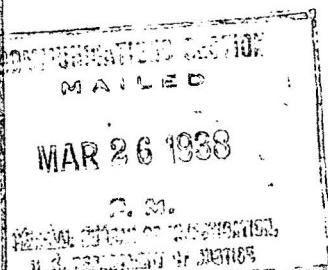
It is most encouraging, I assure you, to receive approbation from such outstanding community leaders as yourself and I did want to thank you for your kind words.

With best wishes and kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Baughman .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Crowl .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harboe .....  
Mr. Hattel .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. McIntire .....  
Mr. Naughton .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Pennington .....  
Mr. Schilder .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Candy .....



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

March 11, 1938

Mr. C. A. Tolson  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Tolson:

I wish to thank you for the copy of your letter to Mr. Gault; also, for the law enforcement bulletin.

Permit me to congratulate you on the accuracy with which you state the problem.

RECORDED - [REDACTED]

62-39979-66

Speaking as a good Republican, I can merely say that I have the greatest admiration for Mr. Hoover and I am particularly impressed with the support he gets from Cummings. As a matter of fact that particular combination does a good deal to uphold my faith in government at a time when frankly I disagree with a considerable portion of the administration's program.

Please keep me on the mailing list for your future articles.

Ack 3/24/38  
X132N

Percordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

RFG:MR

June 6, 1938

RECORDED

62-39978-67

Dr. C. H. Estabrooks  
Placement Bureau  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Receipt is acknowledged of your letter of May 27, 1938 concerning the article which you have recently read on the Malay disease "latah".

I was very much interested in your observations regarding this unusual malady and I want to thank you for your thoughtfulness in writing to me about it.

With best wishes and kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. Tamm.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Crowley.....  
Mr. Dawson.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Mohr.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Lester.....  
Mr. McNamee.....  
Mr. Nichols.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Candy.....

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
MAILED

JUN - 6 1938

P. M.  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

May 27, 1938

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I was reading a very interesting article the other day, dealing with the Malay disease latah."

There can be no doubt that people suffering from this disease develop an abnormally high suggestibility. So much so that they are unable to resist imitating the movements of those near them even if those movements involve great physical danger such as thrusting their hands in fire.

I hope to have the time to do a little more reading on this subject and look up the best literature. If caused by some article of diet or some deficiency in the diet, which would seem highly probable, then it might be possible that the isolation of the drug or diet in question might be extremely useful.

Cordially yours

Estabrooks.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED

62-39979-67

MAY 31 1938

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

SEARCHED INDEXED SERIALIZED FILED

Arch R 79  
6-6-38

62-39979-68 June 20, 1938  
DEB:MT

RECORDED

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

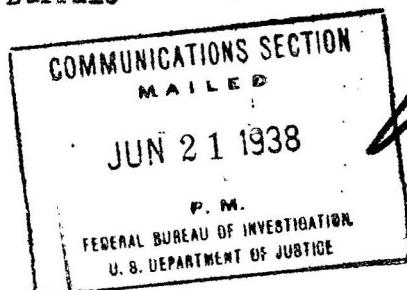
I am in receipt of your letter dated June 4, 1938, and have carefully noted your suggestions in connection with the investigation of kidnaping cases.

You may be sure of my appreciation for your interest and cooperation in furnishing me with your opinion in this regard, and your suggestions will receive every consideration.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Crowl .....  
Mr. Dawsey .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. McIntire .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
Mr. Tracy .....  
Miss Gandy .....

cc Buffalo



*[Handwritten signatures and initials over the stamp]*

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

A thought occurs to me on thie kidnapping epidemic. It seems that your Bureau could make a distinction which might be helpful to the public.

For instance, straight kidnapping with the idea of a healthy ransom in the background is one thing.

RECORDED

62-39979-68

On the other hand, such cases as the Mattson Case or the Levine Case, would appear to be more the work of a pervert--with this perhaps as either the main cause for the crime or at least a good secondary cause.

While it seems to me that your Bureau stands excellent chances of running down species #1 and more or less discouraging him from his activities, it would seem far more difficult to handle the second breed of cats. Certainly if someone chooses to run away with a child and dispose of it, according to the role of a sexual pervert, prevention and discouragement

KEN  
Mr. Tolson .....  
Mr. Nathan .....  
Mr. Tamm .....  
Mr. Clegg .....  
Mr. Coffey .....  
Mr. Crowl .....  
Mr. Dawson .....  
Mr. Egan .....  
Mr. Foxworth .....  
Mr. Glavin .....  
Mr. Harbo .....  
Mr. Lester .....  
Mr. McIntire .....  
Mr. Nichols .....  
*Bally*

ad-DEC 6-20-2 F C Pach

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

-2-

of this type of thing is going to be pretty difficult.

The splitting up of a classification might have its uses.

Cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

G. H. Estabrooks

w

Countless  
acknowledgment  
S.W.

WPB:OM  
62-39972-60

**RECORDED.**

June 18, 1938.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Placement Bureau  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrookst

I have received your letter dated June 15, 1938,  
in which you tell of your interest in the possibility of the  
insulin treatment and the extraordinary suggestability of  
the subject after such treatment.

The Bureau has made no experiments along this line and has no information as to the practicability of such a procedure; however, I am very much interested in any possibilities along that line and would appreciate hearing the results of your experiments next Fall.

I wish to thank you for bringing this information to my attention.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. Tamm .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Crowl .....
Mr. Dawsey .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Foxworth .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. McIntire .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

June 15, 1938

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

This Commencement we gave an honorary degree to Dr. Manfred Sakel. You may or may not recall that he is the originator of the now famous insulin treatment of dementia praecox. His book, PHARMACOLOGICAL TREATMENT SCHIZOPHRENIA, published by the Nervous and Mental Disease Publishing Co., contains much excellent material on this treatment.

My interest here, however, is in the fact that Dr. Richard H. Hutchings, Utica State Hospital, Utica, N.Y., and Dr. William W. Wright, Marcy State Hospital, Marcy, N.Y. both commented on the extraordinary suggestability of the subject after the insulin treatment.

I mentioned this fact to Dr. Sakel when he was on the campus. He immediately verified the report, saying that this insulin treatment undoubtedly does predispose the individual to hypnotism. As a matter of fact, two or three cases in the book which I have quoted bear out this contention.

I am hoping that I will have the opportunity of verifying this claim. The work with insulin at Marcy and Utica has stopped for the summer, but I will be looking forward to an opportunity of testing this suggestability in the fall. It seems to me a most interesting lead.

Cordially yours

*G.H. Estabrooks.*

W G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED

62-39979-69  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

JUN 18 1938 P. M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FILE

**RECORDED**

WPE:ON  
62-39979-70

June 23, 1938.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Placement Bureau  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I am in receipt of your letter dated June 20, 1938, in which you advise of the experiments conducted by Dr. M. H. Erickson at the Eloise Hospital, Eloise, Michigan.

It seems to me that Dr. Erickson is working in a very interesting and productive field. I am, of course, glad to hear of your work and that of your friends and associates.

Thanking you for calling this to my attention,  
I am

Sincerely yours,



Mr. Tolson
John N. Eaton
Mr. Quinn
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Coffey
Miss Gandy
Mr. Neasey
Mr. Felt
Miss Woodward
Miss Tracy
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Lester
Mr. Mahoney
Miss McAdie
Miss McCoy
Miss Gandy

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

June 20, 1938

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

It seems to me that this question of the use of insulin as a conditioner for hypnotism is very important. I have just received a reprint from Erickson at the Eloise State Hospital and enclose a copy of my answer.

Erickson is one of those peculiar enthusiasts who loves to try anything new and has all the energy in the world. Frankly mine is tied up too much on administrative work.

Cordially yours

*G. H. Estabrooks.*

G. H. Estabrooks

w  
enc.

I ENCL W

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

6/23/38  
6/23/38  
WPK

62-39979-70

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

JUN 21 1938 P.M.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FILE

June 20, 1938

Dr. M. H. Erickson  
Eloise Hospital  
Eloise, Michigan

Dear Erickson:

I do wish to thank you for your reprint entitled "The Hypnotic Induction of Hallucinatory Color Vision Followed by Pseudo Negative After-Images".

By the way, here's a tip which may be of use to you. I pass it on for what it is worth because, frankly, I am too busy to follow the lead. These blasted administrative jobs take plenty of time.

We gave Dr. Manfred Sakel a degree here in June. I was particularly interested in him because of the fact that the superintendents of the Utica State and Marcy State claimed to notice a very high degree of suggestability after the insulin treatment. As a matter of fact, that point rather than his straight insulin treatment led me to boost him for the degree here. It was simply a center of interest.

I mentioned this matter to Sakel when he was on the campus. He states very definitely that this rise in suggestability following the insulin shot is very definite. In fact, he quotes two or three cases in his book, showing that the subject appears to be remarkably susceptible to hypnotism. I wonder if that means anything to you?

Cordially yours

C. H. Estabrooks

62-39979-70

RECORDED EPC:ON  
62-39979-71

September 14, 1938.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I was quite interested in your letter of September 7, 1938, in which you referred to the possibility of insulin shock as a conditioner to hypnosis. Unfortunately the Bureau has done nothing further in the study of hypnosis and I am unable to suggest any one who could undertake the work at the Marcy State Hospital. Should you obtain further information at any later time concerning the application of the insulin work to hypnosis, I should be very glad to receive it.

You may recall that during one of your visits to Washington you discussed your search for a method of determining when the proper stage of hypnosis was reached in an individual and at that time I believe you were considering the possibilities of utilizing the galvanometer to measure a current passed through the body. I would greatly appreciate being informed whether you were successful in this attempt or whether you were able to find any other criterion for determining the extent of the hypnotic state.

With best wishes, I am

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowl \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Dawson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_



ED S

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. Tamm.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Colby.....  
Mr. Crowley.....  
Mr. Newcomer.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Fornowda.....  
Mr. Glavin.....  
Mr. Hinde.....  
Mr. H. W. McRae.....  
Mr. McField.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Conley.....

September 7, 1938

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Bill

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am beginning to be more and more convinced that some really serious work should be done on the insulin shock as a conditioner to hypnosis. I find that I could easily do this work at the Marcy State Hospital which is within thirty-five miles of here, but, frankly, with college opening it is too much of a strain. However, if you know of anyone who would feel like undertaking this work, I feel it would be an easy matter for me to obtain an entrance for him there.

Cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

w

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED

COPIES DESTROYED

83 OCT 15 1964

Act  
9/14/58  
GFC

62-39979-71

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
SEP 9 1938 P.M.	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
NATHAN	HARD
S. A.	COLSON
SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED

EPC:OM  
62-39979-72

September 22, 1938.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

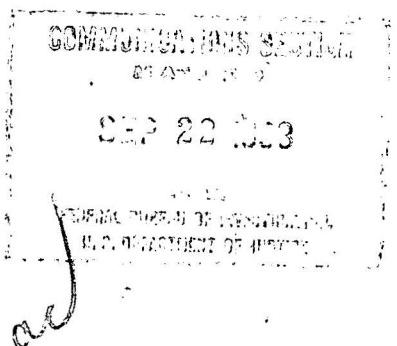
Thank you for your letter of September 17, 1938, setting forth information concerning the psycho-galvanic reflex and the variac method for the determination of the depth of hypnosis.

I am sorry to learn that your predictions concerning the value of the insulin treatment are not at present being realized. Should you receive subsequent information to the contrary I should be glad to learn of it.

Sincerely yours,  
For the Director,

Harold Nathan  
Assistant Director

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowl \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

September 17, 1938

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

*Cecil X*  
Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am beginning to lose faith in humanity. ~~Sakel~~ who instituted this blessed insulin treatment for dementia praecox was quite certain that it predisposed towards hypnotism. Moreover, he called my attention to three or four of his own cases. Now, I quote to you the following which I received just this morning from Erickson:

*35*  
*7*  
"I am sorry I have neglected to answer your letter about hypnosis and insulin. Actually, however, we have had that in mind since we first began insulin therapy here, and repeated attempts have been made to induce hypnotic trances following insulin therapy and also following metrazol therapy.

"Unfortunately, however, our results to date have been negative, and I am inclined to be most pessimistic about the entire thing. My belief is that the susceptibility to hypnosis depends not upon any changes effected by insulin, but upon the type and the characteristics of the psychosis."

I regard M. H. Erickson as being about the best we have, and, if he reported negative results, my own bet is that results are negative.

The use of the psycho-galvanic reflex to determine depth of hypnosis can't be recommended. It is quite unreliable. For the first time and provided the subject is being hypnotized quietly, not strong-armed into the state, it may have a certain value. Otherwise, no. The curious change in resistance is, I am now convinced, a change associated with sleep rather than hypnosis--in fact, I know so. I have discussed this matter with Professor Hull of Yale and he was the first to put his fingers on the flaws in my argument.

However, there is a very practical means of determining the depth of hypnotism. So far as you are concerned, unless I am mistaken, you will be interested only in the depth of the trance with complete amnesia on awakening. I use the so-called "variac" to make sure the individual is hypnotized when necessary. This little piece of apparatus takes the current right off the electric light circuit and delivers it in any quality desired. I pass the current through the palm of the hand with contacts of saturating salt solution on blotting paper. I find that with these excellent contacts, the normal

COPIES DESTROYED  
83 OCT 7 1964

RECORDED  
9/16/64

62-39979-  
SEP 19 1938  
FBI - NEW YORK

RECORDED COPY FILED IN

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

-2-Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

waking individual can take ten volts, few can stand fifteen, a subject in hypnotic trance can easily take sixty without any visible effect, and I have used as much as one hundred twenty. In either case, sixty or one hundred twenty, the torture inflicted would be such that no ordinary human being could possibly stand it in the waking state. I should think that it would be pretty simple to hitch up such an arrangement--perhaps in connection with the lie detector or the psychogalvanic reflex--and then, simply as part of the technique, after inducing anaesthesia in the hand proceed to test it by this means.

In my own opinion and I know that Dr. Cutten agrees with me here, this trial by torture, so to speak, is the only effective test we have for hypnosis. Babinski years ago asserted that hypnotism could be faked and that no one could tell the difference. He comes pretty close to being correct, but I don't think anyone can fake anaesthesia to sixty or one hundred twenty volts going through the palm of his hand with perfect contacts. If so, he is just plain good.

I am still convinced that hypnotism can be made to play a very useful part in the next war and that the chap who uses it first is going to have a pretty serious advantage over the other fellow. However, we'll hope we just don't get into the war.

Cordially yours

*G. H. Estabrooks.*

G. H. Estabrooks

W

RECORDED

EPC:ON  
62-39979-73

November 12, 1938.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Mr. Harold Nathan has brought to my attention your letter of September 30, 1938 concerning the possibility of doing experimental work in hypnosis in collaboration with Mr. R. T. Smith, the State Director of Probation at Concord, New Hampshire.

It was very kind of you to bring this matter to my attention. At the present, however, due to limited personnel the Bureau is not in a position to take advantage of this situation. If it subsequently becomes possible for the Bureau to participate in any of this experimental work I shall indeed appreciate the privilege of getting in touch with you.

Thanking you for your continued interest in the work and problems of the Bureau, I am

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowl \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

NOV 18 1938

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 62-95-1442-1

RECORDED

BMS:JAK      October 7, 1938  
62-39979-73

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

In Mr. Hoover's absence from the City, I wish to acknowledge your letter of September 30, 1938, advising of your contemplated experimentation with criminals and suggesting that a representative of this Bureau be designated to work with you and Mr. R. T. Smith, State Director of Probation, on these experiments.

You may be sure that your interest in this phase of law enforcement activity is appreciated and your letter will be called to Mr. Hoover's attention upon his return to Washington.

Sincerely yours,  
For the Director

Harold Nathan  
Assistant Director

RECORDED COPY FILED IN 80-78-1442-1

OCT 7 1938

D. M.  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

72

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

September 30, 1938

J. Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

78

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for the copy of your address "Soldiers in Peace Time". It is always a pleasure to receive these and to read them through.

I have a perfectly beautiful set-up in Concord, New Hampshire for doing a little hypnotic work on the criminal. Mr. R. T. Smith, State Director of Probation, is a very close friend of mine and is anxious for me to carry on some work. On the other hand, it is pretty much impossible for me to leave Colgate for any length of time.

Should you have any one whom you feel would fit into such a picture, I know that Smith would give him full cooperation. Furthermore, through Smith, he can easily make touch with the penitentiary, as I have already done.

Insulin and metrazol may be of no particular use as conditioners to hypnotism, but they certainly are revolutionizing the treatment of dementia praecox. I was just glancing over an article by a German psychiatrist, saying that out of 40 cases of dementia praecox treated with metrazol, 31 had remissions. In other words, 78 were discharged as cured. Of course, the permanency of those cures can in no way be guaranteed. When you consider that dementia praecox was always rated as incurable, this is certainly making a big inroad into this field.

Cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED

62-39979-73

(RECORDED)

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED  
62-39979-73  
G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED COPY FILE

EPC:MTG

62-39979-74

November 19, 1938

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I want to thank you for your letter of November 12, 1938, setting out in some detail a suggested procedure for experimentation in the application of hypnosis to criminal interrogation problems. Theoretically these suggestions seem to have some merit. As you know, at present the Bureau is not conducting any experimentation in this field and has not been able to do so for some time past. I am taking the liberty of filing the data which you submitted so that it may be readily available if it subsequently becomes possible to undertake work in this field.

With regard to your letter of November 15, 1938, quoting two recent references, these are being given attention. Efforts will be made to obtain copies of both, at least for examination purposes. Should anything be noticed during the review thereof which may be of special interest to you, I will be glad to so advise you.

With best regards, I remain

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowl \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

NOTE: Please return to the Laboratory for further action concerning references cited.

RECEIVED  
NOV 25 1938 FBI - NEW YORK

DEC 12 3 03 PM '38

**COLGATE UNIVERSITY**  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

## **PLACEMENT BUREAU**

November 12, 1938

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I would like to submit the following rather specific technique which might be of use in this matter of crime detection. It seems to me that with the lie **detector** you have an almost perfect set-up with which to run a disguised technique in hypnosis. Perhaps you will pardon me if I outline the procedure step by step.

(1) The first move, it seems to me, would be to keep the suspect without sleep for about twenty-four hours. This should be pretty simple by any one of various methods.

(2) Then, it seems to me that he should be put on a lie detector with one of your own men to lead the questioning.

(3) The next step would be the arrival of Dr. X, the authority on lie detectors. He could stage an indignation scene over the way in which your man was misusing his pet device, could throw him out of the room so to speak, and have the field to himself.

(4) His approach could then be somewhat as follows: After taking the patient's pulse and blood pressure, he would call off all further work on the lie detector, could tell the patient that he was obviously upset, that his real need at the present moment was sleep. If the proper set-up had been arranged previously; namely, a couch in the room, or perhaps a couch on which the patient is already lying, he could proceed. He could impress on the suspect the idea that all he wished to do was to go to sleep and that he wished to check up on his blood pressure as he went. Then, it seems to me, it would be very simple for him, simply by encouraging the patient to relax, and to go to sleep, at the same time keeping in touch with the patient by asking completely non-committal questions to hypnotize his subject just as effectively as if he had a regular set-up. I have already demonstrated for you this technique of inducing hypnosis by talking sleep. I should think that after the suspect had been awake twenty-four hours

hypnotism by talking sleep. I should  
spect had been awake twenty-four hours.

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

-2-Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

this might catch him completely off guard. After all, he would probably need the sleep and there at least in his own opinion he would be safe from further questioning.

This technique seems to me perfectly safe. We know that one in every five will go into somnambulism and there is no known technique of influencing the other four to these deep states. With such a technique, your good hypnotist could easily pick out his susceptible subject and put him into the very deepest trance. On the other hand, should the suspect not be a good hypnotic subject, no one would be any the wiser and no harm would be done.

(5) Should the subject prove to be a really good one, then it seems to me the next twenty-four hours should be spent in consolidating the control:

(a) By means of the posthypnotic suggestion, it should be impressed on the subject that on a certain signal he would immediately pass into a deep sleep. This is essential to quick, rapid control.

(b) It should further be impressed on him that after each brief seance he would have no recollection whatsoever of having gone asleep.

(c) It should further be impressed that no one could possibly put the subject to sleep without the specific consent of the operator in question.

Only after the subject was thoroughly trained in this technique, it seems to me, would it be safe to start direct questioning. Incidentally, before embarking on this last phase, it would be possible to make quite certain the subject was really hypnotized and not staging an act by out of the variac which I have already mentioned. This, you recall, is a pain technique, using electricity in quantities which the ordinary individual could not withstand.

(6) From here on, it would seem to me that you would have to be guided pretty well by the reactions of the subject, but I think there is one pretty obvious attack. The hypnotic subject loves a show and has an excellent memory for past events and is always glad to display it. Without touching on the actual crime and so arousing any latent powers of resistance, a great deal of information might be picked up about the criminal and his associates simply by having him stage a memory exhibition as to where he was or what he was doing last July 4, last Washington's Birthday, or last Christmas day.

I can assure you that this disguised technique for inducing hypnotism will work and is very effective. I have tried it with various "fronts", had good results with good subjects, and have

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

-3-Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

been able to remove all knowledge of ever having been hypnotized. On the other hand, we must not overlook the fact that only one in five is susceptible to the deeper stages of hypnotism and it would be pretty difficult to pick that man in advance without arousing his suspicions. On the other hand, I think it could be done, but that is another story.

Cordially yours

*G.H. Estabrooks.*

G. H. Estabrooks

BMS:EAL  
62-39979-75

December 1, 1938

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I wish to acknowledge your letter of November 28, 1938, referring me to the article by Wendiggesen entitled "Criminal Acts Under Hypnotic Influence," and I just wanted to let you know that I do appreciate your making this information available to me.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Nathan  
Mr. E. A. Tamm  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Crowl  
Mr. Dawsey  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. McIntire  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn Tammin  
Mr. Tracy  
Miss Gandy



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

November 28, 1938

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

*Our*  
Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have just unearthed another reference in German by Wengdiggenson entitled CRIMINAL ACTS UNDER HYPNOTIC INFLUENCE. I may say that he puts his fingers, I think, on a rather important point when he mentions the exaltation of memory in hypnotism as being of the greatest importance. You will find further reference to this article in PSYCHOLOGICAL ABSTRACTS 1935 #4749.

By the way, in one of the previous references I gave you, you will note that the author refers to lack of osculation in the extended arm as a criterion of hypnotism. This is one of the old criteria used by Charcot back in the 1880's and has pretty well been discarded. As a matter of fact, I am quite certain it is of no use.

Cordially yours

*G. H. Estabrooks*

G. H. Estabrooks

*rec'd, 1/2, 1/3, 1/4, 1/5*

RECORDED

62-39979-75

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

NOV 28 1938

J. S. J. [Signature]

*W*

FEDERAL BUREAU  
OF  
INVESTIGATION

L-6

From: Laboratory

Date 11/26 193

Mr. Nathan	Mr. Parsons
Mr. Appel	Mr. Pfafman
Mr. Baughman	Mr. Pickering
Mr. Beach	Mr. Pike
Mr. Blackburn	Mr. Potter
Mr. Burgess	Mr. Renneberger
Mr. H. M. Clegg	Mr. Row
Mr. Clark	Mr. Q. Tamm
Mr. Coffey	Mr. Willard
Mr. Conrad	Chief Clerk
Mr. Dingle	Files
Mr. Donaldson	Laboratory
Mr. Gasteiger	Stenographer
Mr. Hammack	Messenger
Mr. Millen	Mail Room
Mr. Miller	Mr. Nichols

Can you get me the  
references from Gray's file?

E.P.

See Me \_\_\_\_\_

E. P. COFFEY

Please Handle \_\_\_\_\_

Route to #1 Examiner \_\_\_\_\_

FEDERAL BUREAU  
OF  
INVESTIGATION

L-6

From: Laboratory

Date

11/22 193

Mr. Nathan	Mr. Parsons
Mr. Appel	Mr. Pfafman
Mr. Baughman	Mr. Pickering
Mr. Beach	Mr. Pike
Mr. Blackburn	Mr. Potter
Mr. Burgess	Mr. Renneberger
Mr. H. M. Clegg	Mr. Row
Mr. Clark	Mr. Q. Tamm
Mr. Coffey	Mr. Willard
Mr. Conrad	Chief Clerk
Mr. Dingle	Files
Mr. Donaldson	Laboratory
Mr. Gasteiger	Stenographer
Mr. Hammack	Messenger
Mr. Millen	Mail Room
Mr. Miller	Mr. Nichols

✓ Library

Will you endeavor to get  
me the two references cited  
in serial 2 - from the  
congressional Library?

b6

b7C

See Me \_\_\_\_\_

Please Handle \_\_\_\_\_

Route to #1 Examiner \_\_\_\_\_

11-25-38

The two books referred to were requested through the Dept. of Justice Library. Library of Congress reported they do not find them indexed in their catalogues, but they will report on them again later.

aem

## FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Room 4236

11 ✓✓

1938.

Phone 245

256

TO:	Director	Mr. Coffey
	Mr. Tolson	Mr. Crowl
	Mr. Nathan	Mr. Harbo
	Mr. Clegg	Mr. Lester
	Mr. E. A. Tamm	Mr. Naughten
	Mr. Foxworth	Mr. Renneberger
	Mr. Egan	Mr. Quinn Tamm
	Mr. Glavin	Mr. Tracy
	Miss Gandy	Files Section
	Mr.	Mail Room
✓	Miss <del>Mathews</del>	Supply Room

*✓ Harper*CRIME RECORDS SECTION

Mr. Holloman	SEE ME
Mr. Mathis	Miss Cunningham
Mr. McCabe	Miss Lurz
Mr. McGuire	NOTE & RETURN
Mr. Suttler	FOR APPROPRIATE
Mr. Valentine	ACTION SEND FILE

Please try to obtain the two books  
referred to in serial 2 attached from  
the Congressional Library

Requested  
the Dept.

February -38

11-263-Coll

L. B. Nichols. Bms

FEDERAL BUREAU  
OF  
INVESTIGATION

L-6

From: Laboratory

Date 11/29 193

<u>Mr. Nathan</u>	<u>Mr. Parsons</u>
<u>Mr. Appel</u>	<u>Mr. Pfafman</u>
<u>Mr. Baughman</u>	<u>Mr. Pickering</u>
<u>Mr. Beach</u>	<u>Mr. Pike</u>
<u>Mr. Blackburn</u>	<u>Mr. Potter</u>
<u>Mr. Burgess</u>	<u>Mr. Renneberger</u>
<u>Mr. H. M. Clegg</u>	<u>Mr. Row</u>
<u>Mr. Clark</u>	<u>Mr. Q. Tamm</u>
<u>Mr. Coffey</u>	<u>Mr. Willard</u>
<u>Mr. Conrad</u>	<u>Chief Clerk</u>
<u>Mr. Dingle</u>	<u>Files</u>
<u>Mr. Donaldson</u>	<u>Laboratory</u>
<u>Mr. Gasteiger</u>	<u>Stenographer</u>
<u>Mr. Hammack</u>	<u>Messenger</u>
<u>Mr. Millen</u>	<u>Mail Room</u>
<u>Mr. Miller</u>	<u>✓ Mr. nichols</u>

This is the third letter.  
Can you get me the  
reference?

Office has requested Lib. 11/10/36

Agent requested same thru

front they are not

front they are at present

See Me \_\_\_\_\_ E. P. COFFEY  
Please Handle \_\_\_\_\_  
Route to #1 Examiner \_\_\_\_\_

## FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Room 4236

1938.

Phone 245

256

TO: Director	✓ Mr. Coffey
_____ Mr. Tolson	Mr. Crowl
_____ Mr. Nathan	Mr. Harbo
_____ Mr. Clegg	Mr. Lester
_____ Mr. E. A. Tamm	Mr. Naughten
_____ Mr. Foxworth	Mr. Renneberger
_____ Mr. Egan	Mr. Quinn Tamm
_____ Mr. Glavin	Mr. Tracy
_____ Miss Gandy	Files Section
_____ Mr. _____	Mail Room
_____ Miss _____	Supply Room

CRIME RECORDS SECTION

Mr. Holloman	SEE ME
Mr. Mathis	Miss Cunningham
Mr. McCabe	Miss Lurz
Mr. McGuire	NOTE & RETURN
Mr. Suttler	FOR APPROPRIATE
Mr. Valentine	ACTION
_____	SEND FILE

*Request still my  
Request still books  
for these books*

L. B. Nichols. *AMW*

**COLGATE UNIVERSITY**  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

**PLACEMENT BUREAU**

November 23, 1938

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish to thank you for the copy of your address entitled  
LAWLESSNESS. A NATIONAL MENACE.

I have run across a couple more titles which I think might possibly be of interest to your Department:

(1) Duck in German entitled HYPNOTIC EXPERIMENTS IN HAND-WRITING. It is fairly difficult to get an idea of these articles from the abstracts, but it looks to me as if it might be of interest on the question of forgery. This particular article is abstracted in PSYCHOLOGICAL ABSTRACTS, 1935 #5085.

Moreno in Spanish and coming from Buenos Aires entitled JUDICIAL QUESTIONING AND HYPNOSIS. He mentions there a test for hypnotism; namely, the absence of osculation of the extended arm which he uses as a criterion of the simulated hypnotic condition. Frankly it is the first time I have ever heard of it and I am very much inclined to doubt its validity.

See Pig. abstracts 1935, # 4616.

Cordially yours

G.H. Estabrooks.

G. H. Estabrooks

W

No reply necessary on this  
or subsequent wire till 1/3/38

**RECORDED**

~~RECORDED~~

62-39979-

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

NOV 25 1938

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

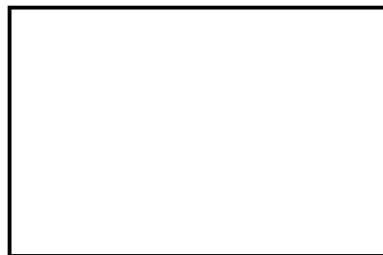
FBI - LOS ANGELES  
TELETYPE LAB.  
U. S. GARDEN CITY

January 25, 1939

LBN:JEM

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

62-39979-77



b6

b7C

In Mr. Hoover's absence from Washington, I wish to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated January 18, 1939, with reference to the article which Professor G. H. Estabrooks, psychologist of Colgate University, has submitted to you dealing with hypnotism and crime.

Of course we of the FBI have endeavored to keep abreast with all new developments in the field of criminology and while we have studied practically everything that has come out in this field, nevertheless we are unable to subscribe to some of the theories which have been advanced. Frankly, I feel that I would not be in a position to advise you as to the accuracy and suitability of publishing Professor Estabrooks' article. If you desire, however, I am sure that Mr. Hoover would be very happy indeed to have the article reviewed in the Bureau, after which the Bureau would be in a better position to advise you in the premises, although it is entirely possible that we would not be able to comment upon the article one way or another.

With best wishes and kind regards,

Sincerely yours,  
For the Director

Clyde Tolson  
Assistant Director.

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Nathan
Mr. E. A. Tamm
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Coffey
Mr. Crowl
Mr. Dawsey
Mr. Egan
Mr. Foxworth
Mr. Glavin
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Lester
Mr. McIntire
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Quinn Tamm
Mr. Tracy
Miss Gandy

M

CONFIDENTIAL - 1939 - 1939

C O P Y (gmr)

X SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN

24 West 40th Street

New York

January 18, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

We have had submitted to us for publication an article on hypnotism and crime, by Professor G. H. Estabrooks, psychologist, of Colgate University, who is one of our frequent contributors. In it he makes the following statement: "I can assure you personally that Mr. Hoover and his associates have studied the relationship between Hypnotism and crime with the greatest care."

As we are looking around for someone capable of offering us advise with regard to the acceptance and publication of this article we turn to you, since you are named in it. We should like to ask whether you would be willing to advise us about its accuracy, suitability, and so on. Would you be willing to read the article if we sent it to you?

Simply, the thing is so new to us, and strikes us as so astonishing (as it probably would our readers) that we are a bit afraid, though perhaps without justification, that there is some "catch" in it. But if it is sound we want to publish it, since it makes good reading. We know Estabrooks personally and like him, but we also know that many a good professor has his enthusiasms.

Cordially yours,

S/ Albert G. Ingalls  
Associate Editor

AGI:g

CORDREE

62-39979-77

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
JAN 19 1939  
FOLSON  
MILLER  
REED  
CLIFFORD  
JAE

ORIGINAL FILES X

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

February 6, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

✓ Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am learning things. Looking through PSYCHOLOGICAL ABSTRACTS for 1931, I discover four items #240, 4767, 4768, 4769 dealing with hypnotism in crime. The originals are obviously in German and the information is obviously pretty unimportant. However, I do note that one, #4767, mentions very definitely the possibility of crime.

RECORDED & INDEXED

Frankly I didn't realize that anything had been written back as far as 1931.

Cordially yours

FEB

G. H. Estabrooks

62-29979-78

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
LABORATORY	CLERK
W. J. MICHOLS	J. Clegg

MPC:ON  
62-39979-79

February 17, 1939.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Placement Bureau  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

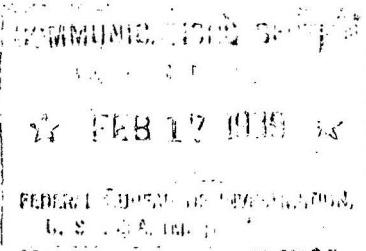
Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I want to thank you for continuing to bring to the attention of the Bureau various references which you come across concerning the possibilities of hypnotism in crime detection. These are being regularly filed in the Bureau where they will be available for future reference if additional study of this subject is made.

Sincerely yours,

EBO

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowley \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Q. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_



~~COLGATE UNIVERSITY~~  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

February 13, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

✓ Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have just run across a reference to a very interesting article on hypnotism. It is Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, 1939, 34, 114-117. The article is by L. W. Rowland and is entitled WILL HYPNOTIZED PERSONS TRY TO HARM THEMSELVES OR OTHERS.

Cordially yours,

G. H. Estabrooks

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

G. H. Estabrooks

FEB 14 1939

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

EPC:ON  
62-39979-80

March 3, 1939.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Thank you for your letter of February 24, 1939. I have asked Mr. E. P. Coffey in the Bureau's Laboratory to review the references which you furnished from the "Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology" for January 1939.

It was indeed a pleasure to learn of your appointment as head of the Department of Psychology and acting chairman of the School of Biological Sciences. Permit me to offer my congratulations and best wishes for your continued success.

Cordially yours,

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowl \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Herbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Q. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

RECORDED 1939 MARCH 30 1939 94-1-536-568

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

February 24, 1939

Mr. Tolson.....  
Mr. Nathan.....  
Mr. E. A. Tamm.....  
Mr. Clegg.....  
Mr. Coffey.....  
Mr. Crowl.....  
Mr. Egan.....  
Mr. Foxworth.....  
Mr. Glavin.....  
Mr. Harbo.....  
Mr. Lester.....  
Mr. Martin.....  
Mr. Nichols.....  
Mr. Quinn Tamm.....  
Mr. Tracy.....  
Miss Gandy.....

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

✓ Dear Mr. Hoover:

I wish specifically to call to your attention that article by L. W. Rowland, ~~X~~ WILL HYPNOTIZED PEOPLE TRY TO HARM THEMSELVES OR OTHERS in the January, 1939 issue of the "Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology".

It seems to me that this is the most significant contribution we have yet had along this line in the literature. To be quite frank with you I would have predicted failure because the experiments did expose the people involved to very definite danger.

I am beginning to think that I have been altogether too conservative in my claims.

I have just succeeded in interesting a new appointee to our faculty here, Mr. F. K. Berrien, instructor in psychology, in this general topic. He is an excellent research man and will, I think, under my irritation perhaps be able to carry on a good deal of the work which, unfortunately, my new duties rather render difficult.

I have just been appointed Head of the Department of Psychology and Acting Chairman of the School of Biological Sciences.

Cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks.

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

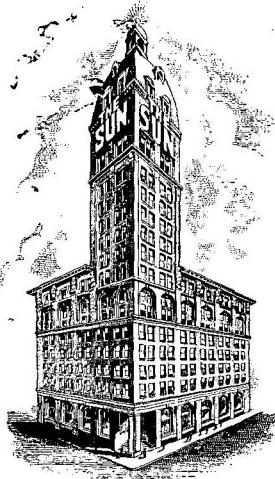
ACT 3  
3/2/39

62-39979-80

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION	
FEB 27 1939	
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	
NATHAN	LAB.
CLEGG	WICHITA

Stan Beck, NewsEditor of "The  
Vancouver Sun, Vancouver, Canada,"  
writes of his belief of possibility  
of shadowing people mentally. A. V.  
he has conducted experiments and  
results convince him that this  
system would be invaluable adjunct  
in investigative work. Sets forth  
various cases on which he has  
experimented.

rcl



EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT

# THE VANCOUVER SUN

"BRITISH COLUMBIA'S HOME NEWSPAPER"  
VANCOUVER CANADA

✓  
Member A. B. C.  
Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Nathan  
Mr. E. A. Tamm  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Crowley  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Foxworth  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Lester  
Mr. McIntire  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Quinn Tamm  
Mr. Tracy  
Miss Gandy

Phone Trinity 411

April 2 '39

## STRICTLY PERSONAL

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,  
F.B.I., Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

RECORDED

&amp;

INDEXED

62-39979-80X

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

May I suggest that you lay this letter aside, to be read APR 19 1939 at leisure later. It deals with a phase of investigation so far untried by police departments. I prefer, therefore, DETACH IT JUST you digest it when unharassed by routine duties.

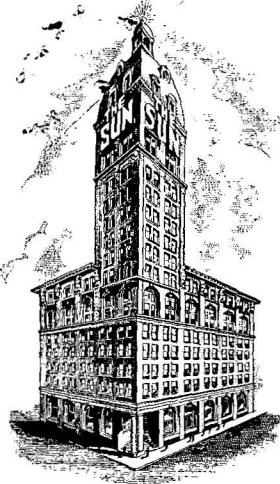
The fact that I am (and have been for many years) news editor of a newspaper of nearly 100,000 circulation should indicate that I am quite sane. Yet I claim that it is possible (without leaving the room) to "shadow" a person, to re-trace events that have transpired at distant ~~remote~~ places, and to draw confessions from the minds of people miles away without the confessors being aware that they are divulging secrets.

Periodically (in the very limited time at my disposal) I have conducted experiments along these lines for the past three years. It is upon these actual experiments that I have reached the conclusion that the system I have devised (and which I have labelled "Mesmetranc") can be perfected (or at least more fully developed) so as to be a valuable adjunct in investigation work.

This letter, of course, is strictly personal.

I am asking no favor. I am merely submitting (in ~~the~~ FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION) the result of my researches in the hope that it may assist the cause of justice. I hesitated to put these facts in writing until I heard today's NBC broadcast by district attorneys, after which I decided that, if my experiments might assist your cause, it is my duty to reveal them.

The method I have used is <sup>Q</sup>hypnotism BUT, after hypnotizing, it is necessary to lull the imagination of the subject into complete dormancy so that facts only are produced. Under ordinary hypnotism the subject may be told that there's a pink elephant in the room and the subject will "see" the pink elephant. By blanking the imagination (and other deterrent factors) the subject (under hypnotism) will ~~DE~~ the existence of a pink elephant. Recently, having reduced one subject to this condition, I instructed him that he would immediately ADDRESS ALL LETTERS TO THE PAPER



# THE VANCOUVER SUN

"BRITISH COLUMBIA'S HOME NEWSPAPER"  
VANCOUVER CANADA

(2)

Phone Trinity 4111

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT

awaken if he uttered an untruth. I then deviously inveigled him into making a false statement and the subject immediately awakened.

Here, in brief, are a few of many results I attained by this method:

1.--Capt. A. Russell locked myself and a subject (a boy of 19) in a hotel room. Capt. Russell then circulated about for 15 minutes. Returning to the room he was informed by my subject (who had "followed" him without leaving the room) of everything he had done, the only error being that the subject said: "You entered a building adjoining the hotel and talked to someone for about two minutes; I think it was a woman because she wore a white dress."

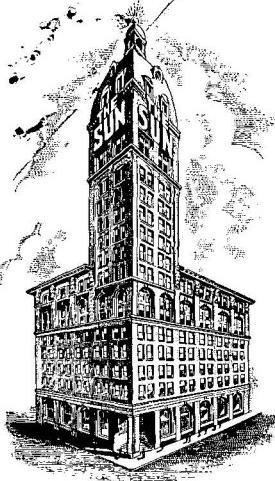
The fact was that Capt. Russell talked for two minutes to a bartender who wore a white coat and white apron. Had the boy been more fully developed in the work he could have "seen" more clearly.

2.--A young married woman in Vancouver stored her furniture and left the city to spend two months (or more) with her mother in a neighboring town (125 miles away.) She had been gone eight days when I was introduced to a Capt. Garrard (a former intelligence man in England.) We discussed hypnotism and I put him to sleep. He had never heard of the young married woman and had never visited the town referred to. Under mesmerism I "sent" him to this town. He located the address in a couple of minutes and accurately described this young lady, saying she was in a bedroom upstairs and disrobing before a mirror (part of a dressing table).

I immediately assumed that this was telepathy, and also assumed (as it was 7.45 p.m.) that the lady was changing clothes to go to the theatre. Expecting such a reply I said to the subject: "Contact her mind. Ask her where she's going." After a short pause the subject said, somewhat snootily: "She says: 'I'm going back to Vancou

As this answer seemed ridiculous I awoke him. In 48 hours the lady returned to Vancouver and told me that (on the same night that I tried this experiment--and an hour before the time of the experiment) she quarrelled with her mother, decided to ~~return~~ return to Vancouver next day, and went to bed, disrobing before the dressing table mirr

3--I asked a friend, James Amato, to go to North Vancouver, sele



# THE VANCOUVER SUN

"BRITISH COLUMBIA'S HOME NEWSPAPER"  
VANCOUVER CANADA

Phone Trinity 4111

(3)

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT

an easily identifiable piece of bush at the junction of two roads. Amato was to be on the spot at 4 p.m., then return to Vancouver and visit a theatre at 7 p.m., keeping his mind on the film in an effort to avoid telepathy.

At 7.30 p.m. I hypnotised a subject (a young man) and "sent" him to the piece of bush referred to, giving him landmarks to guide him. He reached the spot (without, of course, leaving the room.) I then said: "Go back to 4 o'clock this afternoon." He replied: WI am there; it is 4 o'clock." He then described Amato, said he dug a hole on the north side of a tree (giving type of tree and distance from road); tore three strips of bark perpendicularly off another tree (giving type of tree, south side, etc.); tied a rag around the lower branch of another tree (with details of tree); buried a tin can (location of burial given), etc. He also draw a map.

I later contacted Amata who gave me a written statement of his actions. They tallied with the statement given by this subject except that the "rag" was a handkerchief. The subject also stated that ~~when~~ the hole dug by Amato was filled with water. Amato said no water seeped into the hole when he dug it.. We visited the spot and found it full of water. And so forth.

4.--Discussing the subject with a member of parliament he said: "You have never been in my home. Here's the address. See if you can describe the interior of my house tomorrow." Next day I gave him sufficient information that thoroughly convinced him, such as: "There are three watermarks on the ceiling of the front room; the chesterifie runs diagonally towards the front window; the toilet upstairs is separate from the bathroom; there is also a toilet in the basement; there are two long strips of glass down the side of the inner front door; at 5 o'clock your wife was in the kitchen preparing dinner, etc. etc. (The subject I used for this test was a poor one.)

These are random results of many, but sufficient to indicate the possibilities if one had time to select proper subjects and time to develop them. I have not the time, sometimes letting three months elapse before I have an opportunity of renewing the experiments. However, if you are interested, shall be glad to outline the process more fully or answer any questions.

Yours faithfully

  
STAN BECK

(News Editor)

ADDRESS ALL LETTERS TO THE PAPER

EPC:EG  
~~80-98111-5~~

April 28, 1939

62-39979-81

Doctor O. N. Katabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Doctor Katabrooks:

Thank you for your letter of April 20, 1939. I will have the information concerning regression by means of hypnotic suggestion retained in the Bureau's file on this general subject for possible future reference in this connection. I am making a note of the work of Mr. G. R. Hopper in this same file.

Let me again thank you for keeping me advised in these matters.

Sincerely yours,

ORIGINAL FILED IN 80-118 1442-6

April 20, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Just another idea which I, frankly, cannot evaluate myself. I have been very much interested of late in certain work done by the Russian and French psychologists.

This work runs along the line of causing a regression by means of hypnotic suggestion. In other words, they suggest to the subject that he is now ten years old, or seven, or four. They then test this level of intelligence by means of recognized intelligence tests and to be quite frank results are surprisingly accurate. Much more so than I would have suspected.

This leads to the further thought that this regression may be really genuine. Perhaps it would be possible to suggest a regression to infancy. I have seen two or three examples in which the results of such a suggestion were pretty convincing. One might follow this with the suggestion that the individual grow up with a different background, say, a definite dislike for crime or a definite dislike for the Germans--some such thing. Such a round-about attack would require longer, to be sure, than a true suggestion without first getting this regression which, on the other hand, might possibly justify the time expended.

I simply throw this out as an idea which may or may not have value. Frankly I am not very much convinced that it has myself but then I have practically nothing on which to pass my opinion.

By the way, I wish you would note the name of one of my assistants here, who is extremely capable and who is highly intelligent at the same time. As a matter of fact he has succeeded in doing many of my own experiments better than I have and more than once completely deceived me with his results. This man is Mr. G. R. Hopper, now in the sophomore class at Colgate, a pre-medical student but very mature for his years.

RECORDED -

62-39979-81

Cordially yours,  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

SITE

APR 21 1939

G. H. Estabrook, DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

NATHAN LAB. GEN. PERS. FILES

Copy to Navy.

4/18/39  
A.M.  
11:15 A.M.

ORIGINAL FILED IN

EPC:MTG

62-39979-82

RECORDED

May 6, 1939

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Department of Psychology  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

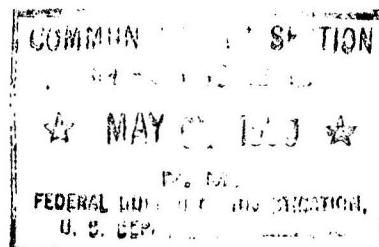
My dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Thank you for your letter of May 1, 1939. If either Dr. Erickson or Professor Wells conducts further experimentation into this field I would be very pleased to hear the results thereof.

With best wishes, I remain

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowl \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Herbe \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Q. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_



18

+

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

DEPARTMENT OF PSYCHOLOGY

May 1, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Now I think I am really making progress. In other words, I appear to have stirred up somewhat of a battle within the ranks of the profession. Dr. M. F. Erickson, State Hospital, Eloise, Michigan, takes violent exception to Rowland's recent article in the Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, and I am backing Rowland. If I know anything about Erickson, he will immediately start experiments to prove Rowland's contention.

I have also succeeded in interesting another individual, whose name I wish you would note. Three years ago Professor W. R. Wells left Syracuse University because of a retrenchment of funds. He has now been recalled and has taken up his old position on the staff.

Wells is in my opinion one of our best authorities on hypnotism, being the author of several works on so-called waking hypnotism. He is a great chap for experiments and is certainly not afraid of the novel.

We had a Psychological Conference at Cornell the other night, and I was able to talk at length with Professor Wells, who has returned from a semester at Harvard where he has been observing the work of White and Murray. He expressed himself as very definitely interested in one or two problems which I suggested, and I have no doubt that he will succeed in getting far more work done than I could ever hope to accomplish with my administrative duties.

I do wish you would note him as another very useful possibility in case you ever need some people for any project.

Cordially yours

b6

b7C

Estabrooks.

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

COPIES DESTROYED

83 OCT 7 1964

EPC  
SET 6-31  
5

62-39979-82

HJM

May 1, 1939

Professor W. R. Wells  
Department of Psychology  
Syracuse University  
Syracuse, New York

Dear Wells:

It was certainly a pleasure to see you once again at Cornell and above all to note how well you seem to have taken this whole matter of displacement and replacement.

There are one or two points in this matter of the application of hypnotism to crime which are particularly in need of further investigation. Frankly I don't see that they can be proven for proof would involve criminal behavior on somebody's part, and that is, of course, out of the question. On the other hand, I think we can approximate an answer and say that the implications point in such and such a direction.

As I told you at Cornell Erickson expresses grave doubt on the following two points, which in my opinion are of outstanding importance to this phase of the problem. First, can we remove all knowledge from the individual that he has ever been hypnotized? My own experiments would seem to indicate that this is possible--in fact relatively easy. Erickson points out that under any real emotional stress, such as that which might be associated with the third degree, the former seance would be recalled to his memory. Perhaps he is right but I see no possible way of proving it beyond taking certain evidences as we can amass. If you can contribute anything on this point, it would be most helpful.

Second, Erickson expresses very grave doubt that an individual could be rendered unsusceptible to hypnosis by other people. Here, again, my experience seems to indicate that by suggestion in the hypnotic state it is quite possible to render the subject absolutely immune to suggestions from other people, certainly that of being thrown into the trance. On the other hand, what would happen under emotional stress I don't know.

It seems to me that the crux of the matter hinges on these two questions rather than on Rowland's contention in a letter to me that none of his subjects could be fooled into committing murder or into criminal acts. I am quite convinced he is wrong here as Rowland's experiments show and as indeed my own have demonstrated many times.

Whether or not, however, having committed this criminal act or, shall we say, having been fooled into so doing by his great trust in the integrity of the operator, it is then possible to remove

COPIES DESTROYED  
83 OCT 7 1941

-2-Professor W. R. Wells

all knowledge of ever having been hypnotized and render it impossible for anyone to hypnotize him in the future is different.

I am morally certain that it can be done, but I am equally convinced that the only definite answer could be obtained by actually having someone render himself very liable to the eyes of the law.

If you can think this thing out in your spare time and contribute an experiment or two, I would be most grateful.

Cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

EPC:ON  
62-39979-83

RECORDED

June 1, 1939.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Thank you for your letter of May 22, 1939.  
I am looking forward to receiving a copy of Dr.  
Erickson's manuscript when it is published.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowl \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Q. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION  
MAILED

JUN 1 - 1939  
F. B. I.  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Han  
W  
S  
J

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

May 22, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I enclose two copies of a letter I am sending to Dr. M.H. Erickson, Eloise State Hospital, Eloise, Michigan. He has just submitted to me a manuscript listing 31 cases or, shall we say, unethical suggestions to various people. All his results are at sharp variance with those of Rowland. As soon as he publishes this, I will take care that you either get a reprint or that I at least tell you where the article appears.

RECORDED & INDEXED  
Cordially yours,

62-39979-83

PLACEMENT BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Estabrooks May 25 1939

G. H. Estabrooks, PLACEMENT OF JUSTICE

Act  
6/1  
6/6  
PC

ONE

H SD w  
enc.

cc

aw

May 22, 1939

Dr. M. H. Erickson  
State Hospital  
Elmira, Michigan

Dear Erickson:

I am returning your manuscript. The work is easily the most significant that has been done in this field. In my opinion you should write it up much as it is without committing yourself too far as to the significance of facts. In other words, I would get a good strong anchor out to leeward. I have a very strong suspicion that many of these results are really contingent on the personality of the operator.

For example, yours contrast very definitely with those of Rowland. Another example occurs to me; namely, the results on the ergograph obtained by Michaelson and by Williams, I think I have the two right. The sharp contrast obtained by these two investigators, it seems to me, can probably best be explained on the basis of motivation. Sidis, I recall, makes this observation in one of his books, pointing out that with the same subject he could obtain very different degrees of acquiescence merely by changing his tone of voice.

Of course, as I have repeatedly pointed out to my superior, Dr. Cutter the technique you use is above all things the technique I would avoid in the particular type of criminal suggestion in which you happen to be most interested. Where you run into direct conflict with the will of the subject I would always suspect that results would be more or less like your own. For that reason I was much surprised with Rowland's experiments. Frankly I would have expected his subjects either to have awakened immediately or to have behaved more like your own. But facts are facts. I will be much interested to see his further work.

My entire contention is that if proper rapport is established, then at least a certain number of subjects can literally be fooled into committing a crime. Provided the subject is quite convinced that you mean no harm and that you are using him merely to demonstrate a point then my own inadequate experimental work would seem to indicate that he would put fake poison into my coffee, would forge a check which he knew I was going to tear up immediately, or would snap a revolver loaded with dummy ammunition at an individual. It seems to me that the success of such experiments as those I have just mentioned depend entirely on the attitude of the subject towards the operator. Frankly I have never tried the sort of thing you suggest because of a certain tenderness of mind on my own part. I do everything possible to avoid coming into conflict with the will of the subject but to persuade him that he is taking part in a very interesting little experiment which has no particular significance and which he is doing more or less as a favor to myself.

COPIES DESTROYED

89 OCT 7 1964

62-39979-83

-2-Dr. M.H.Erickson

Can you suggest any way in which it would be possible to check further on this matter of rendering the subject immune to hypnotism by another operator or by having any knowledge of ever having been hypnotized? It seems to me that those two points are rather crucial.

Take for example Rowland's work. The subject quite evidently was willing to throw sulfuric acid in his face. If he had thrown the glass as well, I only hope the invisible glass would have protected the operator. Granted this much for the sake of argument, although you may not grant this much, would Rowland now have been able to commit the perfect crime by the cover-up methods I have suggested?

I certainly hesitate to take issue on a point like this with yourself. It is the type of experiment which I am particularly unqualified to carry out. I am not hard boiled enough. I don't think we can really answer the question until we are allowed to operate under war conditions wherein nobody asks questions, but perhaps we could approximate an answer.

Once again allow me to congratulate you on the work. Had I attempted this I would certainly be in the Utica State Hospital myself at this particular moment. On the other hand I wouldn't commit myself too far when I write up results. Keep a line of retreat open--just in case.

With your permission I am sending a copy of this letter to Mr. Hoover, since I am anxious that he have all sides of the question filed in his office.

Cordially yours,

G. H. Estabrooks

## COLGATE UNIVERSITY

HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

June 19, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am a little afraid you will feel that abnormal psychology has finally gone to my head when you read this. Please do realize that I don't take myself too seriously with this particular proposition. I merely submit it for what it is worth. Your knowledge of the actual situation will decide whether it is worth anything or absolutely nothing. I suspect it is the latter.

You probably recall the details of the experiment by Rowland in the January issue of the Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology. Startling sort of thing wherein, using invisible glass, he demonstrated that the subject would reach for an angry rattle snake or would throw sulphuric acid in the experimenter's face. Evidently an uncontrolled impulse which he simply cannot resist. Frankly I would not have thought it possible had not an experimenter of Rowland's ability obtained such results.

Now for a little melodrama. An American, a British, and a French submarine have all come to grief in the last two months. From the purely experimental point of view I see no reason why a high grade hypnotic subject, acting on the basis of a post-hypnotic suggestion, might not have tampered with some of the very delicate contrivances necessary to the proper functioning of the submarine. To be sure, he would have killed himself in the process, but Rowland's subject was perfectly willing to reach for that rattle snake.

Please don't think that I take this subject too seriously, but, if there could be any basis of fact in it, and I see no reason why it is impossible, then obviously the further implications are pretty serious. If a man could do this with a submarine, he might do the same with a battle ship.

Cordially yours

*G.H. Estabrooks.*

G. H. Estabrooks

RECORDED &amp; INDEXED

62-39979-84

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

JUN 21 1939

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

## COLGATE UNIVERSITY

HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

June 27, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

On second thought, with your permission, I will follow up my former letter with a more detailed analysis of the situation. Of course, I do not for one moment imagine this is what happened to the three submarines, but it is something which might very easily have happened.

In my former notes I have pointed out the fact that it is very easy to introduce hypnosis by a disguised method, working under the front of the psycho-galvanic reflex or any other piece of psychological apparatus. Your own lie detector would give the very best possible smoke screen behind which to carry on. It is then very easy to remove all knowledge of ever having been hypnotized and make it impossible for anyone else to hypnotize that particular subject.

Now, let us suppose that I have such a subject and mark you they are very easy to get. The rate is about one in five of the average population, and hypnotism is childishly simple in the hands of an expert, so we will suppose that we have my subject.. In this case it was an American seaman.

I then impress upon him that he is aiding me in some very important experiments for the Intelligence Department and that I need his fullest cooperation. I would further explain that I am trying to impress upon you folks the real danger which might arise from hypnotism in warfare and that his cooperation will be absolutely necessary in the experiment which I am now about to propose.

I then tell him in the post-hypnotic suggestion that four minutes after the submarine submerges on June 1 he will suddenly have an irresistible impulse to throw Switch A. I know nothing about submarines but Switch A will of course be something which will produce a serious accident.

I have my assistant present and explain to him that of course I am no fool. Switch A will have been disconnected, short circuited, or something, so that when he does throw Switch A nothing whatever will happen. He is simply demonstrating an experiment. It will be actuated by the most patriotic of impulses when he throws the Switch in question.

RECORDED [REDACTED]

62-39979-85

Under these circumstances I am quite convinced that the subject with that faith in the operator which seems to go in the hypnotic state would do just as I suggested. At any rate, I would certainly not like to be aboard the submarine in question.

Once again don't take me too seriously. I don't for one moment imagine this is how it happened but I am quite convinced that this is how it might have happened and maybe somebody will be clever enough to play just that trick on something more important than a submarine.

Cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks

G. H. Estabrooks

LAB.

APR 11 1939 X

EPC:ON  
62-39979-8

86

July 12, 1939.

RECORDED

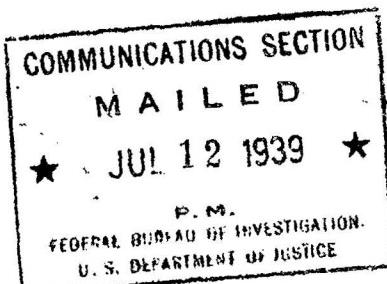
Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Placement Bureau  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Permit me to acknowledge receipt of your letters of June 19th and 27th and July 6th, 1939. I read with great interest the hypothesis which you put forth concerning the sinking of submarines. I realize, of course, that you are only suggesting things that could conceivably happen upon the basis of your experiments and the experimentation of others and that you are not suggesting that such a situation actually did occur in any of the recent submarine disasters.

I appreciate your interest in forwarding these theories to me and your letters are being retained in file for possible future reference in connection with the general subject matter of hypnotism.

Sincerely yours,



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N.Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

July 6, 1939

RECORDED

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

62-39979-86  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
JUL 10 1939  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Please pardon this further imposition on your good nature, but I find in my own work it is very useful to review the possibilities of the situation. I still don't take this submarine situation seriously but would like to sketch briefly a possible set-up for such a case.

As I pointed out before, hypnotism can be easily induced by means of a disguised technique. In other words, it is quite possible for a good hypnotist to hypnotize a reasonably good subject without causing the least suspicion as to what is happening. Here, of course, we would work behind the front of such an instrument as a lie detector.

(a/b)  
11/18  
EPC

It is then very easy to remove all knowledge of ever having been hypnotized and it is also easy to render it impossible for anyone to hypnotize the subject in the future. This gives a very interesting set-up. For example, by use of certain post-hypnotic signs, it is quite possible to hypnotize an individual while he is sitting opposite you at the table, the process taking about two seconds. Then you can talk to him for 10 minutes, wake him up, and he has no knowledge of ever having been hypnotized. Besides that he has no interest whatever in hypnotism and should anyone else try the same game, he would be more difficult to handle than a brand new subject who is quite insusceptible to the trance.

All this I have outlined before and simply reiterate it to refresh your memory.

Now, returning to the melodramatic side, it would be very simple for, say, myself, working in any one of your hospitals, to secure half a dozen subjects without you or anyone else being any the wiser. Then it would be a simple matter to direct their interests to the submarine service or any other branch of the navy. After this, I am quite convinced that criminal action could be obtained, merely by the process I outlined in my last letter.

I am serious to the extent that I am quite convinced the whole thing is possible, but I don't imagine for one moment it ever occurred or ever will occur.

Cordially yours

G. H. Estabrooks.  
G. H. Estabrooks

WGB:MTG:ON  
62-39979-87

RECORDED

July 24, 1939.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

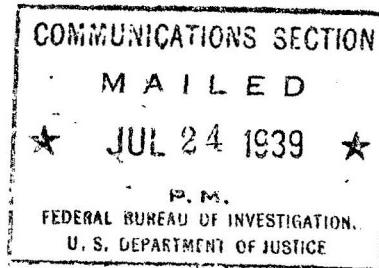
Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Thank you very much for your letter of July 14, 1939, advising me of a reprint entitled "Psycho-Physiological Reactions Following Painful Stimuli Under Hypnotic Analgesia Contrasted With Gas Anesthesia and Novocain Block" which you received from Mr. Ralph R. Brown, Psychologist, United States Public Health Service, and Mr. Victor H. Vogel, Past Assistant Surgeon, United States Public Health Service.

I am placing this information in the files of the Bureau for future reference.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowl \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Foxworth \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Q. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

July 14, 1939.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,  
Federal Bureau of Investigation,  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

It occurs to me that you would be interested in the following two men:- Mr. Ralph R. Brown, Psychologist, United States Public Health Service, and Mr. Victor H. Segel, Past Assistant Surgeon, United States Public Health Service. I have just received a very interesting reprint from them, entitled "Psycho-Physiological Reactions Following Painful Stimuli Under Hypnotic Analgesia Contrasted With Gas Anaesthesia and Novocain Block." The work seems to be very well done and the points are well drawn.

Most cordially yours,

*G. H. Estabrooks.*

G. H. Estabrooks.

GHE:J

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED  
*W. B. P.  
July 17, 1939*

62-39979-87  
JUL 17 1939

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
LABORATORY  
SEARCHED INDEXED SERIALIZED FILED

WGB:ON  
62-39979-88

RECORDED

August 3, 1939.

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

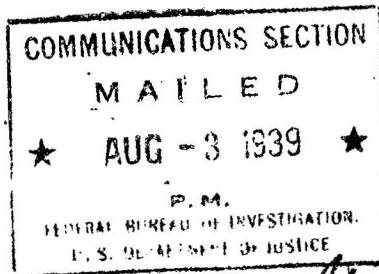
Dear Dr. Estabrook:

Thank you for your letter of July 28, 1939,  
advising me of the article by Obermann entitled "The  
Effect on the Berger Rhythm of Mild Affective States"  
which is reviewed in the June 1939 issue of Psychological  
Abstracts.

This information is being placed in our files  
for future reference and I wish to express my appreciation  
for your interest in forwarding it to me.

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. Nathan	_____
Mr. E. A. Tamm	_____
Mr. Clegg	_____
Mr. Coffey	_____
Mr. Crowl	_____
Mr. Egan	_____
Mr. Foxworth	_____
Mr. Glavin	_____
Mr. Herbo	_____
Mr. Lester	_____
Mr. McIntire	_____
Mr. Nichols	_____
Mr. Q. Tamm	_____
Mr. Tracy	_____
Miss Gandy	_____



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

SCHOOL OF BIOLOGICAL SCIENCES

July 28, 1939.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,  
Federal Bureau of Investigation,  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I note an article by Obermann, entitled, "The Effect on the Berger Rhythm of Mild Affective States," reviewed in Psychological Abstracts, June 1939.

Apparently, he feels that it can be used somewhat as a lie detector. On the other hand, the apparatus is a pretty complicated one and by no means as convenient for use as the regular apparatus you now use. I thought you might be interested.

Most cordially yours,

G. H. Estabrooks.

G. H. Estabrooks.

GHE:J

RECORDED  
&  
INDEXED

62-39979-88

Q 13 1/2

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
JUL 31 1939
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
LAB

MMC:NWD  
62-39979-89

August 17, 1939

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Placement Bureau  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Upon my return to the city your kind letter of August 2, 1939, was called to my attention and I wish to acknowledge it.

It was very thoughtful of you to advise me regarding the so-called Luria technique for discovering hidden complexes, and you may be sure that the information will be retained in the FBI files.

With best wishes and kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson .....
Mr. Nathan .....
Mr. E. A. Tamm .....
Mr. Clegg .....
Mr. Coffey .....
Mr. Egan .....
Mr. Glavin .....
Mr. Crowl .....
Mr. Harbo .....
Mr. Lester .....
Mr. Lawler .....
Mr. Nichols .....
Mr. Rosen .....
Mr. Sears .....
Mr. Quinn Tamm .....
Mr. Tracy .....
Miss Gandy .....



COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

August 2, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Just another lead which might possibly be of interest. The so-called Juria technique for discovering hidden complexes is receiving a considerable amount of publicity these days. A very excellent adaptation of this apparatus has been used by Dr. M. H. Erickson, Eloise State Hospital, Eloise, Michigan.

Results seem to be very good but frankly I would think it a much more clumsy piece of apparatus than the lie detector which you folks use.

RECORDED & INDEXED

Cordially yours

62-39979-89

w

Oct 8-16 '39  
mailed by G. H. Estabrooks  
G. H. Estabrooks

AUG 4 1939

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FBI - NEW YORK  
SEARCHED INDEXED SERIALIZED FILED  
JULY 1939

EPC:ON  
62-39979-90

December 5, 1939.

~~RECORDED~~

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Placement Bureau  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

Receipt is acknowledged of your letter  
of November 27, 1939, together with the enclosure.

The work reported by [redacted] in this b6  
instance is most interesting and I want to thank b7C  
you for bringing it to my attention.

With kind personal regards,

Sincerely yours,

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Ladd \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Crowl \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Hendon \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Sears \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Quinn Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Brady \_\_\_\_\_  
  
H/M

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION
MAILED
★ DEC 5 1939 ★
P. M.
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

**COLGATE UNIVERSITY**  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

November 27, 1939

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I enclose a copy of a report from Professor Rowland of the University of Tulsa. I think he is doing excellent research work along this line, and it would be well to bear him in mind should you ever wish further cooperation.

RECORDED & INDEXED

Cordially yours,

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

G. H. Estabrooks NOV 30 1939

G. H. Estabrooks U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

LAB

I ENCL D  
W  
enc.

The Problem: to see if it is possible for a prior hypnotist to keep information from a later hypnotist, the subject being the same for both, and to see further if the material retained can then be relayed to a third person upon a cue indicated by the prior hypnotist.

A subject\* known to fall easily into deep hypnosis was called into the laboratory, ostensibly to have photographs made of him at different stages of the approach of sleep. This was done (and in my haste to develop them later I spoiled the negative and all pictures in connection with the experiment were lost); the camera was in lace and the subject even helped to arrange the room for the pictures.

Report of Prior Hypnotist  
(Rowland)

While the subject was asleep the prior hypnotist (Rowland) first gave suggestions about the subject's finger nails. He bites them as have his father and mother before him. He does not remember ever having seen his mother and father with nails that were long enough to be trimmed. Last year the prior hypnotist in the experiment helped him materially to rid himself of the habit of biting his nails, but the case is a stubborn one and at no time did he go longer than six weeks without biting them back to the soft tissues of the fingers.

After these suggestions about the finger nail biting the following conversation took place:

Hypnotist: Alfred, do you know how many aircraft carriers the different nations have?

Subject: No sir, I don't.

H: Well, I am going to tell you. England has eight, Japan Six, Germany two, and Italy one. Did you ever hear these numbers before?

S: No sir.

H: You know what an aircraft carrier is, don't you?

S: Yes sir.

H: Now what were the numbers of the aircraft carriers for the different countries?

\*The subject is a sophomore, and has a percentile standing of 12 on the Ohio State Intelligence Test. Was captain of the freshman football team.

62-39979-90

S: England, eight; Japan, six; Germany, two; Italy, one.

H: That's right. You will remember these numbers and will not forget them. Now, Alfred, tomorrow you will go the Dean Mc Leod's office. That is a reasonable thing to do. You will ask him how you are getting along in your classes. One should check up with his Dean occasionally. You will go up to his office and ask his secretary for an appointment (one had already been arranged by the prior hypnotist). While you are in his office you will ask him to put you to sleep and give you some suggestions about your finger nails. While you are asleep he will try to get from you the information about aircraft carriers. But you will have forgotten it. No matter how hard he tries to get the information, you will not be able to remember it at all. You will have forgotten it. Later, however, in talking to your history teacher, Miss Feyer, you will be able to recall the facts and will call them to her attention. You will wait for her after class and will give the figures to her on the way to her office.

(Thereafter suggestions were given to the subject about absence of eyestrain, etc., and he was awakened, a picture being snapped as he opened his eyes.

Report of Later Hypnotist  
(Mc Leod)

Hypnotist: Now, Alfred, I am going to talk to you about some situations, and I want you to talk to me. I shall ask you some questions and want you to answer them. I know you can. I know you have the information that I want, and I shall expect you to give me a true answer to these questions. You know that we are all in America very much concerned about what is happening in other parts of the world, particularly in Europe and in the far East. I have been anxious to know what the relative strength of three or four nations is with respect to aircraft carriers. I believe you know the figures, and I want you to tell me. You can speak right up now. How many aircraft carriers does England have?

S: I don't know. I don't know how many there are.

H: How many has Japan?

S: I don't know just how many.

H: Have you ever heard how many these two nations have?

S: Seems like I have some place, but can't remember where. I have forgot them.

H: How long ago do think it was when you heard? Was it recently? Or quite sometime ago?

S: It seems to me like it was quite awhile ago.

H: How many aircraft carriers does Germany have?

S: I Don't know.

H: Do you know how many Italy has?

S: No sir.

H: Do you feel that you know what these figures are and that you should not tell them? Or do you feel that you just can't remember them?

S: Just can't remember them.

H: If you knew you would be willing to tell me all right?

S: Yes sir.

H: Do you remember to have been hypnotized by Dr. Rowland yesterday?

S: Yes sir. I was there. I went in to see him.

H: He hypnotized you? Do you recall what he said to you?

S: No sir, not a thing.

H: Not a thing?

S: No sir.

H: Why did he put you to sleep?

S: So I would quit biting my fingernails. He wanted to take some pictures.

H: You don't remember what he said while you were asleep?

S: No sir.

#### Report of Professor Caroline Meyer

Alfred came early to class and was the only person in the room when I arrived. I came early to give him a chance to give the information he had been instructed to give. I brought up the subject of the war and steered as close as I dared to the matter of aircraft carriers, but Alfred said nothing about them. At the close of the hour as I was going to my office Alfred followed along after me and gave me the information about aircraft carriers. His figures were correct. I asked him how he happened to be telling me these things and he said, "Dr. Rowland told me to tell you."

44820

Conclusions:

1. The easy conclusion is that in one case at least it was possible for a prior hypnotist to keep information from a later hypnotist.
2. The questioning by the later hypnotist was rather strong--here was student talking to the Dean of his College. However, one could only conjecture the outcome of probing under third degree methods.
3. Certain cautions would have to be introduced for military use. For example, the prior hypnotist forgot to remind the subject that he was never hypnotized and the fact that he had been hypnotized cropped out under cross examination.

Another caution would have to be introduced. When the latter hypnotist asked the subject direct questions about aircraft carriers he frowned. The later hypnotist interpreted the frown to indicate effort to remember, and not a desire not to respond. In order to render the subject more useful for military purposes we would have to cause the subject to forget that he had ever been hypnotized and prepare him beforehand for the kind of questioning he might expect from the later hypnotist.

g

RECORDED

EWT:FA  
62-39979-91

September 28, 1940

Mr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Placement Bureau  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

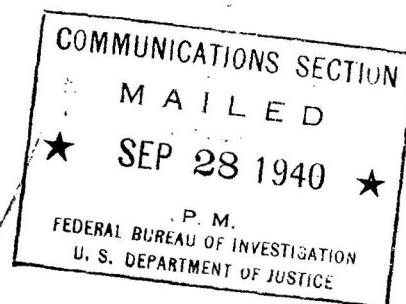
Dear Mr. Estabrooks:

I wish to acknowledge receipt of your letter  
dated September 23, 1940.

Your courtesy and interest in bringing this  
information to my attention are indeed appreciated, and  
you may be assured your letter will receive appropriate  
consideration.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover  
Director



press for info  
AG

**COLGATE UNIVERSITY**  
HAMILTON, N. Y.

RECORDED

PLACEMENT BUREAU

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

May I again trouble you on my old thing? I make the following statement fully aware of the serious implications which it contains. I myself am quite convinced that the explosion at the Hercules Powder Plant could have been arranged by a good hypnotic subject, properly placed with the proper orders. I believe there is good evidence that such a subject could commit such a crime even if it resulted in his own death as it very probably would.

Cordially yours

SEP 26 RECD  
*clm*

*G.H. Estabrooks.*

*act 9/26/40  
ENT/PAT*

W

Please note an article in JOURNAL OF PSYCHOLOGY, 1941, XI, 63-102 by W.R.Wells, Syracuse Univ., "Experiments in the Hypnotic Production of Crime." If this is not at hand, it can be obtained as a separate publications from Professor Wells.

G. H. Estabrooks

[Reprinted from THE PSYCHOANALYTIC QUARTERLY, Vol. IX, No. 1, January,  
1940.]

## THE TRANSLATION OF THE CRYPTIC AUTOMATIC WRITING OF ONE HYP- NOTIC SUBJECT BY ANOTHER IN A TRANCE-LIKE DISSOCIATED STATE

BY MILTON H. ERICKSON (ELOISE, MICHIGAN) AND  
LAWRENCE S. KUBIE (NEW YORK)

During the training of a subject for a particular experiment in hypnosis, a unique observation was made upon the ability of one person in a spontaneous trance accurately to decipher and to translate the mysterious and cryptic automatic writing of another. In their conscious states neither individual could understand the script. In trance-like states each one quite independently reached identical interpretations of it. Cryptic automatic writing is found to suffer from processes of distortion identical with those seen in dreams; and the translation of such writing, to involve the same principles as those involved in dream analysis.

In chronological sequence in the protocols detailed below there is portrayed both the general situation and the series of events leading to these observations: (1) the subject as an incident in his training and while in a deep trance was told by an assistant in the absence of the investigator, to forget all the vowels but not the fact of their existence. (2) In another trance a week later he was given additional suggestions to the effect that he would replace the seventh (g), eighth (h), and ninth (i) letters of the alphabet with their respective numerals and that henceforth his name would be 'Jack Young'. (3) He was then asked to write his name. In doing this he omitted the vowels and substituted the numeral '10' for the letter 'J', declaring emphatically as he completed this task that something was wrong.

Assuming in the interpretation of hypnotic productions as in the interpretation of dreams, that every trivial detail has meaning, the assistant sought to secure from the subject an

explanation both of his use of the numeral *ten*, and of his comment that something was wrong. The subject wrote the letters 'N' and 'F' and the numerals '7', '7', '8' and '9' automatically in his effort to explain these phenomena, apparently offering them as an adequate explanation of everything. Dissatisfied, the assistant demanded a more understandable written explanation. This resulted in still more abbreviated and cryptic automatic writing; and further requests produced merely a repetition of that writing, despite the assistant's efforts to compel some alteration of the written characters by active physical interference.

External circumstances then terminated the interview at this point but not before the subject had demonstrated his complete lack of any conscious understanding of what his written 'explanation' meant, or of what the 'mistake' had been, and whether it was the substitution of a '10' for the 'J' in his written name.

After the subject left, the investigator came into the laboratory and while he and his assistant were puzzling over the cryptic writing, a second subject, Alice, entered the laboratory and showed an immediate interest in the problem. This subject has the rare capacity to develop spontaneous hypnotic trances during which she functions adequately in whatever situation she finds herself. Upon awakening from them she has no awareness of her trance activities. Because of her interest in the problem, she was given an outline of the essential facts and the writing was shown to her by the assistant who then departed leaving this second subject, Alice, to puzzle over the writing with the investigator.

Thereupon Alice developed a series of spontaneous trance states interspersed with ordinary waking states. In the trance states she interpreted the writing item by item and explained it step by step to the investigator who maintained essentially a passive, receptive rôle. This passive rôle was forced upon the investigator by the brevity of the spontaneous trances, the difficulty of trying to carry on a conversation with her at all, and the necessity constantly to meet her at two different levels of

awareness in a single situation. Alice's spontaneous trances tended to be so brief that she would have time to offer only an explanatory remark or two and would then awaken with no awareness of what she had just said. In the waking state she would continue her puzzled wonderment over the writing which had just been interrupted by the spontaneous trance, or she would become interested in some totally unrelated topic and discuss that until some remark of the investigator disclosed to her his own unclear state of mind regarding the last bit of explanation she had given. There would follow another spontaneous trance in which, briefly and concisely, Alice would make another remark to clarify the investigator's mind. As a consequence, it was necessary for Alice to develop a large number of spontaneous trances and to repeat her explanations many times before she could feel satisfied with the investigator's comprehension of what had been said. In addition, Alice's explanations were often as cryptic to the investigator as the writing itself, as for example her use of the word 'sign' to explain the correctness of the letter 'H' (cf. the protocol below).

In the intervals between the spontaneous trances, investigation showed that Alice had a complete and persistent amnesia for all of her trance disclosures, even after the entire interpretation of the writing had been secured; furthermore when her own interpretation of the writing was presented to her, she regarded it purely as a product of the investigator's own reasoning. However when questioned about it in an induced trance state, she not only recognized the explanation as her own but meticulously corrected the slightest change in wording introduced by the investigator.

Why Alice resorted to this devious and uncertain method of communication instead of permitting herself to develop flashes of conscious insight, is a matter for speculation not wholly explained by her statement that the writing represented her own unconscious way of thinking and writing.

The following day the first subject, T. L., came to the office unexpectedly to report what he termed 'an amusing hypnagogic experience'. Unaware that the assistant had told the

investigator of the original situation, and unaware also of the investigator's subsequent experience with Alice, he described fully his own experiences with the assistant on the previous day, corroborating the details given by the assistant and including others which were later verified. He emphasized in particular his own argumentativeness, his insistence that there was a mistake in the written name, his feeling of absolute certainty about his conscious understanding, and his feeling of irritation with the assistant whose manner seemed unwarrantedly to imply that there were unrecognized meanings in the writing. He related that after his departure he had forgotten about the incident until, falling asleep late that evening, he had a 'hypnagogic experience' in which he 'saw' the episode exactly as it had occurred with a new interpretation of it all. He expressed much amusement over his earlier belligerency and defensiveness, and also about his new realization of 'how intensely you can believe something that is totally wrong, when right in your subconscious you know the truth'. He went on to explain that along with his original 'conscious explanation' he now 'saw' the 'true subconscious explanation' which was not at all similar to his 'conscious explanation'. Asked to restate his original 'conscious explanation', he claimed that because it was 'so wrong' he could no longer remember more than a vague outline of it, but that now he was ready to give the 'correct explanation of the whole thing'.

In response to the investigator's manifest interest, he proceeded to give his explanation, but not with the confidence his manner had led the investigator to expect. It became apparent at once that the subject's conscious grasp of the problem was limited and that he only thought he understood it. Actually his method was to offer sudden, brief, dogmatic statements as if each were the complete explanation, only to discover spontaneously that his explanation was inadequate. Then there would follow another sudden flash of conscious insight and another dogmatic statement.

After a number of such steps the subject took the attitude of one solving a puzzle and began to search for the explanation

of his various dogmatic statements and for the significance of the writing. As he studied the writing and tried to fit his various statements to it, additional flashes of insight developed, sometimes relevant to the immediate question he was trying to solve, and sometimes pertinent to another item not yet touched upon. Thus bit by bit in an unsystematic fashion, a complete explanation was developed which was in full accord with the one given by Alice. In this episode the investigator's rôle was again a passive, receptive one.

Of marked interest is the fact that neither subject volunteered any interpretation of the first 'explanation' written as four digits. Both subjects ignored that particular writing completely until it was called to their attention. Alice remarked simply that everything was included in the writing she had explained, while T. L. commented briefly, 'That's [the digits] not so good; the writing's better'.



FIGURE 1



FIGURE 2



FIGURE 3

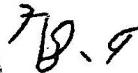


FIGURE 4



FIGURE 5

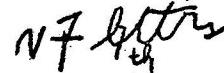


FIGURE 6

#### PROTOCOL I

##### *First Week*

- 1 Subject T. L. was told while in a hypnotic trance to forget the vowels of the alphabet but not the fact of their existence.

##### *Second Week*

- 2 Subject T. L. was again hypnotized and told this time to replace the seventh, eighth and ninth letters of the alphabet (g, h, and i) with their respective numerals.
- 3 T. L. was then told that his name was 'Jack Young' and he was asked to write it.
- 4 T. L. wrote his name '10 ck Yng' (cf. Figure 1).

- 5 Upon inspection of his writing, T. L. declared it to be incorrect, that the 'J' was a mistake, and he became disputatious when the assistant suggested that it might be correct.
- 6 The assistant asked, 'Is what you wrote correct?'
- 7 T. L. wrote automatically the character 'N', which was interpreted by the assistant as a 'No', but this T. L. did not confirm (cf. Figure 2).
- 8 The assistant asked if the writing was apparently incorrect.
- 9 T. L. wrote automatically the character 'F' which the assistant interpreted as a 'Yes', but this again was neither confirmed nor corrected (cf. Figure 3).
- 10 The assistant then asked why the writing was only apparently incorrect.
- 11 T. L. wrote automatically the construction, '7 7 8 9', very faintly and somewhat illegibly (cf. Figure 4).
- 12 The assistant asked that the explanation be rewritten plainly and clearly and in a fashion understandable to both of them.
- 13 T. L. then added to the 'N' and the 'F' already written a peculiar group of letters (cf. Figure 5).
- 14 The assistant, after scrutiny of this writing, asked T. L. to rewrite on another sheet of paper his explanation in a more clearly understandable and readable fashion.
- 15 T. L. complied with this request by producing a second graphic construction, essentially a repetition of the previous one, ignoring and resisting as he did so the assistant's attempts to compel an alteration of the writing by forcibly moving the paper while T. L. was engaged in his task (cf. Figure 6).
- 16 No further verbal explanation of the writing was obtained at this time except an argumentative repetition of his previous declaration that the written name contained a mistake namely, the use of 10 for J. External circumstances then brought the interview to an end.

#### *PROTOCOL II*

##### *Entrance of Alice*

- 1 The written name was exhibited to Alice by the assistant, and a rapid explanation was given of the posthypnotic sug-

gestions regarding vowels and the replacement by numerals of the seventh, eighth and ninth letters, and of T. L.'s insistence that there was a mistake in the writing of the name. Following this the assistant left.

- 2 Alice studied the name as it was written and then counted the letters of the alphabet rapidly.
- 3 Alice's explanation: 'J' has the ordinal position of '10' but the omission of the vowels gives it the ordinal position of '7'. '7' however is actually identical with 'G' and, hence, it cannot be used to designate 'J'. Therefore, 'J', the seventh letter, must be written as '10'. In brief, J is both the seventh and the tenth letter, but it can be written numerically only as '10'.
- 4 Alice was then shown T. L.'s written production, Figure 6. This, she promptly read as 'Numbers for letters', illustrating this significance by immediate reference to the use of a '10' for a 'J' in the written name.
- 5 The investigator then gave Alice the additional information about the assistant's interpretation of the letter 'N' as signifying 'No' (cf. Figure 2).
- 6 The writing was read then by Alice as, 'Not letters; numbers for letters'.
- 7 Alice's explanation: The second character in the written explanation actually is a 'T' as well as an 'F' and may equally well be read as a '4'. T. L.'s passive acceptance of the interpretation of a 'No' serves to transform the first two characters of the writing into the word 'Not' with the vowel omitted; furthermore since the second character is obviously an 'F', and also a '4', emphasis is thereby placed upon the second character and this is indicated doubly by the fact that the letter 'F' actually is the fourth letter in the alphabet with the vowels omitted. Hence, 'F', by virtue of all this, can be used to signify 'for' as a simple pun as well as an abbreviation.
- 8 Therefore, on first reading the written explanation, one reads 'Not letters', but since this is only part of an explanation, one must reread the written characters for their additional meanings; hence on second reading, one reads 'No 4 lttrs', or 'Numbers for letters'.

- 9 The investigator accepted this reading unquestioningly, but asked what the 'th' meant, since it appeared in both of T. L.'s written explanations.
- 10 Alice first explained with the single word 'sign', but finally declared that it was connected 'by the sign', which she identified by gesture as the line underneath the 'th', with the second character of the written explanation and that it 'explained' the 'mistake'.
- 11 Alice's explanation: The second character reads 'T', 'F', '4', and 'for', but in relation to the 'th' it also reads '7'. 'G' is the seventh letter of the alphabet. 'G' should be written as '7'. 'G' is written 'G' in the name, hence, 'G' is a mistake.
- 12 The investigator then asked Alice to read aloud the written explanation, which she did as follows: 'Not letters; numbers for letters; not 7; seventh letter; 7 in place of letter', and as this explanation was read, Alice declared that there was a concealed '7' in the word 'lttrs', an item which had been consistently overlooked by the investigator.
- 13 As an additional explanation, Alice added, "'7" should be in the place of the letter "G" in the name, but a mistake was made and "G" was written. So to explain what he meant by "a mistake", "7" is written here [pointing to the concealed "7" in the character "lttrs"] so that you can see that there is really a "7" in the place of "letters" where you should read it, but where you really read just "lttrs".'
- 14 The investigator asked if there were any further explanation of the 'th' since 'H' is the eighth letter.
- 15 Alice explained, 'It is a sign. You read "7-th" not 7-t-h.' To this was added, 'Not mistake like "G". It [th] is a sign.'
- 16 The investigator then raised the question of 'G' becoming the fifth letter of the alphabet with the vowels omitted. Alice explained that 'G' could not be the fifth letter because the difficulty about the 'J' had definitely established 'G' as the seventh letter.
- 17 Alice was then asked about the letter 'K'. Again she explained that the establishment of the letter 'J' as number '10' provided a point of orientation for all of the letters in the alphabet,

regardless of the omission of the vowels, and she restated the fact that the vowels had only been forgotten, but not the fact of their existence. Therefore, the letter 'J' established as number '10' would automatically cause 'K' to be letter number '11' and 'G' to be letter number '7'.

- 18 Alice then was asked about the identification of the letter 'F' as the number '4' by virtue of the omission of the vowels. Alice pointed out immediately that this was purely for purposes of punning and that anything was permissible in a pun.
- 19 Alice was then asked to explain how it was that she could interpret such cryptic writing.
- 20 Alice's explanation: 'Oh, that's easy. That's just the way I always think and write. Just a little means a lot.'
- 21 Alice was asked, 'How could you know that the writing could be interpreted?'
- 22 Alice's explanation: 'When you knew about the vowels and the numbers, then you could see lots of meanings all at once right there and you could just read them.'
- 23 When asked about the written digits in Figure 4, Alice explained that they meant the same as the writing, but not so clearly.

### *PROTOCOL III*

#### *The next day*

- 1 Subject T. L. reported to the investigator an 'amusing hypnagogic experience' in which 'I remembered the whole situation. I had a complete conscious explanation at the time. I was so sure of it, too; I wanted to argue. I said there was a mistake. I remembered every little detail of that whole situation, and, at the same time, in that hypnagogic state I could see the whole thing in an entirely different way. Half asleep there, I could see my conscious understanding of that whole situation and at the same time I could see my subconscious understanding. The two were so different and I had been so sure of my conscious understanding, but it really was all wrong. I didn't have anything right in my conscious understanding at all, and yet I wanted to argue; I was looking for an argument.'

- 2 The investigator asked T. L. for an account of his conscious understanding.
- 3 T. L. declared that he could not remember anything about it except that it was all wrong, nothing right. 'I wasn't even thinking about the things I thought I was thinking about.' The investigator asked him to explain this more fully. T. L. replied, 'Consciously I said there was a mistake but the mistake I thought I was talking about wasn't a mistake at all. I thought I was talking about "J" but in that hypnagogic experience I knew that "J" was right but that "G" was a mistake. "J" was just a mistake to my consciousness even though it was not a mistake to my subconsciousness.'
- 4 The investigator asked T. L. to give an account of his subconscious understandings.
- 5 There followed then an explanation of the writing in which item by item was accorded the same interpretation as had been given by Alice. The method by which his explanation was achieved was one based upon sudden flashes of insight, such as obtain in the solving of a puzzle. Thus in relation to the second character (cf. Figure 3) he declared he could explain it best by writing it from memory, whereupon he proceeded to write the French form of the numeral '7' (the subject has studied French). In the usual position, elevated above the line, he added to this numeral a 'th'. When the accuracy of his recollection was questioned, he became decidedly disputatious and insisted that it was right because of the line underneath the 'th'. From these disconnected flashes of insight partial understandings of several different aspects of the problem were obtained. Alice, on the other hand, recognized the numerical quality of that character along with its other attributes without resort to intermediary steps.
- 6 The order in which T. L. built up his interpretations of the written explanation shown in Figure 6 was as follows:
  - (a) Declaration that the use of a '10' for a 'J' in the written name was not an error but that the 'G' was an error.
  - (b) Statement that the writing (Figure 6) read both 'Not letters' and 'Numbers for letters'.
  - (c) Elucidation of the use of a '10' for a 'J'. 'Without the vowels "J" was the seventh letter and I had to put a

- number for that letter, but I couldn't put a "7" because even if there were no vowels you had to count their places and that would make "G" the seventh letter just as "J" was, so I just wrote the correct number for the letter "J".
- (d) Identification of the 'F' (Figure 2) as a 'T', an 'F', a '4' and as 'for' followed by its identification as a '7' as described in Item 5, and by relating this explanation to the clarification of the 'mistake' contained in the letter 'G'.
  - (e) Declaration that there should be a '7' in addition to the one contained in the second character of the written explanation, to be read with the 'th' as 'seventh letter'.
  - (f) Discovery of the concealed '7' and the reading of the message as 'Not letters, numbers for letters, not 7, seventh letter, 7 in place of letter'.
  - (g) Clarification of the question of the 'K' and the 'H' in the same fashion as Alice had done.
  - (h) Discovery of the pun on '4' and 'F' contained in the second character of the written explanation, since previously he had regarded the 'F' as a simple abbreviation for 'for'.
- 7 Declaration that the four digits, illustrated in Figure 4, constituted a similar but less satisfactory explanation than the writing in Figure 6.
- 8 Explanation that Figure 6 differed from Figure 5 only because of the assistant's interference. Alice had declared them to be identical in meaning.

#### *Discussion*

I. The main event of this unplanned and unexpected experience is in itself worthy of record for it is an arresting fact that one human being while in a dissociated trance-like condition can accurately decipher the automatic writing of another—writing which neither of the two subjects was able to decipher while in states of normal consciousness. The observation stresses from a new angle a fact that has often been emphasized by those who have studied unconscious processes but which remains none the less mysterious—namely, that underneath the diversified nature of the consciously organized aspects of the personality, the unconscious talks in a language which has a

remarkable uniformity; furthermore that that language has laws so constant that the unconscious of one individual is better equipped to understand the unconscious of another than the conscious aspect of the personality of either.

If this is true, and it seems to be a fact attested from many sources, it must give the psychoanalyst reason to wonder as to the wisdom of confining himself exclusively to the technique of free association in his efforts consciously to penetrate into the unconscious of his patient.

II. When one turns to the details of this experience, one finds several points which need more specific emphasis, and certain basic questions which remain wholly unanswered:

(1) In the first place it is striking that in the translation of automatic writing, as in the interpretation of dreams, each element may be made to do double and triple duty: to wit, the several purposes subserved by the letters N and F.

(2) Again we see that here, as in dreams, puns, elisions, plays on words and similar tricks that we ordinarily think of as frivolous, all play a surprising and somewhat disconcerting rôle in the communication of important and serious feelings. We accept this type of thought and language in simple jokes as for instance in the old conundrum of childhood: 'How do you spell "blind pig"?' to which the answer is 'b l n d p g—leave out the "eyes"'. But it is ever a source of fresh amazement when the unconscious processes express weighty and troublesome problems in a shorthand which has in it an element of irreverent levity.

(3) In the whole episode there are two untouched problems—why in the first instance the 'mistake' occurred at all (the slip is seemingly trivial, a tempest in a teapot) and second why when the mistake had occurred, the first subject, T. L., could not have recognized it and corrected it simply and directly. Perhaps it is of importance that the mistake concerned the patient's own identity, i.e., the automatic spelling of his own name. It will be recalled that in the course of the

experiment his name had been changed by suggestion to 'Jack Young'.

It is possible that a highly charged rebellion against the implantation under hypnosis of this alternative personality, struggling with a coexistent attitude of passive submission to the authority of the hypnotist may account for several things: the exaggerated tempest, the curiously evasive quality of some of the replies, the ambiguities (as if he did not know whether to correct the error or not) the elements of malicious humor, the literal-mindedness, the hiding. All of this seems to indicate that, both in the automatic writing and in the subsequent efforts to translate it, the subject is struggling simultaneously to explain and to hide his meaning. In support of this hypothesis there is one possible explanation of the writing, which neither subject offered although it is a rather obvious alternative: if N equals 'not'; and if F is also a 'T', and if we consider that the first letter of the following group of letters is L ,then the first three letters would read 'not T. L.'—in other words, not the subject's own initials.

It may well be that if we knew enough about the subject, T. L., and the identifications which must make up the basis of the structure of his whole personality, that this otherwise mysterious little episode would then become quite understandable.

## FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Laboratory

Date 5/21/1940

- Director  
 Mr. Ladd  
 Mr. H. H. Clegg  
 Mr. Nathan  
 Mr. E. A. Tamm  
 Mr. Tolson  
 Mr. Glavin  
 Mr. Hendon  
 Mr. Benneberger  
 Mr. Q. Tamm  
 Single Fingerprint  
 Chief Clerk  
 Stenographer  
 Files  
 Mr.

Pl. place in the  
file on Hypnosis.



E. P. COFFEY

RECORDED

EPC:AF  
62-39979-92

October 11, 1940

Dr. G. H. Estabrooks  
Colgate University  
Hamilton, New York

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I wish to thank you for furnishing me, with your letter of September 30, 1940, a copy of the article by Dr. W. R. Wells of Syracuse University.

Your views and the article have been read with much interest.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover  
Director

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nathan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Ladd \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Hendon \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Lester \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. McIntire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Pennington \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Quinn Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Perf. Files \_\_\_\_\_  
Adm. Files \_\_\_\_\_  
Tour Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Candy \_\_\_\_\_



**COLGATE UNIVERSITY**

HAMILTON, N. Y.

PLACEMENT BUREAU

September 30, 1940

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I take the liberty of forwarding you an article by Dr. W. R. Wells of Syracuse.  
It seems to me that this article is extremely significant.

RECORDED & INDEXED

May I suggest that if you and our military people are unwilling to use such an unethical process as hypnotism and insist on modern war as a cricket match, I don't think we have any right to presume that the totalitarian states would be worried over any such scruples. In this case it would seem to me wise to get our anti-air craft defences in order, so to speak.

NCL 6  
*a*  
As I said in a previous communication, there is no reason not to think it a reasonable possibility that such a disaster as that in the Hercules Powder Co. could not have been produced by this means. I don't maintain that it was but I say that it could have been and if somebody decides to use this weapon for sabotage it might prove a pretty serious matter.

Cordially yours

*G. H. Estabrooks*  
G. H. Estabrooks

62-39979-92  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

*W.H.E.*  
*OK*

ENCLOSURE

Empty 83  
10-2-64

62-39979-92

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
San Diego, California

December 27, 1941

Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D. C.

RE: G. H. ESTABROOKS;  
Military Use of Hypnotism

Dear Sir:

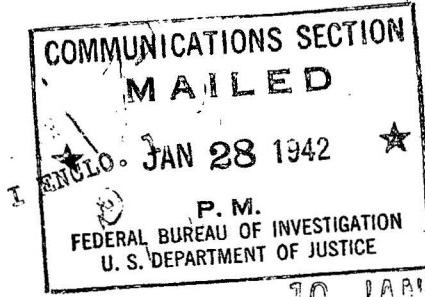
Attached hereto are copies of a communication received from Mr. G. H. Estabrooks of Colgate University, whom the Bureau knows in connection with experiments in hypnotism.

Very truly yours,

*H. Nathan*  
H. NATHAN  
Special Agent in Charge

Enclosure

HN:wmr

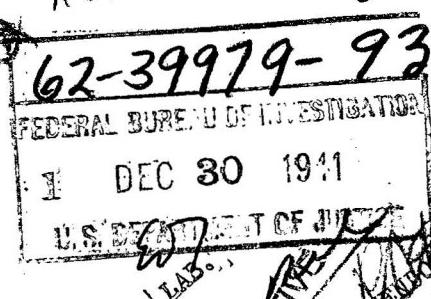


10 JAN 30 1941

MR-18

RECORDED

ONI + 1-2 by [signature]  
REL 1-28-42



LA 1000

RECEIVED  
FBI - SAN DIEGO  
10 JAN 30 1941

COPY/wmb

COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
Hamilton, N.Y.

Placement Bureau

December 15, 1941

Mr. Harold Nathan  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Nathan:

I fear this is somewhat of a ghost from the past. I still insist that there are very definite possibilities for the military use of hypotism, and I am hoping that somehow, someway you people in Washington will give myself and my friends an opportunity to demonstrate.

By my friends, I mean, in particular, Professor W. R. Wells of Syracuse University and Professor L. W. Rowland of Baylor University, Texas.

Cordially yours,

/s/ G. H. Estabrooks.  
G. H. Estabrooks

62-39979-93

COPIES DESTROYED

8 OCT 7 1964

WAR DEPARTMENT

M. I. D.

February 14, 1942  
(Date)

Subject: Possible effect of Hypnotism on employees.

Summary of Information:

The following letter forwarded to this office from a confidential source is quoted for your information:

Dr. N. E. Ischelendsky, internationally known Russian psychiatrist, has informed the Commonwealth Club of California of imperceptible, undetectable Nazi Propaganda and Sabotage based on the re-conditioning of human reflexes by various techniques, including that of dewaright hypnotism.

Ischelendsky stated a devastating, possible effect of such work upon such employees as railway switchmen. A columnist in the San Francisco Examiner in late October or early November 1941 states that increasing unexplained "illness" among railway employees has actually been observed!

Andrew Walter's article: "Hypnotism," Life Nov. 10, 1941, pp 83-91 pictures the notorious German hypnotist, Hanussen, whose one time employment by Hitler was fully discussed by Pierre Van Passen in Cosmopolitan about a year ago. The foregoing are random examples of a tremendous "case" that could be well prepared and documented.

Special agents of FBI stated that while "the theory hangs together" they can only wait for legally overt acts which are, of course, unnecessary for sufficiently clever propagandists and saboteurs, and which, of course, will not be committed. Yet FBI apparently cannot or will not take the initiative to prepare the American People against that which they cannot prevent. I knew that this matter was long ago given to the American Legion, the Army, and the FBI.

Declassified per Army  
letter dated 6/6/79

Evaluation

Previous Distribution:  
AG, Congress

clf /4/17/79	-of source	-of information
	Reliable	
	Credible	
	Questionable	
X	Undetermined	X

Distribution:

→ GHO WDC  
FBI CNI  
File

**CONFIDENTIAL**

re

16-17097-1 GPO

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~  
Possible effect of Espionage on employees. (Continued)

If the research personnel of the Army and FBI have no time for such a problem, assuming that it exists or may sometime exist, might it not receive attention from the Civilian Defense Administration, especially now that a college president directs that activity?

Some work of my own along this line having been encouraged by the Commonwealth Club, I shall greatly appreciate your suggestions for prevailing upon the Government to give information to enable the American Public better to protect itself against such above mentioned possible attacks. For reasons unnecessary to state here, I need such suggestions.

Thank you for many past favors.

Sincerely,



b6

b7C

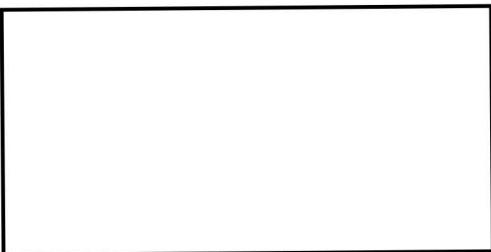
62-39979-94

62-39979-95

NO. 3 EPC:EGK

December 18, 1942

12



b6

b7C

I want to thank you for your letter of October 6, 1942, transmitting to me a treatise which you prepared on the subject of hypnotism with relation to delinquency. This item has been translated and read by our laboratory staff. It is being placed in the files of the Bureau for possible future reference.

With regard to your request for information on the latest developments and systems used by the police, you are advised that the Bureau has no material prepared in detail on this subject matter which could be furnished to you. The Federal Bureau of Investigation is in regular contact with the National Police of Cuba in matters of general interest.

As of possible interest to you, I am transmitting an article entitled "The Federal Bureau of Investigation"

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_ which outlines the work of this Bureau.

Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Ladd \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Rosen \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Carson \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_ Enclosure EXP 124

Mr. Hendon \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Kramer \_\_\_\_\_ DEC 28 1942

Mr. McGuire \_\_\_\_\_

Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_ FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Mr. Quinn \_\_\_\_\_ Tamm DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Mr. Nease \_\_\_\_\_

Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_ JAN 23 1943

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover  
DIRECTOR

FBI  
RECEIVED READING ROOM  
DEC 22 1942  
59 PM  
JAN 23 1943

TRANSLATION FROM THE SPANISH

Aguin 367  
HABANA

CUBAN REPUBLIC  
ARBITRARY SUGAR PRODUCING COMMISSION

PRIVATE

Habana, October 6, 1942.-

Chief of Police of  
WASHINGTON  
United States of America.-

Distinguished Sir:

At present I am happy to remit to you a scientific study on "Hypnosis and its effects in the persecution of delinquency," that I have just completed, begging you to offer your opinion about it.-

At the same time, I wish to interest you, if you think it right and it is possible for you, to inform me of the latest developments and systems used by the police force of Washington, - to see if it is possible to introduce them in the police force of this country.

With nothing more, and awaiting your reply, I remain with my best considerations and very attentively,

signed: \_\_\_\_\_

b6

b7C

Address:

Canada Bank Bldg. Dept. 205  
Aguiar y Obrapia  
Habana.-

1 ENCL. 11  
RECORDED  
DIS  
10/10/64

COPIES DESTROYED

83 OCT 7 1964

SEARCHED  
INDEXED  
SERIALIZED  
EX-53

62-39979-95

DEC 29 1964

SEARCHED  
INDEXED  
SERIALIZED  
EX-53

RESEARCH ABOUT HYPNOSIS AND ITS EFFECTS  
ON THE PERSECUTION OF DELINQUENCY

1. - PERSONAL MAGNETISM
2. - CONCEPT OF HYPNOTISM
3. - HYPNOTISM APPLIED IN THE PERSECUTION OF DELINQUENCY IN FRANCE
4. - EXPERIMENTS AND RESULTS
5. - SCIENTIFIC BASIS
6. - DIFFICULTIES IN PROCESS
7. - CAPACITY AND SAGACITY OF INVESTIGATORS AND AGENTS
8. - THE FRENCH SCHOOL ON LAW AND MEDICINE

ENCLOSURE

62-39979 95

-PROLOGUE-

With the purpose of contributing with our modest efforts to the arduous and difficult work performed by the Police Force of Havana we have also tried to contribute, in the investigation of crime, to the persecution of delinquency, studying this subject through the following points of view:

Scientifically recognizing the concept of hypnosis in the individual, we have wanted to approach the understanding of it and its effects on criminal matter.

As is natural, in accord with the postulations of Physiology in relation to Psychology, we defined the concept of Personal Magnetism, a topic for subsequent studies.

Also having made the previous observances we give a clear concept of Hypnotism, from the legal medical point of view, in its specific application to the fundamental theory of the Police Force, and we make reference to the application of this part of Psychology in the police laboratories and their results; but always in the most simple manner possible, so that it can easily be put to practice.

We have not forgotten the difficulties that may arise in the use of hypnotism in police measures, but we give little importance to that because in all times, police agents have come across and will come across multiple difficulties in their investigation, for several known reasons: interest created from society, fear, collective incompetence, distrust, inequity, complicity, concealment, etc. and that is why we do not hesitate or retrograde in solving the problem just as we expose it.

And finally, venerating the memory of the illustrious predecessors of Cuba as well as of heroic France, we have followed in our studies the footsteps of Richet, Guyay, and Foulle and the inspirations of the famous criminologist Dr. Jose Antonio Gonzales Lunuza and other Cubans and contemporaries to whom we express immense gratitude.

Havana - September 1942.-

Signed:

b6

b7C

RESEARCH ABOUT HYPNOSIS AND ITS EFFECTS IN THE  
PERSECUTION OF DELINQUENCY

PERSONAL MAGNETISM - Psychic phenomena has existed always through the ages.

Passing because of difficult, the studies of Mesmer, author of the theory of animal magnetism, and his disciples: Puysegur, Deleufe, Potet and Lafontaine up to Richet and the contemporary psychologists whose consecrated theories act as a basis for present experimental psychology, we shall give a brief explanation of Hypnotism as a psychological manifestation applied to criminology in the investigation of crime and the examination of the guilty.

We do not wish, nor do we have to explain among other psychological phenomena of physical effect, the meaning of magnetism. This question has already been solved by Mesmer and his successors, that is: "it is animal fluid, potential force produced by the animal that hypnotism makes use of in order to unravel with precision the functional task of its action.

CONCEPT OF HYPNOTISM - Hypnosis or Hypnotism is an artificial dream produced in the agent, by virtue of fluid radiations launched forth by the operator and which find reverberation in its animal magnetism.

HYPNOSIS AS APPLIED TO THE PERSECUTION OF DELINQUENCY IN FRANCE - It is already fifty years that the Municipal office of Paris and the General Commissariat or Chief of Police office tried to apply hypnotism to certain dangerous subjects, as I defined today the positive school of criminal science, in order to obtain through this method, an indirect declaration or partial confession of the criminal acts realized in certain circumstances, time and place, by the subjects submitted to this process.

EXPERIMENTS AND RESULTS - From the start, the process has given magnificent results, however not always with a chronometric exactness because this element of investigation is auxiliary and is used in connection with others, therefore, the declaration of the hypnotized subject may later be proven, by thorough investigations, witnesses, secret information etc. in accordance with the police systems now used.

Hypnotism as a part of the general psychology, to the point that it exists, has been applied in the development of medicine, and surgery with great benefit.

The great achievements in medical surgery at the present time cannot be ignored, for example: in psychiatry as a cure for the insane, abnormal, and partly insane; in legal medicine in application for the

prevention of delinquency, and in criminal law all the contributions that general psychology and medicine have given the juries, especially to the preconizers of the positive school of Penal Right, for the present codification of criminal matter that has had so many advances in the world at the present time. In our country, the Code of Social Defense is an evident demonstration of our ascertaining.

There is something more in the matter of teaching; the infants psychology or the psychology of the child, or general psychology as applied to the development of the child's mentality, known among educators as pedagogical psychology, also it demonstrates the conciliation of these sciences, that all of them agree on this specific point.

However we have proposed only to put into practice police system hypnotism, which, as we have said, is used in Paris, and has become current in other parts of Europe and is practiced at present in different Police districts of the cities of the United States of North America.

The problem in itself is very simple because its object is solely to obtain through hypnotising a presumed delinquent or an effective delinquent, the narration of the acts performed during the hypnotic dream produced by the police agent in charge of that effect.

SCIENTIFIC BASES - We base our work not only on the laboratory experience we have realized, but also on the opinion of a distinguished professor, member of the school of Psychological studies of Paris, (Dr. Fulle) who at the time we have referred previously, maintained the present criteria; In accord with the means that place a subject in the state of somnambulism, during the night without remembering the next day the acts performed by him and their consequences that is, following the same psycho-physiological laws, inversely, in the dealing with provoked hypnotism which is nothing more than artificial somnambulism, a subject under its effects can narrate while dreaming the events that occurred and the acts he has realized during a determined period of time.

DIFFICULTIES OF THE PROCESS - When delinquents or subjects refuse to be submitted to the process, the police agents of Paris used pills, seals, or papers of pharmacological manufacture and prescribed by medical science, now very well known because of their effects, with which magnificent results were obtained.

CAPACITY AND SAGACITY OF INVESTIGATORS AND AGENTS - We already know that the sagacity of investigators, their wordly knowledge coupled with experience, the practice and the psychological intuition developed perfectly in the exercise of its functions, induces them toward courteous, generous, paternal and convincing behavior in order to

gain the confidence of those who may not see in the police agent an enemy, but simple a guard of order, not capable of harming the moral of any one without a justified cause.

They say this supposing that in many cases the most rebellious will refuse as is natural, as they did in France at the time of administering the medicine, or the substance which is to serve as a basis for the development of the investigation, and especially in these cases it is necessary to order them, with ability, to drink in some way the stimulant, removing thusly apparent difficulties, which are really of little importance because if that had been important it would be impossible to put to practice the process; and the truth is that the process is successfully practiced in certain parts of the United States.

FRENCH SCHOOL IN LAW AND MEDICINE - Because of our Latin condition and because of always having been inspired by the Cubans, since remote times in French culture for the development of our scientific activities specially in law and medicine, we wish to briefly signify that in multiply treaties published in that country since the middle of last century to the present, about the organization of Police Forces, their functions, activities, structure etc. as much in what is related to the agents of public order, as in what is related to the commissioners and Secret Service agents or Special agents, we have read with interest the processes employed in the persecution of delinquency, in which scientific aspect from the Medical legal point of view has always prevailed.

Habana, September, 1942

Signed:

b6

b7C

Translated by:  
Marie L. Carrasco  
Oct. 27, 1942  
je

AGUIAR 367  
HABANA

RELOSO OFICIO

AL CONTESTAR REFIERASE AL  
EXpte. NO. \_\_\_\_\_



REPUBLICA DE CUBA

COMISION DE ARBITRAJE AZUCARERO

PARTICULAR. -

La Habana Octubre 6 de 1942.-

Sr. Jefe de la Policía de  
WASHINGTON,  
Estados Unidos de América. -

Distinguido señor:-

Por la presente tengo el gusto de remitir a usted un estudio científico que acabo de realizar sobre "Investigación acerca de la Hipnosis y sus efectos en persecución de la delincuencia", rogándole me dé a conocer su opinión al respecto.-

Al propio tiempo quiero interesar de usted que -si lo tiene a bien y le es posible- me informe los últimos adelantos y sistemas en uso por esa Policía de Washington, -para ver si es posible su implantación en la Policía de este país.-

Sin mérito para más, y en espera de sus noticias, quedo con mi mayor consideración, y muy atentamente,

*Gainza*

Fernando Gainza González.-

Dirección:-

Edificio Banco Canadá Depto.205,  
Aguiar y Obrapia,  
Habana. -

ENCLOSURE

62-39979-95

DEC 12 9 12 AM '47

RECEIVED-Mc GUIRE  
F B I  
U. S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

INVESTIGACION ACERCA DE LA HIPNOSIS Y SUS EFECTOS  
EN LA PERSECUCION DE LA DELINCUENCIA.

- 1.- MAGNETISMO PERSONAL.-
- 2.- CONCEPTO DEL HIPNOTISMO.-
- 3.- EL HIPNOTISMO APPLICADO A LA PERSECUCION  
DE LA DELINCUENCIA EN FRANCIA.-
- 4.- APPLICACION Y RESULTADOS.-
- 5.- BASE CIENTIFICA.-
- 6.- DIFICULTADES DEL PROCEDIMIENTO.-
- 7.- CAPACIDAD Y SAGACIDAD DEL INVESTIGADOR  
Y AGENTES.-
- 8.- LA ESCUELA FRANCESAS EN EL DERECHO Y LA  
MEDICINA.-

ENCLOSURE

62-39979-95

-PROLOGO-

Con el propósito de contribuir con nuestros modestos esfuerzos a las labores árduas y difíciles realizadas por los cuerpos de Policía de la Habana, hemos tratado de contribuir también, en investigación del delito, a la persecución de la delincuencia estudiando dicha materia a través de los siguientes puntos de vista:

Conocida científicamente el concepto de la Hipnosis en los individuos, hemos querido encaminarnos al conocimiento de la misma y sus efectos en materia criminal.-

Como es natural, de acuerdo con los postulados de la Pisiología en relación con la Psicología, definimos el concepto del Magnetismo Personal, base de estudios posteriores.

También hechas las anteriores observaciones damos un concepto claro del Hipnotismo, desde el punto de vista médico-legal, en su aplicación específica a la teoría funcional de los Cuerpos de Policía, y hacemos referencia a la aplicación de esta parte de la Psicología en los laboratorios de policía y sus resultados; pero siempre con la mayor sencillez a fin de que pueda ser fácilmente puesto en práctica.-

No hemos echado en olvido las dificultades que pueden presentarse en la aplicación del Hipnotismo a las funciones policiacas; pero no damos importancia a ello porque siempre, en todos los tiempos, los agentes de policía han tropezado y tropiezan con múltiples dificultades en sus investigaciones por diversas razones, a saber: intereses creícos de la ~~comunidad~~, temor, incapacidad colectiva, desconfianza, maldad, complicidad, encubrimiento, etc. y por eso no vacilamos ni retrocedemos, en la solución del problema tal como lo exponemos.-

y por último, reverenciando la memoria de ilustres antepasados tanto de Cuba como de la Francia heroica, hemos seguido en nuestro estudio las huellas de Richet, Guyay y Fouillée y las inspiraciones del preclaro criminalista Dr. -- José Antonio González Lanuza y demás cubanos antiguos y contemporáneos a quienes merecemos inmena gratitud.-

--- La Habana, Septiembre de



b6  
b7C

INVESTIGACION APLICADA DE LA HIPNOSIS Y SUS EFECTOS  
EN PERSECUCION DE LA DELINCUENCIA.-

MAGNETISMO PERSONAL.- Los fenómenos psíquicos han existido siempre, a través de los siglos.-

Pasando por alto los estudios hechos por Mesmer, autor de la teoría del magnetismo animal, y sus discípulos Ruysegur, De leufe, Potet y Lafontaine hasta Richet y los psicólogos contemporáneos, cuyas teorías consagradas sirven de base a la actual psicología experimental, haremos una breve explicación acerca del Hipnotismo como manifestación psicológica aplicado a la Criminología en la investigación del delito y crimen de los delincuentes.-

No queremos ni necesitamos explicar entre otros fenómenos psicológicos de efecto físico, lo que significa Magnetismo, cuestión ya resuelta por Mesmer y sus sucesores, es decir "es fluido animal, fuerza potencial producida por el propio animal" la cual el hipnotismo aprovecha para desenvolver con exactitud el ejercicio funcional de su acción.-

CONCEPTO DEL HIPNOTISMO.- La hipnosis o el hipnotismo, es un sueño artificial producido en el agente, a virtud de irradaciones fluidicas lanzadas por el operador y que encuentran repercución en su magnetismo animal.-

EL HIPNOTISMO APLICADO A LA PERSECUCION DE LA DELINCUENCIA EN PARISIA.-

Hace ya cincuenta años, en la Municipalidad de París y en el Departamento de Comisaría General o Jefatura de la Gendarmería, se trataba de aplicar el hipnotismo a determinados sujetos peligrosos, según define ~~la~~ la positiva de la

ciencia criminal, para obtener por este medio, una declaración indirecta o confesión parcial de los actos criminales realizados en determinadas circunstancias momento y lugar, por los sujetos sometidos a este procedimiento.-

APLICACION Y RESULTADOS.— Desde luego, que el procedimiento ha dado magníficos resultados, aunque no siempre con una exactitud cronométrica, porque este elemento de investigación, es de auxilio y se emplea en relación con otros, de manera que lo declarado por el sujeto hipnotizado, puede comprobarse después, por investigaciones acuciosas, testigos, confidencias, etc. de acuerdo con los sistemas policiacos en uso,-

El hipnotismo como parte de la psicología general, al igual que ésta, ha sido aplicado al desarrollo de la medicina y la cirugía con gran provecho, pues no puede ignorarse los grandes adelantos de la ciencia médica-quirúrgica en los momentos actuales, por ejemplo: en psiquiatría para la curación de los locos, anormales y semi-locos; en la medicina-legal en las aplicaciones a la prevención de la delincuencia, y en derecho criminal, todo el aporte que la psicología general y la medicina han dado a los juristas, especialmente, a los preconizadores de la escuela positiva del Derecho Penal, para la actual codificación en materia criminal que tantos avances ha tenido en el mundo en el momento actual.- En nuestro país, el Código de Defensa Social, es una demostración evidente de nuestro acerto.-

Hay algo más, en materia de enseñanza, la psicología infantil o psicología del niño, o psicología general aplicada al desarrollo de la mentalidad de los niños, conocida entre los educadores con el nombre de psicología pedagógica, también demuestran

tra la concatenación de estas ciencias, que todas convergen en un punto específico.-

Pero nosotros nos proponemos únicamente poner en práctica el sistema hipnótico policial empleado como hemos dicho en París, puesto en voga en otros lugares de Europa y que se practica en la actualidad en distintos Distritos de Policía de las ciudades de los Estados Unidos de Norte América.-

El problema en sí es muy sencillo porque su objeto es solamente obtener por medio del hipnotismo de un presunto delincuente o de un delincuente efectivo, la narración de los actos por él realizados durante el sueño hipnótico producido por el agente de policía encargado a ese efecto.-

BASE CIENTIFICA.- Nos basamos en nuestro trabajo no ya sólo en la experiencia de laboratorio que hemos realizado, sino también en la opinión de un distinguido profesor miembro de la escuela de estudios psicológicos de París, (el Dr. Fullé) que por aquellos tiempos a que nos hemos referido con anterioridad mantuvo el presente criterio: "de acuerdo con los hechos que realiza un sujeto en estado de sonambulismo, durante la noche sin recordar al siguiente día los actos por él realizados y sus consecuencias, es decir, siguiendo las mismas leyes psico-fisiológicas, a la inversa, cuando se trata de la hipnosis provocada, que no es más que un sonambulismo artificial, un sujeto bajo sus efectos puede narrar en sueño, los sucesos que le han acontecido y los actos que ha realizado durante determinado periodo de tiempo".-

DIFICULTADES DEL PROCEDIMIENTO..- Ante la negativa del delincuente o detenido en la prevención, de someterse voluntariamente al procedimiento, los agentes policíacos de París emplearon pastillas, sellos o papelillos de manufactura farmacológica y de uso indicado por la ciencia médica, hoy muy conocidos a esos efectos, con lo cual han obtenido magníficos resultados.-

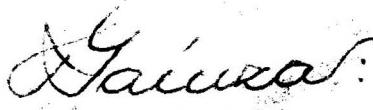
CAPACIDAD Y SAGACIDAD DEL INVESTIGADOR Y AGENTES..- Ya sabemos que la sagacidad de los investigadores, su mundología - al par que la experiencia, la práctica y la intuición psicológica perfectamente desarrollada en el ejercicio de sus funciones, les inclina al trato afable, bondadoso, paternal y convicente para ganar la confianza de aquellos que no han de ver en los agentes policíacos un enemigo, sino simples guardadores del orden incapaces de perjudicar la moral de nadie sin causa justificada.-

Decimos ésto suponiendo que aquellos más rebeldes en muchos casos habrán de negarse, como es natural, como lo hacen en Francia, a ingerir la medicina o la sustancia que habrá de servir de base al desarrollo de la investigación, y precisamente en estos casos se hace necesario obligarles con habilidad a tomar en alguna forma el estimulante, obviando así aparentes dificultades, que realmente carecen de importancia, porque si esto hubiera sido importante, sería imposible poner en práctica el procedimiento; y lo cierto es, - que el procedimiento se practica y según nuestras noticias, también con éxito en algunos lugares de los Estados Unidos.-

LA ESCUELA FRANCESA EN EL DERECHO Y LA MEDICINA..- Por nuestra

condición de latinos y de habernos inspirado siempre los cubanos, desde tiempos remotos en la cultura francesa, para el desarrollo de nuestras actividades científicas especialmente en derecho y medicina, deseamos significar someramente que en múltiples tratados publicados en aquel país desde mediados del siglo pasado hasta la fecha, sobre organización de los cuerpos de Policía, su funcionamiento, actividades, estructura, etc. tanto en lo relacionado a los agentes de orden público como a los comisarios y agentes del Servicio Secreto Especial, hemos leído con interés los procedimientos empleados en persecución de la delincuencia, en los cuales ha prevalecido siempre como base el aspecto científico desde el punto de vista médico-legal.-

--- La Habana, Septiembre de 1942.-

  
Fernando Gainza González.

sen  
FLP:KLN  
70-5943

Mr. Price

MR. ROSEN

F. L. PRICE

August 8, 1945

UNKNOWN SUBJECT;  
ALICE ARCHIE, Victim;  
CRIME ON GOVERNMENT RESERVATION - Murder

BACKGROUND

The victim, a 14 year old Indian girl, was found dead on the Flathead Indian Reservation near Perma, Montana on March 15, 1941. Considerable discussion and correspondence ensued between the U. S. Attorney, the Department, the Montana State Authorities, the Indian Reservation Authorities, and the Bureau as to whether jurisdiction for the prosecution of this case was under Federal Law or State Statute. This controversy arose because the murder was committed on fee-patented land within the exterior boundaries of an Indian Reservation. After considerable investigation, the Assistant U. S. Attorney at Billings, Montana declined prosecution because of insufficient evidence to warrant prosecution.

However, on September 23, 1944, the Assistant U. S. Attorney reviewed his file and stated that the evidence developed by this Bureau gave rise to a strong conviction that the victim's mother and her paramour were, as indicated by the Bureau's investigation, logical suspects in this case. Accordingly, this case was reopened and active investigation has continued since that time. However, insufficient evidence has been developed to result in prosecutive action.

REQUEST OF BUTTE OFFICE TO USE A HYPNOTIST

In the hope that the suspects, Agnes Archie, victim's mother, and Joe Parker, victim's half-brother, will reveal information of value to the solution of this case, the Butte Field Office has requested Bureau authorization for the use of Corporal Alvin Batyi, a hypnotist, presently serving in the U. S. Army. A Bureau Agent has learned from Corporal Batyi that he professes to be able to place a person under a hypnotic spell without his knowledge. This claim is substantiated by the statement of Colonel A. M. Weyand, Commandant of the Disciplinary Barracks, Fort Missoula, Montana, who alleges that Corporal Batyi hypnotized his daughter at a dinner party without her knowledge.

Upon discussing this matter with the Assistant U. S. Attorney at Butte, it was learned that any information obtained from a suspect in a hypnotic state would not be admissible as evidence. It was pointed out, however, that information so developed might be of assistance in a subsequent interview of the suspects under normal conditions. It would appear that Corporal Batyi is now stationed at Fort Missoula, Montana whereas the suspects are presently residing in Spokane, Washington. The Butte Field Office has pointed out that previous interviews with suspect Agnes Archie were undesirable since it was necessary to use an interpreter.

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. E. A. Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Coffey \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Head \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Carson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Hendon \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Quinn \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nease \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

INITIALS ON ORIGINAL

50 SEP 5 - 1945

Memo. for Mr. Rosen

RECOMMENDATION

- (1) That the attached letter be sent to the Butte Field Office advising them not to go through with the proposed use of a hypnotist since it is considered an improper investigative procedure. In addition thereto, it is noted that the hypnotist is apparently stationed in Montana and it would be necessary to transport him to Spokane, Washington, where the suspects are located. Furthermore, it is difficult to understand how a successful hypnotic interview could result when it is necessary to use an interpreter in a normal interview.
- (2) This memorandum be forwarded to the Technical Laboratory in order that they might be informed of the alleged capabilities of Corporal Batyi, who claims the ability to hypnotize individuals without their knowledge and thereby elicit from them confessions in criminal cases.

Mr. Tolson  
Mr. E. A. Tamm  
Mr. Clegg  
Mr. Coffey  
Mr. Clavin  
Mr. Ladd  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Rosen  
Mr. Tracy  
Mr. Carson  
Mr. Egan  
Mr. Henderson  
Mr. Quinn Tamm  
Mr. Nease  
Miss Gandy

**Attachment**

RECORDED - 34

December 21, 1948

INDEXED

62-39979-97

Mr. E. R. Kelley  
Route 1, Box 470  
Delano, California

Dear Mr. Kelley:

Your letter dated December 15, 1948, has been received and I appreciate your calling to my attention your thoughts on the subject you mentioned. I would like to point out, however, that the function of the FBI is an investigative one only and a policy of long standing precludes my commenting upon matters intended for legislative consideration. It is suggested that you may wish to discuss with your local authorities the desirability of legislation such as you described.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover  
Director

COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

MAILED 13

DEC 22 1948 P.M.

RW

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Mr. Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Glavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Ladd \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Egan \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Gurnea \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Pennington \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Quinn Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Mr. Nease \_\_\_\_\_  
Miss Candy \_\_\_\_\_

FRY:mrh

milk

RE-INDEXED

DATE: 7/1/48

4

RECEIVED  
FEB 1 1949  
FBI - LOS ANGELES  
45947

68006  
17 JUN 1949

JNO

b6

b7C

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:                  Personal

This letter is to call to your attention the most urgent need for better prevention and suppression of the practice and teaching of hypnotism in this country.

This evil practice appears to be spreading alarmingly as a result of the favorable publicity that has been foisted on the public in recent years, its apparently wide use in psychiatry in the armed forces, etc. As one who has during the past 2½ years seen his wife nearly die, and perhaps her whole life and the life of her family blighted by this dread thing, I would like to urge upon you the need for as near total suppression of this form of crime as is possible.

Since this horrible thing has come into my family I have studied everything I could find on the subject and quietly made inquiry into the matter wherever possible, and basing my opinions not upon my home experience, but solely upon competent authors and others interested, find the following:

1. A great many medical schools, dental schools, chiropractic schools, etc. teach it as a subject. This is told by men who instruct in it themselves, and I have been told by two members of the chiropractic school at Los Angeles that there is a doctor there who teaches it. One of them had taken it himself.
2. Psychiatrists apparently may be divided into two classes, viz., those who practice it and defend it, and those who know very little about it. I took my wife to a well-known psychiatrist in Los Angeles, who told us he had many patients who assured him they had been hypnotised but that he didn't believe it. He also admitted that he knew very little about the subject, and considered hypnotism only as a sleep-inducing system, the same as hypnotic drugs. So the public has very little if any protection from the A.M.A. or any of the medical profession.      **RECORDED - 34** *60-39979-97* *EX-116*
3. A number of articles have appeared in recent years in popular magazines of slick-paper quality, telling the fine things that can be done with hypnotism. All of them assure the reader that no one can make a hypnotised person do anything against his moral code, and cite the stage-hypnotist's demonstration of this. However, this is a lie, as any competent authority on the subject will admit. Estabrook, of Colgate University, states in his "Hypnotism" (1943)

ack 12/21/48  
fay

December 15, 1948

- 2 -

that all researchers on the subject, both here and in Germany, agree that hypnotism is successfully used in sex offenses. Science News Letter (Washington, D.C.) for April 19, 1947 reports on page 245 that army experiments conducted by Dr. John G. Watkins positively prove that hypnosis causes one to act under an induced hallucination and he does not feel he is violating his own conscience in doing the will of the "control". One former hypnotist explains the stage trick as follows:

The "control" gives the hypnotised "subject" a knife and tells him to kill that man in the front row. The subject advances menacingly but at the last moment turns and comes back to the stage. This proves nothing except that the subject obeyed the wishes (not the words) of the control. I have been amazed to find that some of my innermost thoughts were known to persons under my control at the time. Naturally, if the subject really did knife the man in the front row the control would be in trouble, so for the purpose of his demonstration he wishes the subject to advance only so far and then return.

4. There has at times been severe penalties, even death, to persons hypnotizing others in Germany, the seat of hypnotic knowledge in the western civilization. There appears to be a similar need here, instead of the ungoverned use and praise it is now being accorded by segments of the medical profession and others. This should if possible apply to post-hypnotic suggestions, also, which of course is difficult, but the whole practice should be outlawed and watched carefully. Occasionally we see of some one being convicted for moral offenses under hypnosis, but no doubt thousands of others are also victims. Indeed it hardly seems possible that any really expert hypnotist does not take at least occasional advantage of others sexually and financially, since it involves absolutely no risk under our present laws.

Recently the Los Angeles papers were full of a case where a young man was running some kind of farm near Whittier, Calif. at which lived a number of husbands and wives. It turned out according to their testimony that the husbands worked and supported the colony and its head, and meanwhile left off all cohabitation with their wives, while the head of the colony used the wives as he saw fit and had a number of children from them. To anyone who has had hypnotism in his family, the secret of this young man's success is no secret at all. He was really an expert.

5. In the Popular Science and Popular Mechanics magazines there are a number of advertisements for instruction in hypnotism. It is doubtful if anyone could very often get to be an expert by mail, for Professor Estabrook declares "The chief requirement to becoming an expert hypnotist is to want to badly enough." Incidentally, though, one of the chief claims of the hypnotist institutes is that they will tell

December 15, 1948

- 3 -

you how to fix it so that you can never be hypnotised. This is done by having a friend hypnotize you and give you a post-hypnotic suggestion to never let anyone hypnotize you again. If hypnotism is so good, why do hypnotists consider the ability to keep from being hypnotized so valuable.

It was our family physician who hypnotized my wife. I am not in doubt about this, for I have much proof! However, I make no accusations to you by name nor did I at the time nor to outsiders, because we have no proof that is legal of course and so we had no legal recourse. Also, my wife watched me carefully that I did not tell anyone or try to harm him, and I believe if anything had happened to him she would have died. I had no intention of harming him, for it would accomplish nothing but harm to my family and children and is against my christian principles. However, my wife was at the point of death for nearly a year resisting the post hypnotic suggestions ( he arranged twice to increase them when he met her) and for some months we were unable to determine what was wrong with her, since at that time we knew nothing of hypnotism except that it could put people to sleep. My wife was a very strong-natured person and would have died rather than to violate her christian principles, and for a long time it seemed that this would happen. I have seen enough outside of my wife's testimony and my observation of her to know exactly whereof I speak, and about two years ago I accused the doctor to his face, and he, by his actions confirmed what I was already sure of. The whole thing clouds our family because my wife is unable to concentrate on monetary or outside or household affairs as much as she used to, her face is strained, and our children have suffered somewhat from the mother love she gave them before. Estabrook declares that a post-hypnotic suggestion for ten years later has been given and carried out at the exact time, and that students given minor suggestions to resist can think of nothing else until they carry them out, being unable to study, etc. One other authority declares a hypnotist may have a thousand subjects going about their daily business but under his control and at his beck and call. My wife was a young, beautiful woman, full of ambition, energy, and life before this happened. Now she looks 20 years older from the strain of resisting the suggestion. Is it any wonder that I urge upon you the necessity of general suppression of hypnosis in all its forms. As one authority states: "Anything that can bind a human will and intrude another will upon it is slavery"

I know your bureau has no doubt done much on this line, but hypnosis is wearing a new badge of respectability that will enable it to enslave increasing thousands in this free country. Please consider this need and make recommendations to the lawmakers of our land.

Sincerely yours,



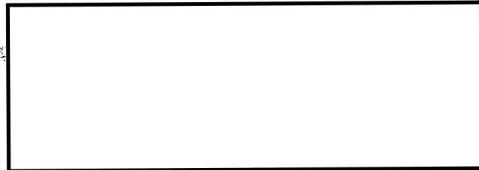
b6

b7C

RECORDED

62-39979-98

October 27, 1951



b6

b7C

Your letter dated October 17, 1951, has been received and it was indeed thoughtful of you to bring this matter to my attention.

May I take this opportunity to point out to you that since the FBI is solely a fact-finding agency and any information which we secure in our investigations must be admissible in court as testimony, it is not possible for representatives of this Bureau to utilize any methods such as you describe.

If, however, you have any information in the future which you believe to be within the purview of the Federal Bureau of Investigation's authority, please do not hesitate to contact my representatives at 735 U. S. Post Office Customs and Court House, Milwaukee 2, Wisconsin.

Sincerely yours,

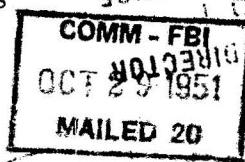
J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover  
Director

cc - Milwaukee, with copy of incoming

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Ladd \_\_\_\_\_  
Clegg \_\_\_\_\_  
Clavin \_\_\_\_\_  
Nichols \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tracy \_\_\_\_\_  
Harbo \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
Kohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Nease \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

*signed*  
DIC:mms



RECEIVED  
OCT 27 1951  
FBI MILWAUKEE  
5001 PINE ST.  
Milwaukee 2, Wisconsin

58 NOV 19 1951

810

b6

b7C

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,  
Federal Bureau of Investigation,  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sirs - Hypnotism

A medical doctor and I, in the past, have done a lot of study and probing into the values of hypnotism - its possibilities and failures. This M. D. died while I was in service, during the last war. Am offering this data to your bureau, hoping that this knowledge would be found useful, and as a slight token of the time and effort of the late Dr. Peter J. Wollesheim, who died of T. B., some months after making several sincere attempts to become an officer in the U. S. Navy.

RECORDED IN P 1364 62-39979-98

Believe we have a method of inducing hypnosis without the knowledge of the individual, and after the first induction, the future

March 10-22-51

REC'D 10-22-51

assured - resulting in deeper sleep,  
three repetitions.

The results are many and almost  
unbelievable - new phases show up,  
so unusual that I am surprised,  
after several years of study, to observe

know that one can take almost  
any English speaking person - find  
out personal things, including their  
political beliefs, movements etc., aside  
from curing ailments of long standing  
which would not interest your office.

We can tell a patient certain stated,  
supposed secrets, yet obtain this data,  
without their knowledge - there are only  
a very few of the possibilities, which  
we have tried and been successful  
in doing in the past.

I, personally, have never been in  
trouble, arrested or to my knowledge,  
had any reason to be under the  
scrutiny of any police department ~~or~~  
Please do not make public this  
letter as some people who have no  
knowledge of hypnotism think of it

3.

with a prejudice, born of years of false beliefs - so far as to think it is anti-religious - hurts the patient mentally. The M. D. I wrote of was Catholic, I am protestant - can assure you there is no religious connection in any sense, nor is it harmful to a patient.

Realize these findings would not hold up in a legal court of law, but the results would lead to confession in the case of a crime.

If you are interested, please write to me - don't have anyone interview me in person as I do not use this science in dentistry, nor would I want an F. B. I. man here, as it might cause suspicion which could hurt my dental practice.

If you have used this method previously, I am sorry to have bothered you with this lengthy letter.

Yours truly,

TRUE COPY

b6

b7C

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,  
Federal Bureau of Investigation,  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs-

A medical Doctor and I, in the past, have done a lot of study and probing into the values of hypnotism-its possibilities and failures. This M.D. died while I was in service, during the last war. Am offering this data to your bureau, hoping that this knowledge would be found useful, and as a slight token of this time and effort of the late Dr. Peter J. Wollesheim, who died of T.B., some months after making several sincere attempts to become an officer in the U. S. Navy.

Believe we have a method of inducing hypnosis without the knowledge of the individual, and after the first induction, the future is assured - resulting in deeper 'sleep', thru repetition.

The results are many and almost unbelievable - new phases show up, so unusual that I am surprised, after several years of study, to observe.

Know that one can take almost any English speaking person-find out personal things, including their political beliefs, movements etc., aside from curing ailments of long standing, which would not interest your office.

We can tell a patient certain stated, supposed secrets, yet obtain this data, without their knowledge - these are only a very few of the possibilities, which we have tried and been successful in doing in the past.

I, personally, have never been in trouble, arrested or to my knowledge, had any reason to be under the scrutiny of any police department. Please do not make public this letter as some people who have no knowledge of hypnotism think of it with a prejudice, born of years of false beliefs - so far as to think it is anti-religious - hurts the patient mentally. The MD. I wrote of was Catholic, I am protestant - can assure you there is no religious connection in any sense, nor is it harmful to a patient.

Realize these findings would not hold up in a legal court of law, but the results would lead to confession in the case of a crime.

COPIES DESTROYED

83 OCT 7 1964

MLW:kch 10/20/51  
1

*TRUE COPY*

*If you are interested, please write to me - don't have anyone interview me in person as I do not use this science in dentistry, nor would I want an F.B.I. man here, as it might cause suspicion which could hurt my dental practice.*

*If you have used this method previously, I am sorry to have bothered you with this lengthy letter.*

*Yours truly,*

*(Am a poor writer.)*

b6

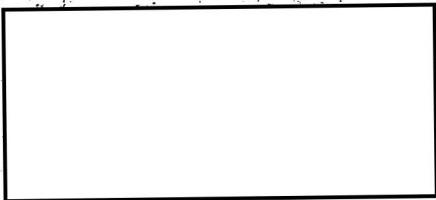
b7C

RECORDED - 60  
INDEXED - 60

62-39979-99

January 17, 1955

EX-11



b6

b7C

Your letter dated January 9, 1955, has been received.

While I would like to be of service, we do not have any information available for distribution concerning the subject of your inquiry.

I am enclosing some material which I thought you might like to have.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover  
Director

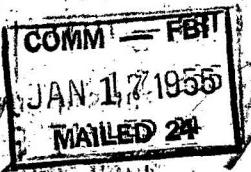
*OK*  
Enclosures (4)

Thirty Years of Fingerprint Identification  
Personnel and Services of the FBI Laboratory  
The Story of the Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Services of the FBI

Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Boardman  
Mr. Nichols  
Mr. Belmont  
Mr. Harbo  
Mr. Mohr  
Mr. Parsons  
Mr. Rosen  
Mr. Tamm  
Mr. Sizoo  
Mr. Winterrowd  
Tele. Room  
Mr. Holloman  
Miss Grady

NOTE: Correspondent's communication does not reflect her marital status; therefore, the salutation 'Miss' was used.

TED:aej  
(3) ab



60 JAN 21 1955

b6

b7C

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

I understand that your department has studied the use of hypnotism in crime. Since I am using this topic for my senior thesis I would appreciate any information that you have available.

Would you please send to me any data you might have on how to detect the use of hypnotism in a crime? I am especially interested in case histories if they may be given out. I will gladly pay for any cost that you may incur.

Thank you for your help.

Sincerely yours

b6  
b7C

RECORDED - 60

62-39979-99

18 JAN 18 1955

EX-115

CBT REC'D

NNN  
ack/TED  
1-17-55

# Crackup of Patients After Hypnosis Revealed in Attack on Treatment

By Nate Haseltine  
Staff Reporter

SAN FRANCISCO, May 16. A Long Beach, Calif., psychiatrist charged today that his medical colleagues, dentists, chiropractors and psychologists are inadvertently driving patients crazy with hypnosis.

Dr. Bernard Teitel, practicing psychiatrist, cited numerous cases of patients or subjects under hypnosis who suffered severe emotional states through hypnotic treatments. They included:

- A 45-year-old woman received hypnosis for "painless" dentistry. She felt no pain, but after second such treatment she felt "people were staring at her." Within a week she had delusions the FBI was after her. She became severely psychotic.

- A 35-year-old housewife, mother of four children, hypnotized by a psychologist for "anxiety reactions" because she had difficulty in swallowing. After third trance, she thought her mind was being controlled by radar from a

foreign country. Result: prolonged hospitalization.

- A 30-year-old college psychology graduate. Sought psychiatric help after using hypnosis on his wife preparatory to sexual relations. After repeated experiences, she fled his home and board. He appealed for medical help for his impotence when without a

- hypnotized mate.

- A 24-year-old mother of two children. Hypnotized for anxieties, suddenly developed

intense fear of death. Suffered illusions she was dying.

Dr. Teitel told a final-day session of the 114th annual meeting of the American Psychiatric Association that these and other cases under his personal observation were clearly precipitated by the hypnotic treatments.

"Hypnosis has little value, if any, and little place in modern-day psychiatry. Its use must be restricted," he declared.

*Jake*  
*Tele*  
*Boardman*  
*Belmont*  
*Mohr*  
*Nease*  
*Parsons*  
*Rosen*  
*Romm*  
*Trotter*  
*Clayton*  
*Tele. Room*  
*Holloman*  
*Gandy*

*Douglas*

*V. Watson*

Wash. Post and *A-3*  
 Times Herald  
 Wash. News  
 Wash. Star  
 N. Y. Herald Tribune  
 N. Y. Journal-American  
 N. Y. Mirror  
 N. Y. Daily News  
 N. Y. Times  
 Daily Worker  
 The Worker  
 New Leader

*Till*  
*mat*

62-39979-A

NOT RECORDED  
 14 MAY 21 1958

*214*  
 MAY 17 1958  
 Date

67 MAY 21 1958

*Hugh & Gile*

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. McGrath
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tammie
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

# Police Trap Liars With Hypnosis Use

By HELEN BULLOCK

A new use for hypnosis—as a lie detector—was described here this week by a man who for 24 years has taught doctors and dentists the art of inducing trances.

Harry Arons of Newark, N.J., said hypnosis can be used either with the polygraph lie detector or independently to help law enforcement officers put the finger on fibs.

Here's how it works:

The suspect is hypnotized, and while he is in trance an "autonomic response" is planted in his subconscious mind.

That is, he is conditioned so that, after he wakes up, he will react with a specific mannerism every time he tells a lie: His eye will twitch and he will scratch it, or he will pull his right ear, or he will rub the back of his head.

The spellbinding technique for finding falsehoods is primarily an aid to lawmen in developing cases, Arons said, since lies detected by either hypnosis or polygraph are not admissible court evidence.

Another police use of hypnosis, cases. Several amnesia victims have had their memories restored under hypnosis.

Medical hypnosis is now used in surgery, childbirth, alcoholism—to ease pain, to stop smoking, to lose weight. Dentists use it to relax rigidly fearful patients and to gentle the gag reflex.

Arons has just completed an 18-hour course in hypnosis for Dallas doctors, dentists and psychologists at Southern Methodist University. The course was sponsored by the recently chartered Southwest Research Institute of Hypnosis, Inc., located at 6617 Snider Plaza.

A similar course was started in Fort Worth this week.

Arons is executive director of the Association to Advance Ethical Hypnosis. Its goals are to advance the serious uses of hypnosis and remove the art from the realm of stage stunts and quackery.

He also conducts a resident school in hypnosis in New Jersey, attended in the past four years by students from 46 states, and is editor of Hypnosis, a quarterly journal.

He remembers his first medical classes 24 years ago, when doctors sneaked in and out the back door. Hypnosis has recently gained wide acceptance in medical and dental circles, and even got an austere nod from the conservative American Medical Association last September.



—Dallas News Staff Photo.

*Hypnotist Arons with tools of his art.*

"Dallas Morning News"  
Dallas, Texas, 2-12-59

Jack B. Krueger,  
Managing Editor

REC- 93

62-39979-A

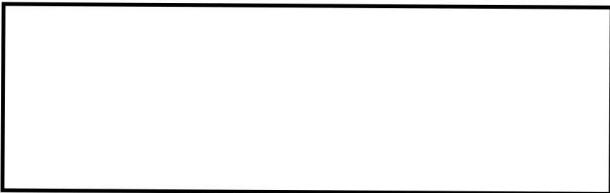
NOT RECORDED  
191 MAR 27 1959

EX 101

REC-102

62-39979-100

August 20, 1959

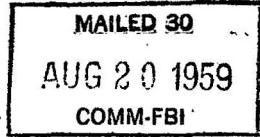


Dear Mr. Lutter:

b6

b7C

Your letter of August 15, 1959, has been received, and I certainly appreciate the interest which prompted you to communicate with me. As much as I would like to be of service to you with regard to your request concerning cases relating to the criminal use of hypnosis, I must advise that no statistics or records of this nature are maintained by the FBI.



Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

1 - Boston - Enclosure

NOTE: No record was located in Bufiles concerning [redacted]  
No information concerning the criminal use of hypnosis was uncovered among the interesting case write-ups or through a check of our Laboratory Division.

AUG 20 3:00 PM '59  
REC'D-READING ROOM  
F B I

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

BDA:jep  
(4)

FYB 6  
0306 27 1959

MAIL ROOM  TELETYPE UNIT



HARVARD LAW SCHOOL  
CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

August 15, 1959

Dear Sir:

I am doing a paper which deals with hypnosis in order to aid the medical, police and legal professions. It is being done here at Harvard Law School as a part of the program of research and writing.

The paper deals with the use of hypnosis by a criminal for criminal purposes. In my medical and legal research I have uncovered some grave facts which ultimately should be of great interest to your bureau and the police profession. In order to insure that this work will not merely repeat work that has been done, but will be new, conclusive and correct, I find that I need the cooperation of your bureau.

I have discussed the criminal use of hypnosis with your agents in Philadelphia and Boston. They both suggested that the Washington Office and it's Department of Criminal Statistics would be of great help. Will you send me reports and a list of the names of any cases (which have been brought to court) involving the use of hypnosis for criminal purposes, any information you may have concerning the misuse of hypnosis.

May I again assure you that the information you may send will be used in a work designed to aid the police, legal and medical professions. The work is not being drafted for popular use.

REC-101

REC.

nm  
ack 8-20-59  
BDA:msm  
1/autostat made  
9-19-59 nm

b6  
b7C

*Office Memorandum* • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Parsons

DATE: 8/21/59 *Kern*

FROM : B. J. White

SUBJECT: DR. GEORGE H. ESTABROOKS  
 CHAIRMAN  
 DEPARTMENT OF PSYCHOLOGY  
 COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
 HAMILTON, NEW YORK

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
 DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
 McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
 Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
 Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
 Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

Reference memo from Mr. M. A. Jones to Mr. DeLoach dated 8/17/59, concerning the above-captioned individual.

Dr. George H. Estabrooks and Dr. F. L. Reinwald were interviewed at the FBI Laboratory by SA [redacted] on 8/19/59, relative to the use of hypnosis in juvenile delinquency. Hypnosis in juvenile delinquency is a current research project of Dr. Estabrooks and he has applied for a grant in the amount of \$40,000 from the National Institute of Mental Health in order to conduct research in this field. b6 b7C

Dr. Estabrooks stated that statistics compiled by Sheldon Glueck of Harvard University indicate that a boy becomes delinquent due to resentment on the part of the father towards the boy. The boy, sensing this resentment, rebels against the father and turns toward the gang, et cetera.

Dr. Estabrooks' plan is to hypnotize a number of juvenile delinquent boys, with parental consent, and give them posthypnotic suggestions in order to change their ego ideal from the father to a person such as a minister or anyone of responsibility whom each boy respects, thereby eliminating the cause for rebellion.

Dr. Estabrooks stated that he would like to have the following act as consultants for his research project:

1. Harold Rosen, PhD, MD - Chairman of the Psychiatric Clinic, Johns Hopkins University
2. Sheldon Glueck - Criminologist and Lawyer, Harvard University
3. Milton H. Erickson, MD - Psychiatrist, Phoenix, Arizona, and President of the American Society of Clinical Hypnosis
4. FBI representative

11 SEP 1 1959

62-39979-

NOT RECORDED

46 SEP 2 1959

Enclosure *sent*

OGM: PAC - (4)

75

SEARCHED	INDEXED
SERIALIZED	FILED
FOR APPROVAL	
8-25-59	

SEVEN

Memorandum to Mr. Parsons

Re: DR. GEORGE H. ESTABROOKS  
CHAIRMAN  
DEPARTMENT OF PSYCHOLOGY  
COLGATE UNIVERSITY  
HAMILTON, NEW YORK

When questioned regarding the specific purpose for an FBI representative, Dr. Estabrooks said that an FBI representative would give prestige to his project and would be able to furnish miscellaneous information concerning the adult criminal.

It was pointed out to Dr. Estabrooks that his research project appeared to be more directly concerned with the medical field rather than law enforcement which is the primary responsibility of the FBI.

Drs. Estabrooks and Reinwald were straightforward, sincere and held the Bureau in high esteem. It is felt that Dr. Estabrooks' research project may have some merit, but no useful purpose can be served by having a Bureau representative act as a consultant for this project.

Subsequent to the interview, SA [redacted] conducted b6  
Drs. Estabrooks and Reinwald on a tour of the Laboratory. Both b7C  
appeared to be very impressed as to the Laboratory facilities,  
personnel and the services that are rendered.

RECOMMENDATION:

That Dr. Estabrooks' request for an FBI representative to serve as a consultant for his research project be denied and the attached letter be forwarded to him.

*J. A. Key Jr.  
J. A. Key Jr.  
2/24/62*

HERMAN J. LICHTY, President

RICHARD EATON, Vice-President

Mr. Tolson  
Mr. Belmont  
Mr. DeLoach  
Mr. Felt  
Mr. Glavin  
Mr. Mohr  
Mr. Parsons  
Mr. Rosen  
Mr. Tamm  
Mr. Trotter  
Mr. W.C. Sullivan  
Tele. Room M  
Mr. Holloman  
Miss Gandy

LEONARD K. OWENS, Secretary  
5112 Mc Arthur Bldg N.W.  
WO-6-724

# Washington Hypnotic Guild, Inc.

of WASHINGTON, D. C.

Sept 21, 1959

W 6-7840

Hon. J. E. Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
City

Dear Mr. Hoover:

We of the Guild know that you are called on many times to attend meetings of all kinds that rob you of your time. However Leonard Viner tells me that you usually like meetings connected with crime in general and this is why our President has asked me to invite you to our meeting the 29th of this month.

The attached program will give you the details of the coming meeting and hope that you will come if you feel you can spare the time and have not other more pressing engagements for this date. I am also inviting Leonard and Bob Murray of the Metropolitan Police to be at this particular meeting. Our next meeting will be on lie detectors and hypnosis - using one in conjunction with the other this following month.

I would deem it a great favor if you would inform me if you will be able to attend at the above address. We are not looking for publicity Mr. Hoover, we are a group of people who are interested in the many applications of hypnosis. At this time we seem to have crime and hypnosis working against each other.

Hoping to see you at the meeting, I am,

REC-52 62-39979-10  
EX-135 23 SEP 29 1959

Sincerely yours,

Leonard K. Owens,  
Secretary

LKO/jg  
Incl: Program.

ENCLOSURE  
B

50 OCT 2 1959

NOTED  
pep

33  
SEP 23 1959

The Washington Hypnotic Guild, Incorporated  
will meet in the Community Room of the Washington Post  
1515 L Street, N. W. at 8 o'clock on

**TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1959**

Your President and Officers sincerely hope each of you had a wonderful summer and a relaxing vacation, and we look forward to seeing many of you at our meetings.

This notice of meeting will begin a monthly chain of notices to you keeping you informed of the happenings of hypnosis, and in particular the affairs of the Washington Hypnotic Guild.

*By*

*de*

**JOSEPH EDELMAN, Hypnotherapist, of New York City**

The big news to report is that our first meeting will be an important night for the Guild. At this meeting we will have the rare privilege of hearing Mr. Joseph Edelman, Director of Hypnotism Center, Inc., of New York City. Not only is Mr. Edelman a hypnotist but a lecturer and an authority on crime. His subject will be—

**"HYPNOSIS AND CRIME"**

AND

**Consultant Techniques in Hypnotherapy**

We would like to have as many members and their friends present as possible. It will be a fine night to remember.

The Executive Committee has held several meetings during the summer and has unanimously elected the following officers for the Guild to serve for 1959-1960:

Herman J. Lichty, President

Leonard K. Owens, Secretary-Treasurer

Richard Eaton, Vice President

5112 Mac Arthur Blvd., Wash., D. C.  
Phone: WO. 6-7480

Membership Chairman: Thomas Morrare

Library Chairman: Darrell Page

Special Activities Chairman: William Mayers

Our Membership Chairman "Tom" Morrare, has application blanks for those who want to become new members. See him after the meeting.

Herman J. Lichty, President.

ENCLOSURE 62-39979-101

The objective of the Washington Hypnotic Guild shall be to promote the research, study, understanding, use and practice of hypnosis in the Washington, D. C., area, for the purpose of physical, intellectual and moral improvement within the limits of non-medical training.

All members of the Guild shall be guided by the following principles:

1. To confine the practice of hypnosis within individual and technical capabilities and limitations.
2. To confine the practice of hypnosis to the best interest of the subject.
3. To remove any suggestion that may be detrimental to the subject.
4. Never to remove or attempt to remove pain, illness or symptoms of emotional disturbance unless within capacity of understanding or while working with a medical doctor.
5. Never to attempt hypnosis with persons who are feeble-minded, epileptic or possessed of a weak heart.
6. Never to engage in any form of stage hypnosis or become a party to it for the sole purpose of entertainment.

REC.

21  
62-39979-102

EX- 105.

October 23, 1959

Mr. Leonard K. Owens  
Secretary  
~~Washington Hypnotic Guild, Inc.~~  
~~5112 MacArthur Boulevard, Northwest~~  
~~Washington, D. C.~~

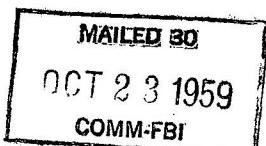
Dear Mr. Owens:

Thank you for your letter of October 19, 1959, with enclosure, and for your kind invitation for me to attend a meeting of your Guild on October 26, 1959.

It was most thoughtful of you to ask me to be present, but regrettably, I have another engagement for that evening which makes it impossible for me to be with you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover



OCT 23 1959  
REC'D-READING ROOM  
F B I

NOTE: No information identifiable with Leonard K. Owens was located in Bufiles with the exception that by letter dated 9-21-59, he invited the Director to attend a meeting of the Guild on 9-29-59. The invitation was declined by telephone call to Mr. Herman J. Lichtry, President of the Society, when it was determined Owens' telephone number as furnished by him was incorrect.

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
McGuire ~~REC'D~~  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tamm \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

BDA:tmf

(4) SEC'D DEPT. OF JUSTICE

6 NOV 4 1959  
MAIL ROOM  TELETYPE UNIT

OK

BWB

HERMAN J. LICHTY, President

RICHARD EATON, Vice-President

LEONARD K. OWENS, Secretary  
5112 Mc Arthur Blvd. N. W.  
Woodley, 6-7480

# Washington Hypnotic Guild, Inc.

of WASHINGTON D. C.

Oct. 19, 1959.

Hon. J. E. Hoover, Director,  
Fed. Bureau of Investigation,  
Department of Justice,  
City.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

## HYPNOSIS

We of the Guild are indeed sorry that you were unable to attend our last meeting which proved to be an interesting and enlightening one for all in attendance.

However, Monday, the 26th inst., in the Community Room of the Washington Post Building at 8:00 p.m., another meeting will be held featuring Mr. John Leon, Lie Detector expert as per the attached notice.

As a matter of fact we are going to pre-hypnotize several subjects and suggest that they were witnesses to a murder but that on pain of death they will not reveal the identity of the murderer ( Mr. Leon in this instance ) to anyone. At this time we will subject the subject to Mr Leons' lie detection to see what will happen and check the graph of the lie detector. After this, we will suggest away the thought of witnessing the murder from the subject. Also at the meeting we hope to have an M. D., to check the depth of hypnosis in the pre-hypnotized subject so no one will doubt the authenticity of the subjects used. In all it will be a very interesting night.

Please accept my sincere apology for the wrong telephone number. The girl was a little too fast in her transposition of same. Above is the correct number.

Trusting your many and varied duties will permit you to attend this meeting, I am,

Sincerely,

*Leonard Owens*  
Leonard K. Owens,  
Secretary.

REC-21  
EX-105  
62-39979-102  
OCT 21 1959

18 OCT 30 1959

ENCLOSURE

LKO/jg

Incl: Meeting Notice.

ack 10/28/59 6/18/59 11/10/59  
BDA/pab

NOTED

The Washington Hypnotic Guild, Incorporated

will meet in the Community Room of the Washington Post

1515 L Street, N. W. at 8 o'clock on

**MONDAY, OCTOBER 26, 1959**

---

**LIE DETECTOR DEMONSTRATION**

Mr. John Leon, Director of the National Lie Detection Laboratory of Washington, D. C., and one of the oldest authorities on lie detection will discuss—

**CAN HYPNOSIS OR LIE DETECTION  
BE USED TO FIND THE TRUTH  
MORE RAPIDLY ?? ?**



Several subjects will be hypnotized by members of the Guild and then submit themselves to the lie detector. A very interesting and informative program has been arranged by your officers.

---

Don't miss next month's meeting. We plan to give Mr. Harry Arons an appropriate plaque for his outstanding contribution to hypnosis. His untiring efforts to advance hypnosis, and thereby exposing the stage hypnotist for entertaining purposes, has made him a national figure. His ability to conduct classes, lecture and write has made him an organizer and leader for our cause. It is men like Mr. Arons that have worked with the medical profession with respect and honor to publicize the use and need for hypnosis.

\* \* \*

**DUES! DUES! DUES!**

Dues are \$5.00 per single membership or \$7.50 per couple (man and wife).

"Tom" Morrare has application blanks for those who care to become new members. (See "Tom" after the meeting.)

LEONARD K. OWENS, Secretary  
5112 Mac Arthur Blvd., Washington, D. C.

W.O. - 6-7480

8/18/68

**ENCLOSURE**

62-39979-102

The objective of the Washington Hypnotic Guild shall be to promote the research, study, understanding, use and practice of hypnosis in the Washington, D. C., area, for the purpose of physical, intellectual and moral improvement within the limits of non-medical training.

All members of the Guild shall be guided by the following principles:

1. To confine the practice of hypnosis within individual and technical capabilities and limitations.
2. To confine the practice of hypnosis to the best interest of the subject.
3. To remove any suggestion that may be detrimental to the subject.
4. Never to remove or attempt to remove pain, illness or symptoms of emotional disturbance unless within capacity of understanding or while working with a medical doctor.
5. Never to attempt hypnosis with persons who are feeble-minded, epileptic or possessed of a weak heart.
6. Never to engage in any form of stage hypnosis or become a party to it for the sole purpose of entertainment.

# Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

FROM : W. C. Sullivan

DATE: November 27, 1959

*Ar 103*

SUBJECT: REVEREND FATHER WILLIAM GORMLEY  
 VINCENTIAN FATHERS HOUSE OF STUDIES  
 3901 HAREWOOD ROAD, N.E.  
 WASHINGTON, D.C.

**INFORMATION CONCERNING (CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER)**

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
 Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
 DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
 McGuire \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
 Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
 Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
 Hamm \_\_\_\_\_  
 Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
 W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
 Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
 Holloman \_\_\_\_\_  
 Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

Father Gormley was referred to me by Congressman Philip J. Philbin, Third District of Massachusetts, to whom he is related. Father Gormley is engaged in preparing a scholarly work on the medical uses of hypnosis. A brief portion of this study will include the use of hypnosis in dealing with criminals by law enforcement agencies.

Father Gormley telephonically contacted me and asked if the FBI had any public source material which might be worth his consideration. I informed Father Gormley that there was nothing that we could give him from our files. He said he understood this fully and had in mind only material which was already known to the public. I referred Father Gormley to the following: Handwriting and Forgery Under Hypnosis by George J. Lacy; an article for the Northwestern University Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science by Sheldon S. Levy, New York County Assistant District Attorney; Hypnotism and Crime Detection by Edward A. Dieckmann; and Rebel Without a Cause by Robert Mitchell Lindner.

I told Father Gormley that from an academic standpoint should he in his research develop any interesting information, it would be appreciated if he would call it to my attention. He said he would be glad to do so. Father Gormley explained to me that he has been interviewing a number of psychiatrists in order to ascertain from them their views and to secure any pertinent experiences which they may have had concerning the rehabilitation of criminals through the use of hypnosis as a form of therapy from a psycho-analytical point of view.

*Acto 12-2-59*

**RECOMMENDATION:**

For your information and recording.

WCS:lmm

(4)

- 1 - Mr. Belmont
- 1 - Section tickler
- 1 - Mr. Sullivan

62 DEC 11 1959

4 NOV 30 1959

EX-135

CENTRAL RESEARCH

Dec 12/69  
Continued Page

REC'D BELMONT  
FBI - JUSTICE

Nov 27 11 29 AM '59

RECEIVED - PARSONS

Nov 30 9 22 AM '59

REC'D TO LJACH

Nov 27 11 18 AM '59

CONT'D P. 851 AM '59

DEC 10 8 51 AM '59

RECEIVED - 1444  
Nov 30 10 02 AM '59  
F B I  
LABORATORY DIVISION

April 14, 1961

REC-65

62-39979-104

Ex. 105

RECEIVED - COMM-FBI

Mr. Leonard K. Owens  
Secretary

Washington Hypnotic Guild, Inc.  
5112 MacArthur Boulevard, Northwest  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Owens:

I have received your letter of April 8, with enclosures, extending an invitation for me to attend the symposium being sponsored by your organization on April 17.

While I do wish I could give you a favorable reply, I regret to advise you that it will not be possible for me to accept due to a previous official commitment for that date. Please accept my thanks for your thoughtfulness and for your generous remarks and good wishes.

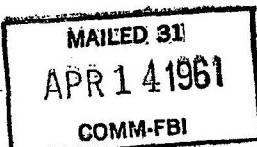
Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

APR 14 2 27 PM '61  
REC'D-READING ROOM

F. B. I.

Draped



NOTE: Bufiles contain nothing derogatory concerning Owens with whom there has been limited prior correspondence. His enclosures consisted of three tickets to the event for which he extended invitation. With reference to Mr. Parsons' noted on the incoming, Dr. F. Regis Risenman is the individual who was responsible for bringing Peter Hurkos into the Jackson case. It will be recalled that the latter individual was the one who claimed he could solve this case by means of extrasensory perception.

R.W.  
Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Parsons \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
Callahan \_\_\_\_\_  
Conrad \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
Evans \_\_\_\_\_  
Malone \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Tavel \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
W.C. Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Ind. \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

HHA:ngr

(4)

66 APR 26 1961 mrs 239

MAIL ROOM  TELETYPE UNIT

RECEIVED - COMM-FBI

R.H.P.

gma

2nd

HERMAN J. LICHTY, President

RICHARD EATON, Vice-President

LEONARD K. OWENS, Secretary

5112 MacArthur Blvd, N.W.  
Woodley 6-7480

# Washington Hypnotic Guild, Inc.

of WASHINGTON D. C.

April 8, 1961.

Hon J. Edgar Hoover, Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
City

## HYPNOSIS

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Again, this year we find ourselves sponsoring an excellent speaker on the subject of hypnosis and crime. This time our speaker is Dr. F. Regis Risenman, who will speak on the subject of, "Detection of Crime Through Hypnosis," which I thought would be of interest to you. I am in hopes that Mr. Leonard Viner will also be present.

As I recall, last year you were attending a meeting out of town, according to your letter, at the last meeting this subject was taken up at a Guild Meeting. I hope that time will permit you to attend this one, which I am sure you will enjoy.

May I wish you every success in your work and thank God the Americans have a man dedicated to his work, such as you as Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Sincerely yours,

Leonard K. Owens  
Secretary

REC-65 EX-106

APR 20 1961

LKO/jg

nm  
Feb 4-14-61  
HHA

3 ENCLOSURE  
ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

CASED 4-11-61/kbb

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Gandy

APR 11 1961

NOTED

COPIES DESTROYED  
83 OCT 7 1964

62-39979-104  
ENCLOSURE

# WASHINGTON HYPNOTIC GUILD, INC.

*cordially invites you to attend a*

*Symposium on Extrasensory Perception by*

## DR. F. REGIS RISENMAN

ST. ELIZABETHS HOSPITAL  
WASHINGTON, D.C.

ON

Detection of Crimes Through Hypnosis

## ADAMS ROOM, SHERATON-PARK HOTEL

*Main Floor (Off Lobby)*

CONNECTICUT AVENUE AND WOODLEY ROAD, N. W.

*Monday, April 17, 1961—8 P. M.*

HON. J. EDGAR HOOVER

April 4, 1963

REC 34

62-39979-105

ANSWER

b6

b7C

Dear

Your letter of March 28th has been received and I appreciate the thought prompting you to write.

With regard to your inquiry, as a matter of policy, I am unable to be of assistance to you. Since the contents of your communication may be of interest to another governmental agency, I am referring a copy of it to The Honorable, The Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare, Washington, D. C.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

**John Edgar Hoover  
Director**

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record identifiable with correspondent.  
A copy of the incoming is being referred to the Department of Health,  
Education and Welfare by form.

EFT:jlw (3) *slur*

Dohy

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Casper \_\_\_\_\_  
Callahan \_\_\_\_\_  
Conrad \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
Evans \_\_\_\_\_  
Gale \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tavel \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holmes \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

MAILED 4  
APR 4 - 1963  
COMM-FBI

卷之三

~~2 APR 11 1963~~

MAIL ROOM

TELETYPE UNIT

TRUE COPY



b6  
b7C

J. Edgar Hoover, Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigations  
Headquarters  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir,

Since 1958 I have done research on Hypnotism. Books on this matter can be purchased anywhere in the U. S. There has been a great raise in crime, connected to this.

Throughout the U. S. Teenagers are using it at party's and doing severe damage to each other. Mentally and Sexually. Some State laws must be passed. In England, it is controlled by the state, or Federal Government.

If you will recall. Those two men from the National Security Agency were using it. The ones that defected to Russia.

Russia has done a lot of research on this matter. I believe it has been used in their space explotations. If insanity can be induced by it, it can be cured also. A great field of research is needed. It is no joking matter.

I have heard 90% of Russias, career Army men, use it in place of medicine on combat. They use Self-Hypnosis.

In the East it is widely used, like in India. These people are no fools and I think it is time we did something about it. The Navy and Army are experimenting with sleep and learn techniques, which is a form of hypnosis I think and know, we need a crash program, and fast.

62-39979-105#

2tc not 4-2-63  
mail Oct 4 4-3-63  
FBI /mgl/glw  
/s/ b6  
b7C

Will you help?

EX-112 REC-34  
Yours sincerely,

12 APR 5 1968

g. e/k

b6

b7C

J. Edgar Hoover, Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Headquarters  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir,

Since 1958 I have done research on Hypnotism. Books on this matter can be purchased anywhere in the U.S. There has been a great raise in crime, connected to this.

Throughout the U.S. teenagers are using it at party's, and doing severe damage to each other. Mentally and sexually. Some State laws must be passed. In England, it is controlled by the state, or Federal Government if you will recall. Those two men from the National Security Agency were using it. The ones that defected to Russia.

TC 4-2-1  
2 Oct 1963  
2 4-2-1  
2 4-2-1  
2 4-2-1

CORRESPONDENCE  
10 APR 1 1963

Russia has done a lot of research on this matter. I believe it has been used in their space explorations. If insanity can be induced by it, it can be cured also. A great field of research is needed. It is no joking matter.

I have heard 90% of Russians, career Army men, use it in place of medicine in combat. They use self-hypnosis.

In the East it is widely used, like in India. These people are no fools and I think it is time we did something about it. The Navy and Army are experimenting with sleep and learn techniques, which is a form of hypnosis. I think and know, we need a research program, and fast.

Will you help?

REC'D-CORR. & TOURS  
FBI

APR 3 11 16 AM '63

89.

REC'D-CORR. & TOURS  
FBI

APR 1 1963

H  
EX-10

REC 27 62-39979-106

December 24, 1963



b6

b7C

DEC 24 4 09 PM '63  
REC'D--READING ROOM

F B I

Dear Mr. Dennis:

I have received your letter of December 18th and  
I want to thank you for bringing your proposal to my attention.  
You may be assured that you will be contacted in the event anything  
is desired of you in this matter in the future.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover  
Director

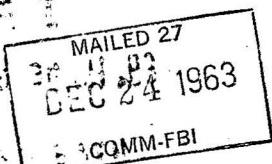
b6

b7C

NOTE: We had prior correspondence with [redacted] who wrote to  
the Director in December 1962, concerning "laser and maser"  
electronic devices. This letter was discussed with the Laboratory  
Division.

DTP:sls  
(3)

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_ REC'D 12/24/63  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Casper \_\_\_\_\_  
Callahan \_\_\_\_\_  
Conrad \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
Evans \_\_\_\_\_  
Gale \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tavel \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holmes \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_



17-55- MAIL ROOM  TELETYPE UNIT

*DeDoeck*  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION, INC.

December 18, 1963

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
Washington 25, D.C.

Att: J. Edgar Hoover

Dear Sir:

Our previous correspondence brought to your attention the utilization of the laser/maser concept for remote auditing.

Your Bureau reviewed this, then passed the matter on to the Department of Defense (as touched upon by your agent who visited me in the Central Webster Community High School). I believe that some publicity was given to use of this or similar method in hearing the "hum" of generators through walls of factories or generating plants in Cuba.

This letter touches upon a matter quite apart from our previous correspondence.

While working with attitudinal irregulars over the years, we have, of course, considered hypnosis. Previously, we had discounted this system in-as-much as school children are much harder to put under hypnosis than are adults.

Recently, however, while doing some ground work for submission of a report to the President's Committee on Juvenile Delinquency, we corresponded with producers of electronic devices which, by pulsing charges around the eyes, place the individual in a condition of dormancy (electronically-induced sleep).

Our correspondence indicates that dormancy and hypnosis are one and the same. In other words, it is now possible to place a recalcitrant individual under a hypnosis-like condition.

Our correspondence with Mr. Robert Kennedy's offices have informed us that no legislation currently exists relative to placing persons under dormancy.

Accordingly, we suggest to you the use of dormancy-inducing devices as a means toward obtaining answers (as against truth-serums, etc.) when such answers are found to be necessary.

REC 27 62-39979 10b

As a matter aside, we have found that, under hypnosis, an individual previously willed against making certain revelations may be made to "give-away" the secreted truth by indirect means, say the flick of a finger for true, or a smile for yes. Such "wordless" betrayals do not seem to be included when a person previously wills himself against revelation.

We would be glad to correspond with the Bureau as you may be interested.

Yours truly,  
J.W.H.:rd

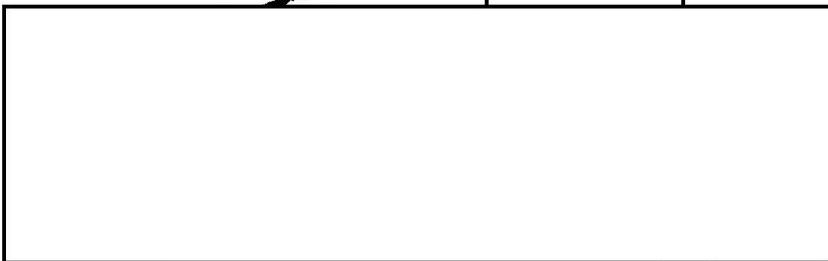
652 BOYD  
GRANDVIEW HEIGHTS  
DES MOINES 17, IOWA

b6  
b7C

October 20, 1964

REC'D  
OCT 21 1964

62-39979-107



b6

b7C

Thank you for your letter of October 15th enclosing a copy of your article dealing with the use of hypnosis for antisocial purposes. Your thoughtfulness in sending this data to us is indeed appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

b6

b7C

NOTE: Bufiles reveal no derogatory information identifiable with [redacted] who wrote us in [redacted] requesting information on the use of hypnosis by criminals. His letter was acknowledged by letter dated 8-20-59 advising him that this Bureau had no statistics or records of the type he requested. A review of [redacted] paper reveals no reference to the Director or the FBI. It is a study on the subject of hypnotism and how it can be used in an antisocial manner by criminals or other individuals interested in committing criminal acts through the use of a person that is hypnotized.

MAILED 10/20/64  
COMM-FBI

OCT 20 1964

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
Casper \_\_\_\_\_  
Callahan \_\_\_\_\_  
Conrad \_\_\_\_\_  
Evans \_\_\_\_\_  
Gale \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tavel \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holmes \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

JCF:kjb/rab

(5)

65 OCT 27 1964

MAIL ROOM

TELETYPE UNIT

edw

RECORDED-OCT 27 1964

JOHN P. JONES  
JET  
J. C. B.  
J. C. B.  
J. C. B.

RECORDED-OCT 27 1964  
JCF  
J. C. B.

RECORDED-OCT 27 1964  
JCF  
J. C. B.

[Redacted]  
b6  
b7C

October 15, 1964.

Director of Research  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Attached you will find an article I drafted as a requirement for graduation at Harvard Law School. It deals with the use of hypnosis for antisocial purposes.

I hope that it will be helpful to you and your organization.

You may keep the copy enclosed.

Very truly yours,

[Redacted]  
b6  
b7C

RVL/hk  
encls.

ack Det 10-20-64  
JCT: xip/rat

S  
S  
S

REC 61 62-39979-107

14 OCT 22 1964

MCT-46

REC-120

62-39979-108

March 23, 1965

3-1  
MAR 23 3 28 PM '65  
REC'D-READING ROOM  
FBI

Dr. George H. Estabrooks  
Apartment 3, Unit G  
Sylvan Glen  
State University College  
Oswego, New York 13126

Dear Dr. Estabrooks:

I received your letter of March 16th, with enclosure, and I want to thank you for thinking of this Bureau in connection with the third Symposium on Hypnosis.

While I certainly understand your interest in this field, I regret that the pressure of our official duties precludes my designating one of my associates to participate.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

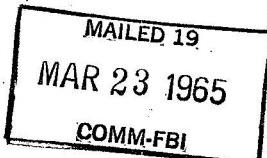
1 ~~RE~~ Albany - Enclosure

NOTE: In August, 1959, correspondent came to the Bureau and spoke to a representative of the Laboratory relative to the use of hypnosis in juvenile delinquency. He planned to hypnotize a number of juvenile boys with parental consent and give them posthypnotic suggestions in an effort to assist them. In addition to medical men who were joining him in the project, he wanted a representative of the FBI to "give prestige to his project." He was very straightforward and sincere. It was pointed out to him that this concerned men in the medical field rather than in law enforcement. Subsequent to his departure, it was recommended and approved that a letter be directed to him declining to furnish an FBI representative as a consultant.

DTP:caj

(4) *ccw*

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
Belmont \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
Casper \_\_\_\_\_  
Callahan \_\_\_\_\_  
Conrad \_\_\_\_\_  
Felt \_\_\_\_\_  
Gale \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tavel \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holmes \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_



MAIL ROOM  TELETYPE UNIT

89 APR

P 23  
STATE UNIVERSITY COLLEGE  
OSWEGO, NEW YORK

b6

b7C

Mr. Tolson	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Ebelard	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Mohr	<i>initials</i>
Mr. DeLoach	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Casper	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Callahan	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Conrad	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Felt	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Gale	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Rosen	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Sullivan	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Tavel	<i>initials</i>
Mr. Trotter	<i>initials</i>
Tele. Room	<i>initials</i>
Miss Holmes	<i>initials</i>
Miss Gandy	<i>initials</i>

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I enclose publicity material covering the third Symposium on Hypnosis which I have organized. While you did not see your way clear to have a representative at the first two gatherings, may I point out that much has happened in recent years which may have made representation more advisable in your opinion.

For example, there has been considerable work done in the field of juvenile delinquency with some very excellent reports coming in. Father Higgins, who will be present on the panel of this third symposium, has done excellent work in this field. I have done a certain amount myself. I will also publish very shortly an article, "Hypnosis in Integrative Motivation", representing work with under-achieving men. Results here have been very satisfactory. Further more, on this particular symposium, we will have a workshop preceding the symposium proper for three days where anyone may get a first-hand view of the actual working of hypnosis in the medical, dental and psychological areas before passing on to the theoretical and experimental papers of the symposium proper.

In brief, sir, I am asking you to reconsider your decision concerning the past two symposia and have a representative present at this. I assure you we will do everything in our power to answer the inevitable questions.

Sincerely yours,

*G.H. Estabrooks*  
G. H. Estabrooks

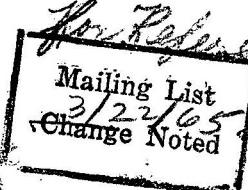
REC-120

62-39979-108

GHE:jcj  
Enclosure

ENCLOSURE  
S3 BH.02

and (f) (6)  
GHE  
A 3.2.3.6 DT 10/10/64  
3.2.3.6 DT 10/10/64



4 MAR 19 1965  
CORRESPONDENCE

# WORKSHOP, CLINICAL HYPNOSIS AND PSYCHOTHERAPY

Restricted to Dentists, Physicians and Psychologists

July 7, 8, 9 (Wednesday, Thursday and Friday) Preceding 3rd Symposium

The Basic Section will introduce Clinical Hypnosis to the novice, and will also serve as a review, and a means for increased learning for those with some previous training.

The Basic Course will consist of lectures covering Patient Psychology, Doctor-Patient Relationship, Brief History, Theories, Psychological Principles, Phenomena, Uses for Hypnosis, Case Histories. There will be induction demonstrations and supervised practice sessions.

The Advanced Course is offered to those who have had previous training and experience in hypnosis, but who wish to broaden their knowledge and understanding of this modality through the medium of research findings, case history presentations, demonstrations and discussions of problem clinical cases.

The faculty are all widely experienced teachers, and will include Donald Coulton, M.D., Bangor, Maine; Milton Erickson, M.D., Phoenix, Arizona; George Estabrooks, Ph.D., State University College, Oswego, N. Y.; Seymour Herschman, M.D., University of Illinois; Rev. J. J. Higgins, A.B., A.M., S.T.L. (East St. Louis, Ill.); Lewis Jacobs, M.D., Mt. Vernon, N. Y.; Robert E. Pearson, M.D., Boyne City, Michigan; Berthold Rodger, M.D., Ridgewood, N. J.; Irving Sector, D.M.D., University Chicago; Henry Spiegel, M.D.; Lawrence M. Staples, D.M.D., Boston, Mass.; Kay Thompson, D.D.S., Pittsburgh, Pa.; Alexander Yanovski, M.D., Philadelphia.

Register below or for further information write:

Director: Hypnosis  
State University College, Oswego, New York 13126

July 10, 11 (Sat., Sun.)      Hypnosis Symposium III      "Motivation of Human Potentials"

The following are currently scheduled to present papers, which will be followed by discussions:

W. E. Edmonston, Jr., Ph.D. (Colgate University)

Robert E. Pearson, M.D. (Boyne City, Michigan)

Milton H. Erickson, M.D. (Phoenix, Arizona)

Herbert Spiegel, M.D. (New York, New York)

G. H. Estabrooks, Ph.D. (State University College, Oswego, New York)

Kay Thompson, D.D.S. (Pittsburgh, Penn.)

Frederick F. Freytag, M.D. (Dayton, Ohio)

Alexander Yanovski, M.D.D.Sc. (Philadelphia, Penn.)

Rev. J. J. Higgins, Ab. Am. S.T.L. (East St. Louis, Ill.)

Hudson Hoagland, Ph.D. (Shrewsbury, Mass.)

Symposium opens Friday Evening, July 9, 8:00 p.m. with an address by Hudson Hoagland, "Potentialities in the Control of Behavior."

## REGISTRATION FORM

Date .....

Director: Hypnosis  
S.U.C.O., Oswego, New York

Symposium — July 10, 11

Workshop, July 7, 8, 9

Registration Fee — \$50.00 (D.D.S., M.D., Ph.D.)

Basic — Advanced

\$25.00 (full time students, teachers, interns)

Registration Fee — \$50.00

Registration for both workshop and symposium — \$75.00. Registration restricted to physicians, dentists, and psychologists. Please reserve accommodations for ( ). Interested, keep informed ( ). Make checks payable to College Development Association, S.U.C.O., Oswego, New York.

For more detailed information, see reverse side of folder.

Name ..... Address .....

ENCLOSURE

62-39979-108

STATE UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, OSWEGO

HYPNOSIS SYMPOSIUM III "MOTIVATION OF HUMAN POTENTIALITIES"



and

Hypnosis Workshop

July 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 1965

Oswego, New York

Sponsored by State University College, Oswego, New York

and

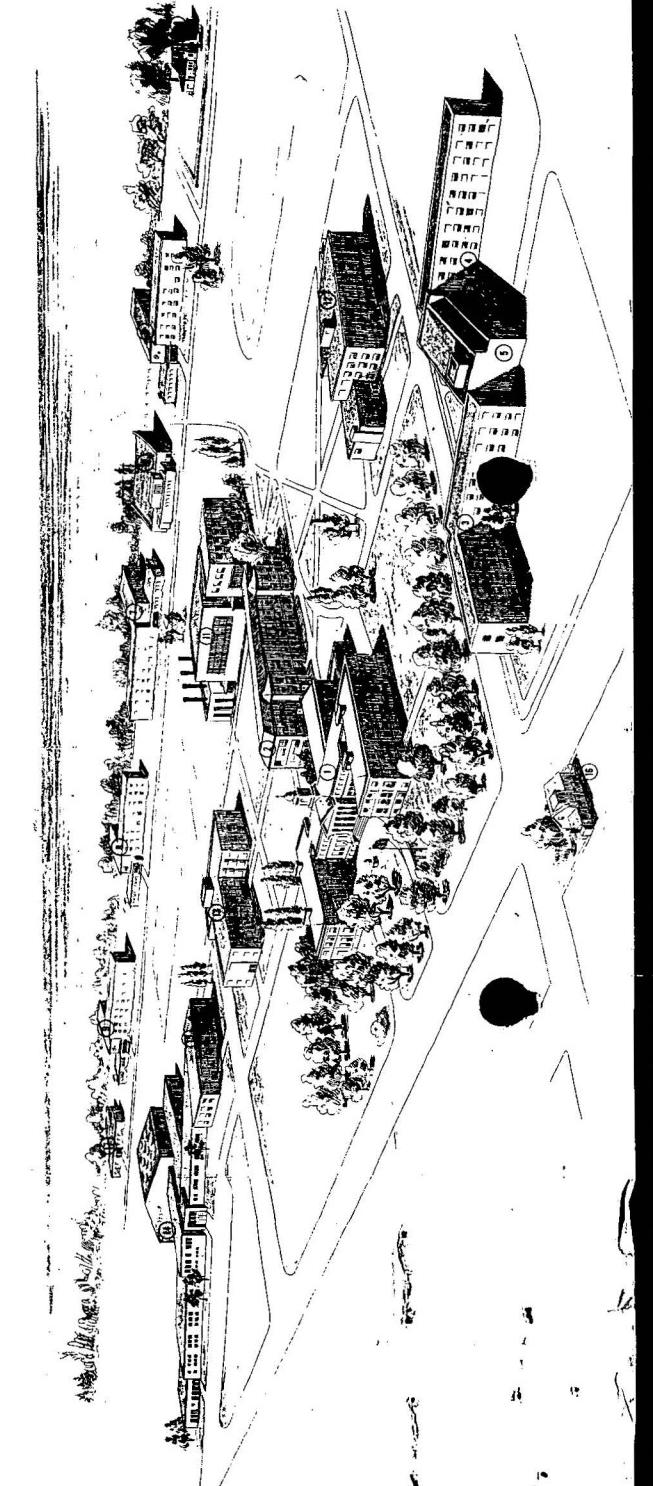
American Society of Clinical Hypnosis

### Motivation of Human Potentialities

Symposium No. 1 Current Problems and Symposium No. 2 Frontiers of Application were held at Colgate University, Hamilton, New York. The director, G. H. Estabrooks, has retired from Colgate under the age limitation and is now visiting professor at the State University College at Oswego. Hence, the change in location. This present Symposium, "Motivation of Human Potentialities," will be preceded by a workshop and both will be sponsored by the American Society of Clinical Hypnosis as well as by State University College at Oswego. Drs. G. H. Estabrooks and Frederick Ratzeburg, Psychology Department, are acting as Co-directors.

Oswego is thirty miles north of Syracuse on Lake Ontario and is a delightful place for a vacation in July with golfing, bathing, and boating. Niagara Falls is to the west, Thousand Islands to the North. The college, with a student body of over 3,500 offers excellent convention facilities. Registrants will be accommodated in Residence Halls or can request reservations at the Thomas Motor Lodge adjacent to the Campus. Please note that the registration fee does not include room or board.

If you wish further information, indicate this fact on the registration form. Titles of papers, details on housing, travel, facilities, recreation, etc. will be furnished on a personal basis to all registrants and to those interested in the workshop, the symposium, or both.



esa  
REC-69  
62-39979-109  
**RECEIVED**  
REC'D--READING ROOM  
OCT 17 1966  
FBI

October 17, 1966

b6

b7C

Your letter of October 10th has been received.

Although I would like to be of assistance, we have no material regarding hypnosis available for distribution. You may, however, wish to refer to the book, "Legal Aspects of Hypnosis," written by Dr. William J. Bryan, Jr., and published by Charles C. Thomas, Publisher, 301 East Lawrence Avenue, Springfield, Illinois 62703. This book does cover previous court decisions regarding hypnosis and some actual case experience.

MAILED 11  
OCT 17 1966  
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover  
Director

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record identifiable with correspondent. A cursory review of the book to which correspondent referred shows two references to the Bureau; however, the author does not indicate that the FBI has an excellent knowledge of hypnosis. The above reply was discussed with the Laboratory.

LCH:jdb (4)

51 <sup>rec</sup> OCT 25 1966

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Wick \_\_\_\_\_  
Casper \_\_\_\_\_  
Callahan \_\_\_\_\_  
Conrad \_\_\_\_\_  
Felt \_\_\_\_\_  
Gale \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tavel \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holmes \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

MAIL ROOM  TELETYPE UNIT

WAS / ch. sec/few  
✓ Karp / W. Williams - 4724

TRUE COPY

10-10-66

Gentlemen:

I am currently reading George H. Estabrooks' "Hypnotism" and reference is made to the F. B. I. regarding your excellent knowledge of hypnosis. As a student at the University of Bridgeport, I am composing a term paper on this subject (hypnosis) and would appreciate your cooperation by sending me any pertinent literature on the subject, specifically your role with regard to hypnosis, cases dealing with hypnosis where you were obliged to investigate, etc.

In advance, thank you.

Sincerely,



b6

b7C



b6

b7C

62-39979-



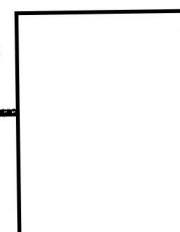
110-111-66  
R-1C

REC-69  
EX-100  
ACK: ydb  
LCA: mml

REG-69

62-39979-109

4 OCT 18 1966



b6

b7C

10-10-66

Gentlemen:

I am currently reading George H. Estabrooks' "Hypnotism" and reference is made to the T. B. L. regarding your excellent knowledge of hypnosis.

As a student at the Univ. of Bridgeport, I am composing a term paper on this subject (hypnosis) and would appreciate your cooperation by sending me

any pertinent literature.

1-TC  
10-14-66  
LCH

ACK 10-17-66

RCH: Jde mml

~~CORRESPONDENCE~~

on the subject, specifically  
your role with regard to  
hypnosis, cases dealing  
with hypnosis where you  
were obliged to investigate,  
etc.

In advance, thank  
you.

Sincerely,

b6  
b7C

NEWMAN  
333 Stanwich Road  
Greenwich, Connecticut

REC 22

62-39979-110

February 27, 1967

[Redacted]  
b6  
b7C

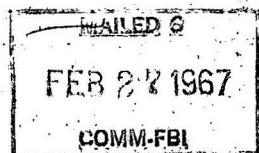
Your letter of February 20th has been received.

Although I would like to be of assistance, we have no material concerning hypnotism for distribution. You may, however, wish to refer to the book, "Legal Aspects of Hypnosis," by Dr. William J. Bryan, Jr., and published by Charles C. Thomas, 301 East Lawrence Avenue, Springfield, Illinois 62703. This book does cover previous court decisions regarding hypnosis and some actual case experience. A copy of it may be available in your local library.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover  
Director



LCH/jdb  
(3) 1E  
NOTE: The above reply was discussed with the Laboratory for an  
outgoing letter in October of 1966.

Tolson \_\_\_\_\_  
DeLoach \_\_\_\_\_  
Mohr \_\_\_\_\_  
Wick \_\_\_\_\_  
Casper \_\_\_\_\_  
Callahan \_\_\_\_\_  
Conrad \_\_\_\_\_  
Felt \_\_\_\_\_  
Gale \_\_\_\_\_  
Rosen \_\_\_\_\_  
Sullivan \_\_\_\_\_  
Tavel \_\_\_\_\_  
Trotter \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_  
Holmes \_\_\_\_\_  
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_

MAIL ROOM  TELETYPE UNIT

TRUE COPY

February 20, 1967

Gentlemen,

I'm a sophomore in high school. For my final speech in speech class I chose hypnotism as my subject. In my research on this topic I've come across some suggestions to use it in crime detection. Some authors seem to think this could be as useful as the lie dectector. I would appreciate any information you could send me in reference to this topic.



b6

b7C

REC P2

Ca

nme

1-TC

2/24/67 smp

ark

2/27/67

LCH/jdl

62-39979-110

TO MARCH 11 1967

1431 Boardley Ave.  
Muskegon, Mich.



J.W.B.

February 20, 1969

Gentlemen,

I'm a sophomore in high school. For my final speech in Speech class I chose hypnosis as my subject. In my research on this topic I've come across some suggestions to use it in crime detection. Some authors seem to think this could be as useful as the lie detector. I would appreciate any information you could send me in reference to this topic.

CORRESPONDENCE

Sincerely,

mme

ack

I-TC

2/24/67 smp

2/27/67

LCH/sar



b6

b7c

Legat, Bonn

3/15/74

Director, FBI

Hypnotism

DL

MINN

USR

J. D.

[redacted] On 3/11/74, captioned individual telephonically contacted the Bureau to request an appointment to talk to a Special Agent. An appointment was arranged and [redacted] later appeared in person with a sheaf of papers which he desired to have the Bureau retain and study as background information regarding his hypothesis that the human mind can be manipulated through hypnosis, micro-wave and ultra-short-wave radio on the body.

[redacted] furnished three letters of reference from prominent German professors and advised that he is employed by a computer company in Cologne, is unmarried and spent one year in the United States at Hopkins, Minnesota, as an exchange student about 20 years ago. He said he was spending three weeks in the United States and was bringing his files to the attention of the FBI as he felt that the Bureau was the premier law enforcement agency in the world. b6 b7C

[redacted] spent some time explaining his theories but said they were all documented in the material he was leaving which included a copy of his published book, "Mechanismen Der Manipulation." [redacted] explained that he has been interested in mind manipulation for many years and advised that when he attended the Free University in Berlin he was a student activist for liberal causes but has always been anticommunist. He continued that since the publication of his book in 1970 he has felt that because of his past student activities and the appearance of his book, he is the subject of mind manipulation by the Soviets. RPA 62-39979-111

REC-42

17 MAY 21 1974

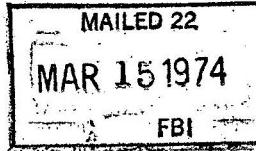
Assoc. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_

Asst. Dir.:  
Admin. \_\_\_\_\_  
Comp. Syst. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ext. Affairs \_\_\_\_\_  
Files & Com. \_\_\_\_\_

Gen. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Inspection \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. *NICW w/o S* 1 - Mr. White  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan. & Eval. 1 - Mr. Wannall  
Spec. Inv. 1 - Liaison Section  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director Sec'y \_\_\_\_\_

RWE:ngr (8)  
*105*

MAIL ROOM  TELETYPE UNIT



NOTE: See next page.

Letter to Bonn

Re: [redacted]

Another reference is made to [redacted] and his book, "The Gulag Archipelago," wherein he states that absolutely reliable is the report that the NKWD maintained a school for hypnotists in the 30's.

[redacted] continued that his purpose in leaving this material with the Bureau was to have the appropriate persons read over and digest it, thereby, being in a position to counteract it and be able to tell others how to counteract it. The material consists of four folders labeled as follows: Background Information, Experimental Investigation, References, Publications. Also included, as mentioned above, was a copy of his book.

b6

b7C

[redacted] asked the interviewing Agent if he could be reinterviewed after this material was digested. He was advised that this would probably not be possible as he was leaving Washington within three days and it was not felt that this material could be digested by the appropriate people in that short period of time. It is felt that he may at some time contact the American Embassy in Bonn.

Bufiles contain no information concerning [redacted]

NOTE: Although Schapitz feels that he is the subject of psychological attack by the Soviets, he is extremely well spoken, speaks fluent English and does not give the impression of being aberrant. Although the data he left seems to be quite technical, SA Ralph W. Engelmeier, in reviewing it, feels that it may be worthy of review by both the Laboratory and Intelligence Divisions in view of the fact that Schapitz has apparently gone to considerable trouble to compile information in this field into three of the folders which he furnished.

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Hypnosis vs. Truthfulness

Regarding the story, "Russo Hypnotized" (March 17)

May I, as the result of over 35 years of experience with hypnosis, emphasize that a person's statements made while hypnotized

have no more validity than those made at so-called nonhypnotic levels.

In other words, the credibility of an individual's testimony under hypnosis can be challengedasmuch as a person can distort the truth under hypnosis. Thus, an individual may develop "screen" memories where he "misremembers"

However, hypnosis often can result in better recall of mnemonic material because of the associated relaxation, concentration and greater objectivity

Experts can tell whether a person is lying while under hypnosis only through a more sophisticated method such as a polygraph which scientifically measures psychological and physiological responses

WILLIAM S. KROGER, M.D.

Executive director

Institute for Comprehensive Medicine  
Beverly Hills

*Calif*

Mr. Tolson	_____
Mr. DeLoach	_____
Mr. Mohr	_____
Mr. Wick	_____
Mr. Casper	_____
Mr. Callahan	_____
Mr. Conrad	_____
Mr. Felt	_____
Mr. Russo	_____
Mr. Sullivan	_____
Mr. Tavel	_____
Mr. Trotter	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Mrs. Holmes	_____
Miss Gandy	_____

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

II-4 Los Angeles Times

Los Angeles, Calif.

*referred  
5-Search*

Date 3/22/67  
Edition Home  
Author  
Editor Nick B. Williams  
Title

Character  
or  
Classification  
Submitting Office. Los Angeles  
 Being Investigated

*REC-3*  
62-39979-A

NOT RECORDED  
191 MAR 30 1967

APR 6 1967 149  
msh

REC 112

May 6, 1976

62-39979-1/2

Mrs. Beryl A. Silverman  
Executive Director  
International Society for  
Professional Hypnosis  
218 Monroe Street  
Boonton, New Jersey 07005

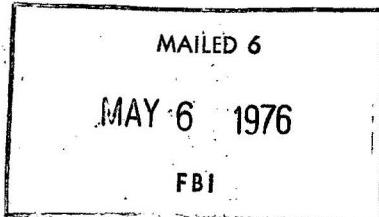
N.Y.

JWP  
P. Kelley  
M. Kelley

Dear Mrs. Silverman:

Thank you for your letter of April 28th, with enclosures, and for your kind offer of assistance.

The FBI has previously utilized hypnosis as an investigative aid and we will certainly keep your offer in mind in the future.



Sincerely yours,

C. M. Kelley

Clarence M. Kelley  
Director

- 1 - New York - Enclosure  
1 - Mr. Gallagher - Enclosure  
Attention: Mr. B. H. Cooke

NOTE: Based on available information, correspondent and her organization were not identifiable in Bufiles. Response was coordinated with General Investigative Division.

Assoc. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Adm. JMG:amm (5)  
Dep. AD Inv. amm

Asst. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_

Admin. \_\_\_\_\_

Comp. Syst. \_\_\_\_\_

Ext. Affairs \_\_\_\_\_

Files & Com. \_\_\_\_\_

Gen. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_

Ident. \_\_\_\_\_

Inspection \_\_\_\_\_

Intell. \_\_\_\_\_

Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_

Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_

Plan. & Eval. \_\_\_\_\_

Spec. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_

Training \_\_\_\_\_

Telephone Rm. \_\_\_\_\_

Director Sec'y \_\_\_\_\_

208 MAIL ROOM

TELETYPE UNIT

APPROVED:  
Assoc. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_  
Admin. \_\_\_\_\_

Comp. Syst. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ext. Affairs \_\_\_\_\_  
Gen. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. \_\_\_\_\_  
Inspection \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan. & Eval. \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Spec. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_

RECEIVED  
GENERAL INVESTIGATIVE  
FRONT OFFICE

MAY 6 / 41 PM '76

FBI  
U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

MAY 6 / 32 PM '76

RECEIVED  
ASSISTANT DIRECTOR  
EXTERNAL AFFAIRS  
INT'L DIVISION  
REC'D-CRIMINAL  
F B I REC'D-CORR & TOURS

MAY 6 10 41 AM '76

RECEIVED  
GENERAL INVESTIGATIVE  
FRONT OFFICE

MAY 6 11 24 PM '76

FBI

U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

RECEIVED  
MAY 6 2 08 PM '76

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR

RECEIVED  
FRONT OFFICE  
TRAINING DIVISION

MAY 10 9 53 AM '76

RECEIVED  
F. B. I.

RECEIVED  
MAY 6 2 20 PM '76

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR

INTERNATIONAL  
SOCIETY FOR  
PROFESSIONAL  
HYPNOSIS



J M S

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

4

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

# Memorandum

TO : THE DIRECTOR

FROM : J. B. ADAMS

SUBJECT: ~~FBI USE OF HYPNOSIS AS AN INVESTIGATIVE AID~~

DATE: 6/20/78

Assoc. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst. Dir.:  
Adm. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Public Affs. Off. \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director's Sec'y \_\_\_\_\_

O Hypnosis

By memorandum 6/14/78 Mr. Joseph submitted a memorandum to the Director as a briefing paper on the use of hypnosis as an investigative aid.

This memorandum set forth current policy which has been in existence since 12/11/68; also, that to date the Bureau has used hypnosis in excess of fifty cases. The memorandum indicated that the Training Division recently completed a seminar in Law Enforcement Hypnosis Technology for one Agent from each field office and since the number of Agents trained in hypnosis technology will be diminished through transfer, retirement and resignation, the Training Division proposes to poll field offices to determine additional need and conduct at least one additional basic seminar in hypnosis. Discussion of an advance seminar was also set forth.

It would appear in view of the limited use of this technique that prior to further expansion of training in this area consideration should be given to utilizing the services of Agents from nearby offices. Such consideration should be given in conjunction with the responses from the various field offices.

REC-54 SI-125

6/20/78 DE-16

62-39979-113

2 JUL 11 1978

JBA:ams  
(4)  
1 - Mr. McDermott  
1 - Mr. Joseph

*Ames*

*(4)*

*1 - Mr. McDermott*

*1 - Mr. Joseph*

*FBI*  
JULY 11 1978

b6  
b7C

Date

7/26/78

X 390-78

To: Director, FBI	From: (Suggester's name) GA [redacted]	b6	Division of Assignment San Antonio
SUGGESTION I suggest the Bureau purchase b7C have available in each Field Division the following items for use in hypnotic interviews: (1) Video Date Time Generator, cost unknown; (2) Microphone Mixer, cost unknown; and (3) Identi Kit II, cost \$625.00 or available on lease.			

Hypnosis

Current practice or rule (Include manual citation as well as facts) Video Date Time Generators and Microphone Mixers may be in use on a selective basis throughout the Bureau. The Facial Identification Catalog is utilized for composites.

Advantages of suggestion and annual savings (include basis for estimate) The use of a Video Date Time Generator in recording hypnotic interviews has the advantage of having a permanent image on all video tapes utilized so as to preclude questions that they have been tampered with. A microphone mixer would insure quality recording of all hypnotic interviews by allowing more than one microphone to be utilized. The Identi Kit II, manufactured by The Identi-Kit Company (Smith & Wesson Law Enforcement Group), Santa Ana, California, would facilitate the building of a composite while a person is in hypnosis where no competent artist is available. I believe it would also be more accurate; timely; and the Identi Kit II has the capability to project depth and dimension.

Disadvantages of suggestion Cost of purchasing additional equipment and training an agent in the use of the Identi Kit II.

REC-68 ST-131 DE-61 62-39979-14

(The use by the United States of my suggestion shall not form the basis upon which the United States acts or assigns upon the United States. I understand that I will be considered within two years after submission.)

Mr.  Mrs.  Miss [redacted] b6 adopted

Recommendations and comments of Division Head Recommending Agent has first-hand knowledge in this field. Serious consideration should be given to suggested equipment, however, FBIHQ should consider overall field demand/capability and purchase accordingly. Each office will not need full capability.

Equipment could be forwarded from FBIHQ ASAC ALONZO L. LACEY, JR.

(Do not write in this space - for Bureau use only) as needed.

Lett of apperec,  
DW/jw  
54AUG802978

DB XEROX  
AUG 24 1978

11 8-23  
JUL 31 1978

WD [signature] ✓  
TREAS REL [signature] DOJ

UNREGULATED COPY ATTACHED

SUGGESTION BY SAN ANTONIO DIVISION TO PURCHASE VIDEO DATE TIME GENERATORS, MICROPHONE MIXERS, AND FACIAL IDENTIFICATION KIT FOR UTILIZATION IN HYPNOSIS SESSIONS.

*Joe*  
*nm*  
ADDENDUM - TRAINING DIVISION - LJM:cjl 8/11/78

Training Division is cognizant of the inherent value of both the Video Date Time Generator and Microphone Mixer in the video taping of hypnosis sessions, and strongly endorses their utilization in the taping of future hypnosis sessions. Previous research by the Training Division indicates, however, that the procurement of additional Date Time Generators (\$800 per unit) and Microphone Mixers (\$145 per unit) is both prohibitive and unnecessary. Technical Services Division (TSD) presently has in excess of 50 Date Time Generators and a similar amount of Microphone Mixers which are available to the field on a need basis for specified periods of time. Due to the extensive prior planning necessary to conduct a hypnotic session under present Bureau policy, field offices have adequate time to request above-described equipment from the TSD.

At the present time, the Training Division is experimenting with the Automatic Gain Circuit (AGC) and the Multiple Microphone Input on the video cassette recorder (VCR) in an effort to achieve the optimum level of sound in the recording. If successful, this could alleviate the necessity to utilize a Microphone Mixer in future recordings.

The Bureau is presently in possession of three Identification Kits, Model #2, which retail for \$795 per kit. Two of these kits, however, were leased from the Smith and Wesson Company by the San Francisco Division, which Division, under Bureau authority, is conducting a 90-day evaluation program to ascertain future application of kits to Bureau investigative matters. Upon completion of the evaluation by the San Francisco Division, the Bureau will be in a position to determine if it is cost-effective to purchase additional kits and distribute same to the field. Preliminary research also indicates that Bureau personnel must be trained in the use of this particular kit.

Based on above factors, it is recommended that the field continue to request assistance from the Laboratory Division for assistance in the preparation of artist's composite in applicable hypnotic sessions. Laboratory Division has successfully assisted the field in previous hypnotic sessions and this service should be continued pending results of the San Francisco study.

*Jeff*

August 22, 1978

PERSONAL

Your suggestion has been received that the FBI purchase and issue to each field office certain equipment to be used in some interviews. You may be interested to know, a study is currently underway to determine if it would be cost effective to purchase Identikits and distribute them to the field. Also, the Technical Services Division presently has Date Time Generators and Microphone Mixers which are available to the field on a need basis for specified periods of time. Therefore, no action is being taken on your proposal.

The interest you expressed by submitting your idea to me is indeed appreciated although no action is being taken in this instance.

Sincerely yours,  
William H. Webster

1DB XEROX  
AUG 24 1978

William H. Webster  
Director

ST-131

62-39979-115

REC-66

ES AUG 23 1978

MAILED 13  
AUG 22 1978  
FBI  
2 - San Antonio  
Assoc. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst. Dir.:  
Adm. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan. & Insp. (7)  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Public Affs. Off. \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director's Sec'y \_\_\_\_\_

1 - Field personnel file

1 - Suggestion file

1 - Technical Services Division-Enclosures

1 - Personnel file of SA [REDACTED]

GW:njw:mp

b6

b7C

(Suggestion #390-78)

Continued - Over

PMS  
FBI/DOJ

UNEXPOSED COPY FILED IN  
66-2420

54 AUG 22 1978  
MAIL ROOM

RS/Whitson

RECORDED - 1981

(44-38977 #2)

AUG 21 10 43 AM '78

RECEIVED  
READING ROOM

RECEIVED  
READING ROOM  
FBI

35 PH 78

FBI TSD

AUG 22 10 41 AM '78

FBI

WEN 10 40 2

WEN 10 40 2

141-1224-14-14-10

[redacted] b6  
Federal Bureau of Investigation b7C  
San Antonio, Texas

NOTE: Suggests the Bureau purchase and have available in each field office the following items for use in hypnotic interviews: (1) Video Date Time Generator, cost unknown; (2) Microphone Mixer, cost unknown; and (3) Identi Kit II, cost \$625 or available on lease. The Training Division advises the Technical Services Division presently has in excess of 50 Date Time Generators and a similar amount of Microphone Mixers which are available to the field on a need basis for specified periods of time. Due to the extensive prior planning necessary to conduct a hypnotic session under the present Bureau policy, field offices have adequate time to request above-described equipment from Technical Services. At the present time, Training Division is experimenting with the Automatic Gain Circuit and the Multiple Microphone Input on the video cassette recorder in an effort to achieve the optimum level of sound in the recording. If successful, this could alleviate the necessity to utilize a Microphone Mixer in future recordings. The Bureau is presently in possession of three Identification Kits, Model #2. Two of these were leased by the San Francisco Office where a 90-day evaluation is being conducted. Upon completion of the evaluation, the Bureau will be in a position to determine if it is cost effective to purchase additional kits and distribute same to the field. Based on the above factors, it is recommended that this suggestion not be adopted. Views attached.

APPROVED:	Adm. Serv. <i>RE/for</i>	Legal Coun. _____
Director	Crim. Inv. _____	Plan & Insp. _____
Assoc Dir.	Ident. _____	Rec Mgmt _____
Dep AD Adm.	Intell. _____	Tech Servs. <i>get forge</i>
Dep AD Inv.	Laboratory _____	Training _____
		Public Affs. Off. _____

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

TO : Mr. McDermott

FROM : K. E. Joseph

DATE: 10/3/78

SUBJECT: LAW ENFORCEMENT USE OF HYPNOSIS

O/HYPNOSIS

Reference is made to U.S. Department of Justice (USDJ) memorandum to all U.S. Attorneys dated 12/11/68, captioned "The Use of Hypnosis in Interrogation of Witnesses," a copy of which is attached.

PURPOSE: To request that the attached memorandum be forwarded to the Assistant Attorney General, Criminal Division, USDJ.

RECOMMENDATION: That the attached memorandum be approved and forwarded to the Assistant Attorney General, Criminal Division.

APPROVED:

Adm. Serv. \_\_\_\_\_

Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_

Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_

Plan. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_

Director \_\_\_\_\_

Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_

Assoc. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_

Tech. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_

Dep. AD Adm. *[Signature]*

Training *REC-70* *RECD-70*

Dep. AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_

Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_

Intell. \_\_\_\_\_

Public Affs. Off. \_\_\_\_\_

Assoc. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst. Dir.:  
Adm. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Public Affs. Off. \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director's Sec'y \_\_\_\_\_

DETAILS: The referenced memorandum sets forth the guidelines for use of hypnosis in interrogation of willing witnesses or victims of crimes. The Bureau's policy is in keeping with the Department's. However, it is noted that on page three (3), paragraph three (3), the fourth item mentions that the interview made when the witness is under hypnosis should be "recorded and transcribed."

V-43

DE-71

REC-70

62-39979-116

Since 1968, the number of cases wherein hypnosis is utilized has increased. Further, the Bureau's policy sets forth that all interviews will be taped, with the preferred method to be video tape. Most hypnosis sessions are several

Enclosure

1 - Mr. Mintz  
1 - Mr. O'Connor

REC-70 OCT 16 1978

RLA:msk (5)

CONTINUED - OVER

62 NOV 9 1978

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

FBI/DOJ

Memorandum to Mr. McDermott  
Re: LAW ENFORCEMENT USE OF HYPNOSIS

hours long. Transcribing these sessions would require a great drain on manpower, with no guarantee of accuracy. Further, the newer methods of video taping and audio taping are quite clear and are the evidence of the session. Accordingly, it is being requested that the term "and transcribed" be deleted from the Department's policy.

Assistant Attorney General FEDERAL GOVERNMENT  
Criminal Division

October 4, 1978

Director, FBI

LAW ENFORCEMENT USE OF HYPNOSIS

O Hypnosis

Reference is made to Department of Justice Memorandum Number 605, dated December 11, 1968, captioned "The Use of Hypnosis in Interrogation of Witnesses," (copy attached).

The referenced memorandum sets forth Departmental guidelines to the U.S. Attorneys for the use of hypnosis in interviews of witnesses or victims of crimes. The memorandum is signed by Fred M. Vinson, Jr., then Assistant Attorney General, Criminal Division.

The FBI's policy concerning the use of hypnosis in investigation falls well within the guidelines set forth in Memorandum 605. However, on page three (3), paragraph three (3), the fourth item of policy includes the statement that the interview be "recorded and transcribed." *(Signature)*

MAILED 5  
OCT 10 1978  
The number of select cases where hypnosis is used has risen recently as the knowledge of its success has spread. Further, the FBI policy is that each interview must be taped in its entirety, with video taping the preferred method.

Hypnosis sessions often last several hours, and a transcript of such a session could be quite lengthy, and have no guarantee of accuracy. Additionally, providing transcripts requires a large drain on manpower.

REC-70

62-39979-117

In view of the above, and in light of the fact that recording techniques have improved greatly since 1968, it is requested that the words "and transcribed" be deleted from the Department's policy.

Assoc. Dir.

Dep. AD Adm.

Dep. AD Inv.

Asst. Dir.:

Adm. Serv.

Enclosure

ENCLOSURE

Crim. Inv.

Fin. & Pers.

Ident.

Intell.

Laboratory

Legal Coun.

Plan. & Insp.

Rec. Mgmt.

Spec. Inv.

Tech. Servs.

Training

Public Affs. Off.

Telephone Sec'y

Director's Sec'y

NOV 9 1978

MAIL ROOM

APPROVED:

OC! Director

Assoc. Dir.

Dep. AD Adm.

Dep. AD Inv.

Adm. Serv.

Crim. Inv.

Ident.

Intell.

Laboratory

Legal Coun.

Plan. & Insp.

Rec. Mgmt.

Tech. Servs.

Training

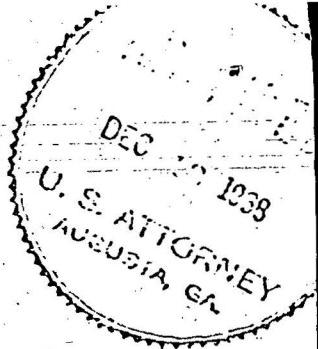
Public Affs. Off.

signed + seal  
Metropol 10/5/78  
\* I interpret this as requesting  
relief from the requirement of transcribing  
in every instance but leaving open the  
possibility of transcribing as necessary for trial  
preparation.

Department of Justice

Washington, D. C. 20530

December 11, 1968



Memo No: 605

TO : ALL UNITED STATES ATTORNEYS

SUBJECT : The Use of Hypnosis in Interrogation of Witnesses

Through experiments and actual practice it has been demonstrated that in certain limited cases, the use of hypnosis can be an aid in the investigative process. Witnesses of crimes have been able to recall certain facets of the crime while in a hypnotic state which they could not remember in the normal state. Hypnosis has also been effectively used to restore the memory of witnesses who have experienced a mental blackout concerning the events of the crime.

Although hypnosis may be of value in the investigative process in certain cases, it is subject to serious objections and should be used only on rare occasions. The information obtained from a person while in a hypnotic trance cannot be assumed to be accurate. If a witness at the time of the crime mistakes the color of the get-away car as blue when in fact it was black, he will still state the color of the car as blue when questioned under hypnosis. In addition, it has been shown that a person under hypnosis, lacking real facts, may hallucinate or otherwise contrive or invent information. Also, because of the deep seated motive of self-preservation, it is possible for a person to lie even while in a hypnotic state. Therefore, any information obtained by the use of hypnosis must be thoroughly checked as to its ultimate accuracy and corroborated if possible.

*ROBORATE  
CAREFULLY*

The recent case Harding v. State, decided in the Maryland Court of Special Appeals on October 9, 1968, illustrates the narrow sort of situation in which hypnosis may be effectively used. In that case, defendant was charged with intent to rape and assault with intent to murder. The prosecutrix met defendant and another man and woman in a bar. During the course of the evening the

62-39979-117

ENCLOSURE

defendant became angry with the prosecutrix for her refusal to have sexual relations with him and eventually shot her. Defendant forced the other man to drive to an isolated area where the defendant dumped the woman on the side of the road. The next morning the woman was found lying two or three miles from the spot where she had been left. She was in a state of shock. At the time of initial questioning, the woman was not able to say what had happened to her after she had been shot. While under hypnosis, however, and without prompting, she was able to recall that the defendant had returned to the scene and assaulted her. After she was brought out of hypnosis, she continued to remember the events, and was able to testify about them at trial. The court upheld the admission of her testimony, even though her memory had been unlocked through the use of hypnosis.

No  
Suspect

With the above limitations kept in mind, the following policy should be established with regard to the use of hypnosis in interrogation procedures. First, because of the difficult problems involved, hypnosis should never be used on a suspect of a crime. In most cases, a suspect will probably refuse to submit to hypnosis; however, if he thinks he is clever enough, he may try to fake the hypnotic state and turn the interrogation to his advantage. In so far as legal problems are involved, there is serious question as to what use, if any, can be made of information obtained from a suspect while he was under hypnosis. In general, courts will not admit into evidence any statements obtained by the prosecution from the defendant while in a hypnotic state. People v. Ebanks, 117 Cal. 652, 49 Pac. 1049 (1897); State v. Pusch, 77 N.D. 860, 46 N.W. 2d 508 (1950). Furthermore, if the defendant divulges information which leads to other evidence, this latter evidence would be excluded under the "fruit of the poisonous tree" doctrine. Another legal problem might arise if the defendant confesses after he has been placed under hypnosis but while not in the hypnotic state. A Canadian court has held that it was up to the Crown to show that a confession was not influenced by the fact that the defendant had been previously hypnotized, before it would allow such confession into evidence. Rex v. Booker [1928] 4 Dominion Law Reports 795.

Second, with regard to witnesses, hypnosis should

- ① not be employed unless there is a clear need for additional information, and it appears that hypnosis can be useful in aiding the witness to recall such information, as in Harding v. State. A witness should never be hypnotized unless he gives his
- ② consent and should always be given an explanation of the nature of hypnosis before he is hypnotized.

③ Third, only a person trained in the art of hypnosis should be allowed to hypnotize a witness. During the interrogation, leading questions should be avoided to insure against the possibility of suggestion to the subject.

Fourth, to avoid any questions which may subsequently arise, any interrogation made when the witness is subject to hypnosis should be recorded and transcribed.

⑤ Fifth, if a witness has been hypnotized prior to trial, this fact should be disclosed in court. There are great differences between a statement made while under hypnosis and a statement made in the normal state, and the defendant should be given such information. In many cases, of course, the government will be required under 18 U.S.C. 3500(b) to produce the witness' prior statements.

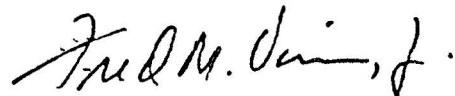
⑥ Sixth, the prosecution should be prepared to put on the stand an expert on hypnosis who can explain to the jury the nature of hypnosis and how it works in the interrogation process in order to dispel from the jurors' minds any misconceptions and doubts they may have concerning hypnosis. The expert should particularly be prepared to meet the argument that the mere repetition of a set of facts under hypnosis will further imprint on the subject's mind a belief in those facts and make him less likely to disavow them. The rebuttal to this argument is that while repetition of a story always has some tendency to imprint the story on the subject's mind, the telling of it under hypnosis per se adds nothing to the likelihood of further imprinting.

⑦ Seventh, prior to using hypnosis on any witness the United States Attorney must obtain the written authorization of the

Assistant Attorney General of the Criminal Division. To obtain such authorization, a written request should be submitted to the Assistant Attorney General of the Criminal Division stating the reasons why the use of hypnosis is desired.

Summary

Hypnosis should never be used on a suspect of a crime. Hypnosis should be used on witnesses only where there is an indication that it will be useful in obtaining new facts. If a statement is made by a witness while under hypnosis and is later admitted in evidence the fact that such statement was made under hypnosis should be disclosed. The prosecution should be prepared to have an expert testify on the nature of hypnosis in cases where the defense attacks a witness' credibility because the witness had been hypnotized. Finally, information obtained by the use of hypnosis cannot be assumed to be accurate, but should always be checked and verified if possible.



FRED M. VINSON, Jr.  
Assistant Attorney General  
Criminal Division

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

William H. Webster, Director  
TO : Federal Bureau of Investigation

Philip B. Heymann  
FROM : Assistant Attorney General  
Criminal Division

SUBJECT: Law Enforcement Use of Hypnosis

DATE: November 29, 1978

~~EXPIRED~~  
37 NOV 30 1978 #17

This is in response to your memorandum dated October 4, 1978, which recommended that the requirement of transcribing interviews with witnesses who are under hypnosis be eliminated.

The Criminal Division is in the process of updating the Departmental policy on the Use of Hypnosis in the Interrogation of Witnesses. In those cases where the interview session is video-taped there would appear to be no valid reason to require that the interview be transcribed. In those cases, however, a copy of the video-tape should be made to guard against the loss of or damage to the original tape.

In the future, any time a witness under hypnosis is interviewed, the interview should be video-taped whenever possible. In those cases where video-taping the interview is impossible, a transcript should be prepared in addition to any sound recording. Even in those cases where the interview is video-taped it may of course be necessary in subsequent legal proceedings to provide a transcript, for example, so that a court or the jurors may follow along as they are viewing the interrogation proceedings.

TS  
62 APR 25 1979



5010-110

ST-106

V-501

REC-99

DE-28

interview  
pre-trial w/  
4-76, 1/27/76  
cabin power

62-39979-118

3-26-79  
NOV 29 1978

b6

b7C

042  
#213

S10  
RLH

## ATTENTION

The following documents appearing in FBI files have been reviewed under the provisions of The Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) (Title 5, United States Code, Section 552); Privacy Act of 1974 (PA) (Title 5, United States Code, Section 552a); and/or Litigation.

FOIA/PA

Litigation

Executive Order Applied

Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

Computer or Case Identification Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Title of Case: \_\_\_\_\_ Section \_\_\_\_\_

\* File \_\_\_\_\_

Serials Reviewed: \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Release Location: \*File \_\_\_\_\_ Section \_\_\_\_\_

This file section has been scanned into the FOIPA Document Processing System (FDPS) prior to National Security Classification review. Please see the documents located in the FDPS for current classification action, if warranted. Direct inquiries about the FDPS to RIDS Service Request Unit, 202-324-3773.

File Number: 62-HQ-39979 Section 3

Serial(s) Reviewed: A11

FOIPA Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Computer Number: 102-7361

File Number: \_\_\_\_\_ Section \_\_\_\_\_

Serial(s) Reviewed: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Computer Number: \_\_\_\_\_

File Number: \_\_\_\_\_ Section \_\_\_\_\_

Serial(s) Reviewed: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Requester: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Subject: \_\_\_\_\_

FOIPA Computer Number: \_\_\_\_\_

**THIS FORM IS TO BE MAINTAINED AS THE TOP SERIAL OF THE FILE, BUT NOT SERIALIZED.**

**SCANNED BY DocLab (RMD)**

DATE: 9/5/05

**ATTENTION**

LAST SERIAL: 136 DO NOT REMOVE FROM FILE

#240-79

b6

Date

2/28/79

To: Director, FBI

From: (Suggester's name) [redacted]

b7C

Division of Assignment  
CINCINNATI

SUGGESTION

Obviously Police Departments and others, both within and outside the United States are increasingly employing the general use of hypnosis in criminal investigations, which include the participation of the police artist who has received instruction in the use of hypnosis.

ON HYPNOTISM

Conversation, trade publications, and related literature reflect the accomplishments being realized as a direct result of the contributions of such artists and there appears to be a general consensus of opinion that the artist trained in the use of hypnosis can be more effective in the hypnotic interview than his counterpart who is not. Recognizing the special problems which must be dealt with which occur in the hypnotic state could well determine the

(continued on page 2)

Current practice or rule (Include manual citation as well as facts)

Artists participate in hypnotic interviews per Bureau authority.

Advantages of suggestion and annual savings (include basis for estimate)

Through familiarization of hypnotic techniques, terminology, legal requirements (prevent cueing, loss of rapport, etc.) will enhance quality of artist participation in hypnotic interview.

[Signature]

Disadvantages of suggestion  
none apparent

EX-125

REC-120

62-39979-119

(The use by the United States of my suggestion shall not form the basis upon which the United States assigns upon the United States. I understand that I will be considered for appointment to the Bureau within two years after submission.)

Mr.  Mrs.  Miss

heirs, or  
is adopted

Special Agent

Rec SA [redacted] aments of Division Head  
suggestion has merit and its adoption is recommended.

b6

b7C

Joseph Yarchock  
Special Agent in Charge

(Do not write in this space - for Bureau use only)

Let of Appre  
GW 4-17-1979  
57411-1979  
TST

XEROX  
APR 13 1979

4-13  
APR 13 1979

Whitson  
TREBLE P/P

MS 100-100

MAIL ROOM  
ADMINISTRATIVE  
SERVICES TO 618  
DIVISION

MAR 19 2 32 PM '79

MS 100-100

SECRET WEAPONS INQUIRIES

RE: ENCL 2 - BEST AVAILABLE COPY OF THIS RECORD IS RECORDED.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.  
REF ID: A65400 (CODEWORD: 100-1 CI 66-8633) 0001

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.  
REF ID: A65400 (CODEWORD: 100-1 CI 66-8633) 0002

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.  
REF ID: A65400 (CODEWORD: 100-1 CI 66-8633) 0003  
RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.  
REF ID: A65400 (CODEWORD: 100-1 CI 66-8633) 0004  
RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.  
REF ID: A65400 (CODEWORD: 100-1 CI 66-8633) 0005  
RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.  
REF ID: A65400 (CODEWORD: 100-1 CI 66-8633) 0006

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

RECORDED INFORMATION ON THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED AND CONFIDENTIAL.

outcome of a particular case.

The Bureau is now utilizing hypnosis in selected criminal matters and as public acceptance of hypnosis, as a valid investigative technique increases it is expected that the use of hypnosis by the Bureau will also increase.

The Laboratory's Special Projects Section now has at least two artists who have assisted in recent Bureau approved hypnotic interviews of witnesses with considerable success.

It is recognized that the Special Projects Section does not possess a sufficient number of artists to staff the field for every request, but situations will undoubtedly continue to arise where participation of FBI Laboratory personnel will be desired.

Recently a Cincinnati case occurred where prominent banking officials had consented to hypnotic interviews following a one quarter million dollar loss to an extortionist. Special consideration suggested the use of hypnotism to be appropriate for the purpose of construction of a composite and to elicit other relevant information.

Following discussions with a Special Projects artist concerning various problems, it would appear that it would benefit all parties involved, including artists, if arrangements were made for those artists who are to assist the field in hypnotic interviews be afforded at least a minimum exposure to instructions in hypnotic theory and practice.

#240-79

## SPECIAL PROJECTS SECTION

ADDENDUM: LABORATORY DIVISION

3/26/79 KAM:eml eml

Recently the Special Projects Section has had requests from Field Offices in Dallas, Cleveland, Cincinnati Milwaukee and Pittsburgh for artist to attend Bureau approved hypnotic interviews with witnesses in order to prepare drawings of Unsubs.

These assignments have brought to light problems concerning the various methods or techniques utilized by each individual hypnotist. Special Projects Section and Behavioral Science Unit at Quantico feel it would be beneficial to all parties concerned to have a one day meeting at Quantico for discussion and instruction in this matter. Tentative plans for such a meeting are now being formulated.

RECOMMENDATION:

That Special Projects Section personnel who prepare artist's conception drawings meet with the Behavioral Science Unit in Quantico to discuss mutual problems involved and receive general instructions in hypnotic theory and practice.

## APPROVED:

Director \_\_\_\_\_  
Assoc. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_  
Com. AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Sup. AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_

Chief \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Public Affairs Office \_\_\_\_\_

Suggestion #240-79

ADDENDUM TRAINING DIVISION

*KES/JR 2/11/82*  
RLA:sm 4/2/79

b6

b7C

Training Division has reviewed the suggestion of SA [redacted] and finds his suggestion has merit. The Behavioral Science Unit is coordinating with Laboratory Division and anticipates meeting with personnel from Special Projects Section in the near future in order to exchange information concerning the artist's role in hypnosis interviews. It is also anticipated that Bureau artists will be invited to attend any advanced seminars conducted by the Training Division in Fiscal Year 1979.

April 11, 1979

PERSONAL

b6  
b7C

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Cincinnati, Ohio

Dear [redacted]

Thank you for your suggestion that FBI personnel who prepare conception drawings in connection with hypnotic interviews be afforded instructions in hypnotic theory and practice. You may be interested to know that the Behavioral Science Unit of the Training Division is coordinating with the Laboratory Division an exchange of information concerning the artists' role in such interviews, and it is anticipated that Bureau artists will be invited to attend any advanced seminars conducted by the Training Division during Fiscal Year 1979. Therefore, no action is being taken on your proposal since it has already been acted upon.

V-50 REC-120 DE-24 62-39979-120

Although prior action has been taken on your idea, the interest you expressed by submitting it to me is indeed appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

William H. Webster

William H. Webster

Director

24 APR 13 1979

APR 13 1979 APPROVED:

Director  
Assoc. Dir.  
Dep. AD Adm.  
Dep. AD Inv.

Adm. Serv. RELAY  
Crim. Inv.

Ident.  
Intell.  
Laboratory

Legal Coun.  
Plan. & Insp.  
Rec. Mgmt.  
Tech. Servs.  
Training  
Public Affs. Off.

Assoc. Dir. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Dep. AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst. Dir.: \_\_\_\_\_  
Adm. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Public Affs. Off. \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm \_\_\_\_\_  
Director's Office \_\_\_\_\_

2 - Cincinnati  
1 - Field personnel file  
1 - Suggestion file  
1 - Personnel file of SA [redacted]

GW (6) (Suggestion #240-79)

b6

b7C

NOTE: Suggestion set out in above letter, and as noted, prior action has been taken on this idea. The views of Training and Laboratory Divisions are attached.

57 APR 23 1979 2E184  
MAIL ROOM [redacted]

FBI / DOJ

(mcw)

66-2120-1  
UNRECORDED COPY FILE

AB 6031

RECD MURKIN FROM  
FBI LABORATORY

APR 10 9 40 AM '79

RECEIVED  
READING ROOM  
FBI

LABORATORY DIVISION

APR 11 11 41 AM '79

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memorandum

TO : ASSISTANT DIRECTOR  
ATTN: OFFICE OF INSTITUTIONAL RESEARCH,  
TRAINING DIVISION, QUANTICO  
FROM: ASAC, JACKSONVILLE (70-3004)

SUBJECT: HYPNOSIS AS AN INVESTIGATIVE AID

DATE: 6/11/79

Re letter from the Training Division to Jacksonville,  
dated 5/31/79.

Enclosed is the questionnaire which was forwarded  
by referenced communication in connection with JK 70-3004,  
entitled "UNSUB; LYNN ELIZABETH PYETT-VICTIM, CGR-MURDER (A),"  
OO: JK, BUfile 70-65733.

6/136

REC-125

62-39979-121

③ - Bureau (Enc. 1) Enc. Retain office HDT/bog 6/18/79

1 - Jacksonville

FLAG:cdh

(4)



5010-108

Xero HDT/bog

#2280  
Date

10/31/80

To: Director, FBI	From: (Suggester's name) [Redacted]	b6	Division of Assignment SAVANNAH
----------------------	--	----	------------------------------------

SUGGESTION

Establish interagency support agreement between the Bureau and the U.S. Army and other military services to obtain services of medical professionals for use in hypnotic interviews.

b7C

Current practice or rule (Include manual citation as well as facts)

Medical professionals for hypnotic interviews are now hired from private sector or off duty military personnel.

Advantages of suggestion and annual savings (include basis for estimate)

Cost for session under support agreement would be in accordance with AR 40-330, par 10a, standard outpatient rate. This rate is currently \$25. If 100 interviews could be conducted a year under a support agreement instead of in the private at cost of \$400 average per session, annual savings could be \$37,500.

In addition to monetary savings, additional savings in time would result since military personnel are more readily available and often have video taping facilities available. Many military medical professionals also have security clearances which would aid in security type interviews.

Disadvantages of suggestion

Cost to military agency if session lasting four hours if conduct by Ltc. would be \$76.12, or \$51.12 over the reimbursement rate.

62-39979-121X  
V-57  
MAY 29 1981

(The use by the United States of my suggestion shall not form the basis of a further claim of any nature by me, my heirs, or assigns upon the United States. I understand that I will be considered within two years after submission.)

Mr.  Mrs.  Miss

Special Agent  
of Suggester

Recommendations and comments of Division Head

This has merit and I recommend favorable consideration

Unfinished, SAC

Signature and Title

(Do not write in this space - for Bureau use only)

Set of copies  
LRC/MAB

6/3/80/81 1981

ENCLOSURE

b6

b7C

R/S

RECEIVED

Nov 12 1980

ADMINISTRATIVE  
SERVICES  
DIVISION

Suggestion #22-81

ADDENDUM: INTELLIGENCE DIVISION 11/24/80 MAH:ckr

Intelligence Division defers concurrence in the suggestion that the Bureau establish interagency support agreement with U.S. military. This suggestion was discussed with Supervisory Special Agent [redacted] [redacted] Instructor, Behavioral Science Unit, Quantico, b6 who is knowledgeable in the FBI's hypnosis program. b7C

If the savings in money and time as stated by Special Agent [redacted] are correct, this suggestion appears to have merit, but this suggestion should be referred to Supervisor Ault for a recommendation based upon his expertise.

*[Signature]*

APPROVED: [redacted] Adm. Serv \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim Inv. \_\_\_\_\_ Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director \_\_\_\_\_ Plan. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-Adm. \_\_\_\_\_ Ident. \_\_\_\_\_ Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-Inv. \_\_\_\_\_ Intell. *Ergo/AD* Tech Servs \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-LES \_\_\_\_\_ Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_ Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Off. of Cong. & Public Atts. \_\_\_\_\_

Re: SUGGESTION OF SA [redacted]  
SAVANNAH DIVISION

b6

b7C

Suggestion #22-81  
ADDENDUM: TRAINING DIVISION, 11/26/80, RLA:khm

Attached is one copy of a report captioned, "Evaluation of the Forensic Hypnosis Program". As the report indicates, use of forensic hypnosis is currently cost effective. As also indicated in the report, the fees of the professionals who do the hypnosis range from no charge to \$1,500 per session plus expenses, with over 80% of the fees under \$115 per session. The report estimates that the total cost for 109 hypnotic interviews amounted to under \$42,000. With this background information in mind, the Training Division concurs with the suggestion of SA [redacted] that the FBI attempt to establish interagency support agreements in an effort to reduce the cost which the FBI incurs each hypnotic session.

b6

b7C

There are currently individuals on active duty in the military who have assisted the FBI in hypnosis and research has shown that posse comitatus presents no problem in this regard as long as these military mental health professionals are present only to hypnotize and not to participate in the interview.

APPROVED:	Adm. Serv _____	Legal Coun. _____
	Crim. Inv. _____	Plan. & Insp. _____
Director _____	Ident. _____	Rec. Mgmt. _____
Exec. AD-Adm. _____	Intell. _____	Tech. Servs. _____
Exec. AD-Inv. _____	Laboratory _____	Training <i>[initials]</i> _____
Exec. AD-LES _____		Off. of Cong. & Public Affs. _____

FD-252 from Savannah to Director, FBI

RE: EMPLOYEE SUGGESTION

Suggestion #22-81

ADDENDUM      CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIVE DIVISION      VDK:bam 11/28/80

The suggestion would appear to have merit from a cost-savings standpoint. However, due to the fact that to implement the suggestion military personnel would be utilized in criminal-type investigations, the proposal should be forwarded to Legal Counsel Division for review and opinion.

APPROVED:

Director

Exec. Adm. Staff

Exec. Adviser

Exec. Ad-LES

Acting Comm.

Chief Inv.

Int'l.

Int'l. Oper.

</div

RE: SUGGESTION OF SA [redacted]  
SAVANNAH DIVISION  
SUGGESTION #22-81

b6

b7C

lad

ADDENDUM: LEGAL COUNSEL DIVISION, NEM:lad 12/23/80

b6

b7C

Legal Counsel Division (LCD) has reviewed SA [redacted] suggestion that a support agreement be established between the Bureau and the U.S Army and other military services to obtain the services of military medical professionals to assist in hypnotic interviews.

Research of the case law that addresses the Posse Comitatus Act, Title 18, United States Code (USC), Section 1385 has led LCD to the conclusion that military medical personnel should not be used in Bureau initiated hypnotic interviews. Decisions involving the Act have stated in dicta that at the present time they would not invoke the exclusionary rule for violations of Title 18, USC, Section 1385, however future cases involving military personnel in civilian law enforcement investigations would be subject to close scrutiny.

In United States v. Walden, 490 F.2d 372 (4th Cir. 1974) cert. denied 416 U.S. 983, 40 L.Ed.2d 760, 94 S. Ct. 2385 where several Marines were acting in an undercover capacity at the request of the Treasury Department, the court admitted the evidence obtained by the Marines but offered the following caveat:

"We do not think that the letter of the Act was violated. We conclude, however, that there was a violation of the regulations; but, because this case presents the first instance of which we are aware in which illegal use of military personnel in this manner has been drawn into question, we decline to impose the extraordinary remedy of an exclusionary rule at this time, or to reverse the judgments. We reserve, however, the possibility that such a rule may be called for should repeated cases involving military enforcement of civilian laws demonstrate the need for the special sanction of a judicial deterrent." (Emphasis added)

ADDENDUM TO SUGGESTION #22-81

The regulations referred to by the court are Navy regulations which apply the Posse Comitatus Act to the Navy and Marine Corps.

In accordance with Walden, the Fifth Circuit in United States v. Wolfs, 594 F.2d 77, 85 (1979) stated in part that:

"We pretermit discussion of whether there was a violation of the statute or regulation. We need not decide that complex and difficult issue because, assuming without deciding that there was a violation, application of an exclusionary rule is not warranted. If this Court should be confronted in the future with widespread and repeated violations of the Posse Comitatus Act an exclusionary rule can be fashioned at that time." (Emphasis added)

While both decisions involve the use of military personnel against the suspect and do not address the question of using military personnel to interview or hypnotize witnesses LCD has concluded that if a court perceives a violation of the Act, they may invoke the exclusionary rule thus barring what may later turn out to be crucial testimony. Therefore, LCD believes that any potential cost saving aspects of this suggestion are outweighed by the possible loss of testimony its implementation may cause.

APPROVED:	Adm. Serv. _____	Legal Coun. _____
	Crim. Inv. _____	Plan. & Insp. _____
Director _____	Ident. _____	Rec. Mgmt. _____
Exec. AD-Adm. _____	Intell. _____	Tech. Servs. _____
Exec. AD-Inv. _____	Laboratory _____	Training _____
Exec. AD-LES _____		Off. of Cong. & Public Atts. _____



~~EVALUATION~~  
~~OF THE~~  
FORENSIC HYPNOSIS PROGRAM

Institutional Research And Development  
Unit  
FBI Academy  
Quantico, Virginia  
October 1980

62-39979-121X

ENCLOSURE

## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Based upon the findings of this study the use of hypnosis can be of definite value in an investigation. Judicious utilization of the procedure in cases where additional detail is desired concerning descriptions of perpetrators, vehicles and/or incidents appear to be most fruitful. Moreover, while such information must be corroborated if at all possible, the majority of the results appear to be at least somewhat accurate. In the 65 cases selected for analysis the use of hypnosis resulted in the identification of a total of 12 perpetrators 3 of which were convicted.

Based upon current cost figures the use of hypnosis also appears to be quite cost-effective. Under the control of the Behavioral Science Unit Training Division which handles the training, primary approval and technical guidance for the program, the additional information received resulted in a savings of approximately \$56,330. Operational expenditures for this same information amounted to under \$41 000 therefore a net savings of approximately \$15,330 was realized.

EVALUATION  
OF THE  
FORENSIC HYPNOSIS PROGRAM

INTRODUCTION

The phenomenon now referred to as hypnosis is centuries old and there are numerous books and articles available describing its characteristics. The occasional use of hypnosis in criminal cases is documented as early as 1894 and it has been mentioned in connection with many famous cases such as the Coppolino case (1963); the Boston Strangler (1965); and the Sheppard case (1966).

However, during the last decade the use of hypnosis to help solve crimes has increased tremendously. Led by the Los Angeles Police Department, local law enforcement agencies throughout the nation appear to be using this phenomenon with considerable success both in the identification of the perpetrators and for the gathering of more detailed eye witness information. In 1968, the publicity surrounding the successful use of hypnosis by local law enforcement and the occasional use of the procedure by Federal law enforcement agencies prompted the Assistant Attorney General, Criminal Division, to issue a formal statement concerning the use of the technique by Federal agencies. Briefly, it contained the following guidelines:

- (1) Hypnosis should never be used on a subject
- (2) Hypnosis can be used only when there is a clear need for additional information
- (3) Hypnosis can be used only with the consent of the witness
- (4) Only persons trained in the art of hypnosis should be allowed to hypnotize a witness
- (5) Leading questions should be avoided
- (6) The interview must be recorded and transcribed
- (7) The court must be advised of the use of hypnosis
- (8) An expert must be available for testimony regarding hypnosis
- (9) The U.S. Attorney must obtain written authorization to use hypnosis from the Assistant Attorney General, Criminal Division

These guidelines, with few changes, still form the basic policy surrounding the use of hypnosis by Federal authorities.

Probably the foremost proponent of the procedure is [redacted] psychologist with the Los Angeles Police [redacted] feels the use of hypnosis offers

b6

significant assistance in the handling of major cases. In a three-year study involving over 250 cases, he found that some additional information was obtained in 78.2% of the cases and that 65.7% of this information was of value to the investigator.

b7C

The FBI had used hypnosis as an investigative aid in several instances during the period between 1968 and 1978 and the results appeared to coincide with Dr. Reiser's study. As a result, in May 1978, the Behavioral Science Unit conducted an in-service training course for the purpose of formalizing a procedure for the use of hypnosis in cases involving FBI jurisdiction. At that time, some 60 Special Agents attended a three and a half day hypnosis training program at the FBI Academy. The Agents, representing 57 field offices and Headquarters, were given instruction on how to handle the legal and administrative complexities surrounding the use of hypnosis and the guidelines for selecting competent professionals for use as hypnotists. In addition, they were instructed in the particular problems associated with the hypnotic state and the necessary interviewing techniques to be utilized. The methods recommended were essentially the same as those employed by Dr. Reiser except that Bureau policy required the hypnotist to be a psychiatrist, psychologist, medical doctor or dentist especially trained in the use of hypnosis.

Due to the unique nature of the procedure and in accordance with current management practices, a Benefit-Cost analysis of the program was initiated by the Institutional Research and Development Unit, Training Division, at the conclusion of the training.

This study was undertaken for the express purpose of examining the following questions:

1. The type and accuracy of any additional information which may be obtained through the use of hypnosis.
2. The actual results in terms of subject identification and/or savings in investigative mandays.
3. The average fees charged by health professionals for inducing the hypnotic state and caring for the health of the interviewee during the session.

## METHODOLOGY

Due to the subjective nature of the data needed to satisfy the stated objectives, traditional evaluation procedures were considered inappropriate. To examine the effectiveness of a program of this nature in terms of increased clearances, arrests or convictions would be completely invalid. There are an infinite number of potentially decisive factors impacting upon an investigation and all must be considered. These include (but are not limited to), the following categories of variables:

- 1 - Type of offense
- 2 - Community attitude toward offense
- 3 - Victim(s) reactions
- 4 - Actions of the perpetrator(s)
- 5 - Physical evidence
- 6 - Eyewitness evidence
- 7 - Informant activity
- 8 - Case preparation
- 9 - Judicial attitudes
- 10 - Court presentations
- 11 - Legal skills

These factors could not be controlled since the number of cases available for analysis was too few to provide meaningful data concerning any single variable. The above circumstances therefore, dictated that the study adopt a more qualitative orientation.

With this approach the usual Statistical Criteria are augmented and to some extent replaced by the users opinions as to the value of the procedure during actual operations.

In each of 65 cases utilizing hypnosis at least 90 days prior to the beginning of the study, agents were requested to furnish their impressions and opinions regarding the value and utility of using hypnosis as an investigative aid. The resulting data were then compiled and an overall evaluation of the procedure was prepared based upon the accumulated experience of the respondents.

Further, since the use of hypnosis was not confined to cases within a specific region or division, it was necessary to gather the data using a written questionnaire rather than the more effective personal interview. This shortcoming was offset to some extent by the use of two pilot sessions to determine and correct any weaknesses of the instrument.

One control was utilized. The questionnaires were directed to Agents charged with the responsibility for the cases rather than Agents trained in the application of the procedure. Since the case Agent's primary objective is to resolve the case, he was considered more likely to evaluate the procedure from an outcome viewpoint.

## FINDINGS

### Primary Application

Hypnosis was used in an attempt to obtain additional data in a total of 65 cases between August 1975 and March 1980. These cases represent a fairly wide variety of offense categories.

### TYPE OF CASES IN WHICH HYPNOSIS WAS UTILIZED

<u>CLASSIFICATION</u>	<u>NAME OF CASE</u>	<u>NUMBER OF CASES</u>
7	KIDNAPING	5
29	BANK FRAUD AND EMBEZZLEMENT	1
52	THEFT, EMBEZZLEMENT AND ILLEGAL POSSESSION OF GOVERNMENT PROPERTY	1
65	ESPIONAGE	1
70	CRIME ON GOVERNMENT RESERVATIONS	7
87	INTERSTATE TRANSPORTATION OF STOLEN PROPERTY	2
89	ASSAULTING OR KILLING A FEDERAL OFFICER, ASSAULTING FOREIGN PERSONNEL	4
91	BANK ROBBERY	21
92	ANTI-RACKETEERING (CRIMINAL, INTELLIGENCE)	2
100	PUERTO RICO NATIONALIST MATTER	1
156	EMPLOYEE RETIREMENT INCOME SECURITY ACT	1
166	INTERSTATE TRANSPORTATION IN AID OF RACKETEERING	1

174	EXPLOSIVES AND INCENDIARY DEVICES	6
183	RACKETEER INFLUENCED AND CORRUPT ORGANIZATIONS	8
192	HOBBS ACT - FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS	3
206	FAG - DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE; AGRICULTURE; COMMERCE; COMMUNITY SERVICES ADMINISTRATION; INTERIOR	1
	Total	65

A total of 109 interviews were conducted in connection with the 65 offenses, for an average of 1.6 interviews per case. Eighty-four percent of the interviews involved witnesses while the remaining 16% were classified as victims of the offenses.

#### NUMBER AND STATUS OF PERSONS INTERVIEWED UNDER HYPNOSIS

Number of Cases	Status		Total Interviews
	Witness	Victim	
35	1		35
17		1	17
7	2		14
3	3		9
1	6		6
1	12		12
1	16		16
Totals 65			109

Fifty-thre percent of the interviews dealt with descriptions of vehicles and/or incidents while the remaining 43% involved some attempt to obtain a description of subject(s). The study indicates while several different approaches were utilized in the attempt to elicit facial characteristics of the subjects, the most common technique was to have an artist present at the interview.

METHODS USED TO OBTAIN PHYSICAL DESCRIPTIONS  
FROM WITNESSES IN HYPNOSIS

Artist	53%
Identikit	3%
Police Identification Photographs	15%
Combination of above	18%
Other	12%

Information Obtained

As previously indicated, the use of arrest and conviction statistics as indicators of the efficiency of the procedure are extremely misleading. The very fact that all other logical investigative procedures must have been conducted before hypnosis is considered suggests that such cases will be unusually difficult to resolve. Nevertheless clearance information coupled with data on the number of subjects identified does provide some impression as to the value of hypnosis. Of the 65 cases in which hypnosis was utilized, 23, or 35%, have been resolved and 41, or 63%, are still pending. One additional case has been classified pending-inactive.

The extent to which additional data is received through the use of hypnosis was determined by the use of a specific procedure. The witness or victim was carefully interviewed immediately prior to the use of hypnosis and all information was recorded. They were then placed in a state of hypnosis and again interviewed. The results of both interviews were compared and any additional data obtained was considered due to the use of hypnosis. Using this criteria, the data reveals that in 85% of the cases, some additional information concerning the case was obtained through the use of the procedure.

#### TYPE OF ADDITIONAL DATA PROVIDED BY HYPNOSIS INTERVIEWS

Subject's identity	15%
Subject's description	57%
Subject's vehicle	46%
Subject's actions	38%
Incidents in general	45%
No new information	15%

Total does not add to 100% since information in more than one category was received during many of the interviews.

Although the accuracy of 38% of the information could not be determined, the study found that 87.5% of the information capable of evaluation was at least somewhat accurate in its content.

#### ACCURACY OF INFORMATION RECEIVED

Extremely accurate	24%
Very accurate	36%
Somewhat accurate	27%
Not very accurate	12%

These evaluations of data are, of course, quite subjective; however, it is helpful to note that the information received through the use of hypnosis alone resulted in the identification of 12 subjects, of which 5 were indicted, and 3 convicted.

One additional measure of the procedure is the estimated savings of investigative mandays resulting from the use of hypnosis. (An investigative manday is here defined as one day's investigation of a case by a Special Agent.) The study suggests that the use of the procedure resulted in a total savings of approximately 215 investigative mandays. Based upon information supplied by the Accounting and Budgeting Analysis Unit, Administrative Division, this amounts to an estimated savings of approximately \$56,330 not considering the additional savings enjoyed because of the availability of the investigators for other assignments.

The use of health professionals as hypnotists did involve considerable expense. The fees of the psychiatrists (36 cases), psychologists (25 cases) and physicians (4 cases) covered the full range from no charge to \$1,500 per session plus expenses. However, over 80% of the fees were under \$115 per session and the estimated total cost for the 109 hypnotic interviews amounted to under \$42,000 not including expenses.

#### CONCLUSIONS

Based on the study, the use of hypnosis within the guidelines set out by the Attorney General and the procedures designed by the Behavioral Science Unit appears to be a valuable aid to the investigator. There were no reported problems surrounding the use of the procedure and 64 of the 65 case agents recommended that the program be continued.

May 28, 1981

**PERSONAL**

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Savannah, Georgia

b6

b7C

Dear [redacted]

Thank you for your suggestion to establish an interagency support agreement between the Bureau, the U. S. Army and other military services to obtain services of medical professionals for use in hypnotic interviews. After a thorough evaluation of your proposal, it is not being approved since the case law that addresses the Posse Comitatus Act, Title 18, United States Code (USC), Section 1385, prohibits the use of on-duty military personnel to aid in civilian law enforcement.

The interest and initiative you expressed by submitting your idea are certainly appreciated. Any others you may have will certainly be welcomed.

Sincerely yours,

  
Oliver B. Revell  
Assistant Director  
Administrative Services Division

2 - Savannah

- 1 - Field personnel file
- 1 - Suggestion file

1 - Training Division (For Your Information)

1 - Personnel file of [redacted]

LRG:tab

(Suggestion #22-81) (7)

b6

b7C

Continued - Over

[redacted] b6

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Savannah, Georgia

NOTE: Suggests to establish interagency support agreement between the Bureau and the U. S. Army and other military services to obtain services of medical professionals for use in hypnotic interviews. Intelligence Division defers decision to Training Division. Training Division concurs with suggestion that the FBI attempt to establish interagency support agreements in an effort to reduce the cost which the FBI incurs each hypnotic session. CID advised suggestion appears to have merit, however, due to the fact that to implement the suggestion military personnel would be utilized in criminal-type investigations, the proposal should be forwarded to LCD for review and opinion. LCD recommends against adoption since research of the case law that addresses the Posse Comitatus Act, Title 18, United States Code (USC), Section 1385 has led LCD to the conclusion that military medical personnel should not be used in Bureau initiated hypnotic interviews. Decisions involving the Act have stated in dicta that at the present time they would not invoke the exclusionary rule for violations of Title 18, USC, Section 1385, however future cases involving military personnel in civilian law enforcement investigations would be subject to close scrutiny. LCD believes that any potential cost savings aspects of this suggestion are outweighed by the possible loss of testimony its implementation may cause. Views attached.

BEST AVAILABLE

#22-80  
Date

10/31/80

Division of Assignment  
SAVANNAH

To:  
Director, FBI

From: (Suggester's name)

SUGGESTION b7C

b7C Milt interagency support agreement between the Bureau and the U.S. Army and other military services to obtain services of medical professionals for use in hypnotic interviews.

Current practice or rule (Include manual citation as well as facts)

Medical professionals for hypnotic interviews are now hired from private sector or off duty military personnel.

Advantages of suggestion and annual savings (include basis for estimate)

Cost for session under support agreement would be in accordance with AR 40-330, par 10a, standard outpatient rate. This rate is currently \$25. If 100 interviews could be conducted a year under a support agreement instead of in the private at cost of \$400 average per session, annual savings could be \$37,500.

In addition to monetary savings, additional savings in time would result since military personnel are more readily available and often have video taping facilities available. Many military medical professionals also have security clearances which would aid in security type interviews.

Disadvantages of suggestion

Cost to military agency if session lasting four hours if conduct by Lt. would be \$76.12, or \$51.12 over the reimbursement rate.

(The use by the United States of my suggestion shall not form the basis of a further claim of any nature by me, my heirs, or assigns upon the United States. I understand that I will be considered for any justified award only if my suggestion is adopted within two years after submission.)

Mr.  Mrs.  Miss

*[Signature]*  
Suggester:

b6

Recommendations and comments of Division Head

This has merit and is recommended.  
Favorable consideration  
*Ultimatum, etc.*

Signature and Title

b7C

(Do not write in this space - for Bureau use only)

Suggestion #22-81  
ADDENDUM: INTELLIGENCE DIVISION 11/24/80 MAH:ckr

Intelligence Division defers concurrence in the suggestion that the Bureau establish interagency support agreement with U.S. military. This suggestion was discussed with Supervisory Special Agent [redacted] [redacted] Instructor, Behavioral Science Unit, Quantico, who is knowledgeable in the FBI's hypnosis program.

b6

If the savings in money and time as stated by Special Agent [redacted] are correct, this suggestion appears to have merit, but this suggestion should be referred to Supervisor Ault for a recommendation based upon his expertise.

b7C

APPROVED: [Signature] Adm Serv \_\_\_\_\_  
Cris Inv \_\_\_\_\_  
Director \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD-Agen \_\_\_\_\_ ESO/H  
Exec AD Inv \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD-CCS \_\_\_\_\_  
[Signature]

Legal Coun \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan & Insp \_\_\_\_\_  
Recd. Mgmt \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Operat \_\_\_\_\_  
Tele. Secy \_\_\_\_\_  
GPO: GPO: 196  
4 P.M. 196

Re: SUGGESTION OF SA [REDACTED]  
SAVANNAH DIVISION

Suggestion #22-81  
ADDENDUM: TRAINING DIVISION, 11/26/80, RLA:khm

b6

b7C

Attached is one copy of a report captioned, 'Evaluation of the Forensic Hypnosis Program'. As the report indicates, use of forensic hypnosis is currently cost effective. As also indicated in the report, the fees of the professionals who do the hypnosis range from no charge to \$1,500 per session plus expenses, with over 80% of the fees under \$115 per session. The report estimates that the total cost for 109 hypnotic interviews amounted to under \$42,000. With this background information in mind, the Training Division concurs with the suggestion of SA [REDACTED] that the FBI attempt to establish interagency support agreements in an effort to reduce the cost which the FBI incurs each hypnotic session.

There are currently individuals on active duty in the military who have assisted the FBI in hypnosis and research has shown that posse comitatus presents no problem in this regard as long as these military mental health professionals are present only to hypnotize and not to participate in the interview.

APPROVED	Adm Serv _____	Legal Coun _____
	Crim Inv _____	Plan & Insp _____
Director _____	Ident _____	Rec. Mgmt _____
Exec Adm Inv _____	Intell _____	Tech. Servs _____
Exec Adm Inv _____	Laboratory _____	Training <i>JTH/PA</i>
Exec AD-LES _____		Off. of Cong & Public Affs _____

FD-252 from Savannah to Director, FBI  
RE: EMPLOYEE SUGGESTION  
Suggestion #22-81

ADDENDUM CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIVE DIVISION

VDK:bam - 11/28/80

The suggestion would appear to have merit from a cost-savings standpoint. However, due to the fact that to implement the suggestion military personnel would be utilized in criminal-type investigations, the proposal should be forwarded to Legal Counsel Division for review and opinion.

OB ✓

CM

JPX

RE: SUGGESTION OF SA [redacted]  
SAVANNAH DIVISION  
SUGGESTION #22-81

LAD

ADDENDUM: LEGAL COUNSEL DIVISION, NEM:lad 12/23/80

b6

b7C

Legal Counsel Division (LCD) has reviewed SA [redacted] suggestion that a support agreement be established between the Bureau and the U.S Army and other military services to obtain the services of military medical professionals to assist in hypnotic interviews.

Research of the case law that addresses the Posse Comitatus Act, Title 18, United States Code (USC), Section 1385 has led LCD to the conclusion that military medical personnel should not be used in Bureau initiated hypnotic interviews. Decisions involving the Act have stated in dicta that at the present time they would not invoke the exclusionary rule for violations of Title 18, USC, Section 1385, however future cases involving military personnel in civilian law enforcement investigations would be subject to close scrutiny.

In United States v. Walden, 490 F.2d 372 (4th Cir. 1974) cert. denied 416 U.S. 983, 40 L.Ed.2d 760, 94 S. Ct. 2385 where several Marines were acting in an undercover capacity at the request of the Treasury Department, the court admitted the evidence obtained by the Marines but offered the following caveat:

"We do not think that the letter of the Act was violated. We conclude, however, that there was a violation of the regulations; but, because this case presents the first instance of which we are aware in which illegal use of military personnel in this manner has been drawn into question, we decline to impose the extraordinary remedy of an exclusionary rule at this time, or to reverse the judgments. We reserve, however, the possibility that such a rule may be called for should repeated cases involving military enforcement of civilian laws demonstrate the need for the special sanction of a judicial deterrent." (Emphasis added)

**ADDENDUM TO SUGGESTION #22-81**

The regulations referred to by the court are Navy regulations which apply the Posse Comitatus Act to the Navy and Marine Corps.

In accordance with Walden, the Fifth Circuit in United States v. Wolfs, 594 F.2d 77, 85 (1979) stated in part that:

"We pretermit discussion of whether there was a violation of the statute or regulation. We need not decide that complex and difficult issue because, assuming without deciding that there was a violation, application of an exclusionary rule is not warranted. If this Court should be confronted in the future with widespread and repeated violations of the Posse Comitatus Act an exclusionary rule can be fashioned at that time." (Emphasis added)

While both decisions involve the use of military personnel against the suspect and do not address the question of using military personnel to interview or hypnotize witnesses LCD has concluded that if a court perceives a violation of the Act, they may invoke the exclusionary rule thus barring what may later turn out to be crucial testimony. Therefore, LCD believes that any potential cost saving aspects of this suggestion are outweighed by the possible loss of testimony its implementation may cause.

APPROVED:	Adm. Serv. _____	Legal Coun. _____
	Crim. Inv. _____	Plan. & Insp. _____
Director _____	K-9 Unit _____	Proc. Mgmt. _____
Exec. AD-Adm. _____	Intell. _____	Tech. Servs. _____
Exec. AD-Inv. _____	Action. _____	Training _____
Exec. AD-LES _____	Laboratory _____	O.C. of Cheng. _____
		& Public Atts. _____

EVALUATION  
OF THE  
FORENSIC HYPNOSIS PROGRAM

Institutional Research And Development  
Unit  
FBI Academy  
Quantico, Virginia  
October 1980

## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Based upon the findings of this study the use of hypnosis can be of definite value in an investigation. Judicious utilization of the procedure in cases where additional detail is desired concerning descriptions of perpetrators, vehicles and/or incidents appear to be most fruitful. Moreover, while such information must be corroborated if at all possible, the majority of the results appear to be at least somewhat accurate. In the 65 cases selected for analysis the use of hypnosis resulted in the identification of a total of 12 perpetrators 3 of which were convicted.

Based upon current cost figures the use of hypnosis also appears to be quite cost-effective. Under the control of the Behavioral Science Unit Training Division which handles the training, primary approval and technical guidance for the program, the additional information received resulted in a savings of approximately \$56,330. Operational expenditures for this same information amounted to under \$41 000 therefore a net savings of approximately \$15,330 was realized.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

memorandum

DATE:

7/2/79

REPLY TO  
ATTN OF:

SAC, SAN DIEGO (66-1804)

SUBJECT:  
HYPNOSIS AS AN INVESTIGATIVE AID

TO:

ASSISTANT DIRECTOR,  
TRAINING DIVISION  
FBI ACADEMY  
(ATTENTION: OFFICE OF INSTITUTIONAL RESEARCH)

Re your letter, dated 5/31/79.

Enclosed are two (2) completed questionnaires relative to hypnotic interviews conducted in the San Diego Division.

62-39979

NOT RECORDED

2 JUL 13 1979

- ② - Quantico (Encls-2) (Enc. Retain at Qt. Not copy 7/10/79)  
1 - San Diego (66-1804)

WJF:jj  
(3)

66 JUL 23 1979

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan



OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10  
(REV. 7-76)  
GSA FPMR (41 CFR) 101-11.6  
5010-112

INCONS JUL 24 1979

No action 1/16/80

actions JAN 16 1980 BDL

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

# Memorandum

TO : Assistant Director  
Criminal Investigative Division

FROM : Legal Counsel *[Signature]*

SUBJECT: UNSUB: [Redacted]

DATE: 10/27/80

Exec AD Inv.  
Exec AD Adm.  
Exec AD LES  
Asst. Dir.  
Aum. Secy.  
Crim. Inv.  
Ident.  
Intell.  
Laboratory  
Legal Coun.  
Plan. & Insp.  
Rec. Mgmt.  
Tech. Servs.  
Training  
Public Affs. Off.  
Telephone Rm.  
Director's Sec'y

b6

EMANUEL THOMAS - (DECEASED) b7C :TIMS;  
POSSIBLE CIVIL RIGHTS  
OO: BUFFALO

PURPOSE: To provide the results of legal research concerning the use of hypnosis as an investigative aid requested by Deputy Assistant Director Charles P. Monroe and by teletype from SAC, Buffalo to the Director captioned as above, dated 10/23/80.

RECOMMENDATION: None. For information.

APPROVED: *[Signature]* *RT/CD* Adm. Serv. Legal Coun.  
Crim. Inv. Plan. & Insp.  
Dir. Ident. Tech. Servs.  
Exec. AD-Adm. Intell. Training  
Exec. AD-Inv. Exec. AD-LES Off. of Dir.  
Laboratory Public Affs.

SYNOPSIS AND DETAILS: On 10/20/80, Deputy Assistant Director Monroe, Criminal Investigative Division, orally requested Legal Counsel Division provide a legal analysis of the use of hypnosis as an investigative aid, along with a description of the Bureau's current procedures for using hypnosis in a form suitable for dissemination to local authorities in connection with the above-captioned case. This request was subsequently requested in written form in Buffalo's teletype dated 10/23/80.

Enclosure

- 1 - Mr. Revell  
1 - Mr. Monroe  
1 - Legal Research Unit  
1 - Mr. McNally

TAK:pdh (5)

62-39979-  
NOT RECORDED  
136 NOV 18 1980

E OCT 29 1980

Fwd to Buffalo BT  
facsimile (FD-448)  
10/28/80 HAT/P

UO

✓ Kelly 10/28/80

5 NOV 24 1980  
R254

ENCLOSURE

USE OF HYPNOSIS AS AN INVESTIGATIVE AID

Hypnosis of victims or witnesses is a legitimate investigative tool that may be utilized to obtain further evidence in a given case. Of course, the witness may be subject to vigorous cross examination in an attempt to impeach his testimony.

Two U.S. Court of Appeals civil cases, Kline v. Ford Motor Co., Inc., 523 F.2d. 1067 (9th Cir., 1975), and Wyller v. Fairchild Hiller Corp., 503 F.2d. 506 (9th Cir., 1974) set the precedent for allowing testimony that was refreshed as a result of hypnosis. In Kline at pp. 1069-1070 the court stated:

"That her present memory depends upon refreshment claimed to have been induced under hypnosis goes to the credibility of her testimony not to her competence as a witness. Although the device by which recollection was refreshed is unusual, in legal effect her situation is not different from that of a witness who claims that his recollection of an event that he could not earlier remember was revived when he thereafter read a particular document."

The Court in Wyller at p. 509 said that the "credibility and weight to be given such testimony were for the jury to determine."

In United States v. Adams, 581 F.2d. 193 (9th Cir., 1978) for the first time the Ninth Circuit applied the reasoning of Kline and Wyller to a criminal case. They reiterated that "the fact of hypnosis affects credibility but not admissability." However, the court at pp. 198-199 added the following cautionary note:

"We are concerned, however, that investigatory use of hypnosis on persons who may later be called upon to testify in court carries a dangerous potential for abuse. Great care must be exercised to insure that statements after hypnosis are the product of the subject's own recollections, rather than of recall tainted by suggestion received while under hypnosis."

To counter any problem that might arise during the hypnosis examination the court proposed in Note 12 at p. 199 that:

"... at a minimum, complete stenographic records of interviews of hypnotized persons who later testify should be maintained. Only if the judge, jury, and the opponent know who was present, questions that were asked, and the witness's responses can the matter be dealt with effectively. An audio or video recording of the interview would be helpful."

62-39979-

[REDACTED]

A New York county court case, People v. Hughes, 417 N.Y.S.2d. 643, 644 (1979) following Kline, Wyller and Adams as precedent stated:

"Turning to the issues before it, this court concurs with those courts which have held that testimony, which is hypnotically induced recollection, is not inadmissible as a matter of law. Given a proper foundation of general acceptance in the scientific community and adequate procedural safeguards to insure reliability, this Court believes that evidence elicited through hypnosis can be valuable to the determination of the guilt or innocence of those who have been accused of crimes."

Additional discussion of the use of hypnosis may be found in Harding v. State, 5 Md. App. 230, 246 A.2d. 302 cert denied 395 US 949 (1968); U.S. v. Awkard, 597 F.2d. 667 (9th Cir., 1979); U.S. v. Narciso, 446 F.Supp. 252 (E.D. Mich., 1977); and Diamond, "Inherent Problems in the Uses of Pretrial Hypnosis on a Prospective Witness", 68 Calif. L. Rev., 313 (1980).

The FBI utilizes hypnosis as an investigative aid. Only consenting victims or witnesses are subjected to hypnosis and their written permission is obtained prior to examination. The technique is used only in selective major cases and no suspect or potential suspect is ever subjected to hypnosis. The use of the technique is discussed with the local United States Attorney and if he agrees that hypnosis should be used, written authorization must be obtained from an Assistant Attorney General. Following the advice in Adams all Bureau hypnosis examinations are either audio or video taped in order to demonstrate that the witness was not prompted and that leading questions were avoided. Finally, as in all the cases cited the fact that a hypnosis examination was administered is disclosed to the court and defense.

## Memorandum



Exec AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD LES \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst. Dir.: \_\_\_\_\_  
Adm. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech. Serv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Public Affs. Off. \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director's Sec'y \_\_\_\_\_

To : Mr. Mintz  
From : J. D. McKenzie

Date 2/6/81

Subject : THE USE OF MILITARY IN  
FBI HYPNOSIS PROGRAM

## Hypnosis

Attached for the Legal Counsel Division are the following:

1. One copy of a memorandum and letter to SA [redacted]  
[redacted] dated 1/27/81 (with addendum from Legal Counsel Division).
  2. One copy of letter from Mary C. Lawton, Deputy Assistant Attorney General, Office of Legal Counsel, to Ms. Deanne Siemer, General Counsel, Department of Defense, dated 3/24/78.
  3. One routing slip to Howard D. Teten, FBI Academy, from Arthur Norton, General Litigation Section, Criminal Division.

b6

b7C

PURPOSE: The purpose is to resolve posse comitatus issue with regard to use of military doctors in FBI's hypnosis program.

RECOMMENDATION: That FBI obtain formal opinion from USDJ Office of Legal Counsel pertaining to the use of military doctors, working on their own time, to induce hypnosis in witnesses or victims of crimes who are not actually involved in any questioning. V-902E 10/29/91

APPROVED: Adm. Serv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director \_\_\_\_\_ Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-Adm. \_\_\_\_\_ Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-inv. \_\_\_\_\_ Intell. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-LES \_\_\_\_\_ Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_

Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plani. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training ✓ DM / JZ  
Off. of Cong.  
& Public Affs.

## Enclosures -3

222 APR 24 1981

RLA:khm  
(5) khm

MAY 8 1981

3- EXCLUSUR<sup>E</sup> 06 MAY 18 1981  
ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

Memo Legal Counsel to Ass't Dir., Training Div  
3-12-81 DCA-184

3-2-81 PGO : last

FBI/DOJ

Unrecorded Copy Filed in 66-16339.

Memorandum to Mr. Mintz from Mr. McKenzie  
Re: THE USE OF MILITARY IN  
FBI HYPNOSIS PROGRAM

**DETAILS:** For information of the Legal Counsel Division, the Bureau has been using military doctors for approximately four years in its hypnosis program.

[redacted] has been used by the San Antonio Office of the FBI in excess of 50 cases, including a number of times in the major case captioned "WOODMUR". When he has used hypnosis in conjunction with FBI cases, [redacted] has been on leave status and has only introduced the hypnotic induction to the witnesses or victims.

[redacted] has not been involved in the actual questioning of witnesses or victims. In early 1974, when the Bureau initially used [redacted] the question of posse comitatus violation arose. [redacted] obtained a verbal opinion from a Major James Rogers, Judge Advocate General's Office, Randolph Air Force Base, Texas, that his participation as described above would not constitute violation of posse comitatus. Behavioral Science Unit obtained a like verbal opinion from the General Litigation Section of the Criminal Division of the U. S. Department of Justice.

b6

b7C

As set forth on the Legal Counsel Division addendum which is attached to the enclosed letter to SA [redacted] the Bureau's policy has been called into serious question. In an effort to substantiate the verbal opinions obtained by [redacted] and the Behavioral Science Unit, Legal Counsel Division's attention is drawn to page three (item number four) of the enclosed [redacted] as well as the routing slip of Arthur Norton.

Inasmuch as a great majority of evidence obtained in the WOODMUR case is elicited from hypnosis sessions conducted by [redacted] and inasmuch as the potential still exists for the Bureau to utilize military doctors at considerable savings, it may be well to obtain a formal opinion in this particular matter from Office of Legal Counsel, U. S. Department of Justice.

245

SERIALIZED	INDEXED
FILED	
APR 22 1981	
FBI - QUANTICO	

62-39979-122

ENCLOSURE

b7C

b6

*Legal  
clarification ASA*

January 27, 1981

PERSONAL

[redacted]  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Savannah, Georgia

b6

b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your suggestion to establish interagency support agreement between the Bureau and other military services to obtain the service of medical professionals for use in hypnotic interviews has been received. Your suggestion was carefully reviewed in several divisions at Headquarters. The Legal Counsel Division advised that after research of the case law that addresses the Posse Comitatus Act, Title 18, United States Code, Section 1385, it was determined that military medical personnel should not be used in Bureau initiated hypnotic interviews. Decisions involving the Act have stated that at the present time they would not invoke the exclusionary rule for violations of Title 18, USC, Section 1385. However, future cases involving military personnel in civilian law enforcement investigations would be subject to close scrutiny. Legal Counsel Division is of the opinion that any potential cost savings aspects of your idea are outweighed by the possible loss of testimony its implementation may cause. Therefore, no action is being taken on your proposal.

The interest you expressed by submitting your idea is most certainly appreciated.

2 - Savannah

- 1 - Field personnel file
- 1 - Suggestion file

Sincerely yours,

Oliver B. Revell  
Assistant Director  
Administrative Services Division

b7C

[redacted] b6

Federal Bureau of Investigation [redacted] b7C  
Savannah, Georgia

NOTE: Suggests to establish interagency support agreement between the Bureau and the U. S. Army and other military services to obtain services of medical professionals for use in hypnotic interviews. Intelligence Division advised that if the savings in time and money as stated by SA [redacted] are correct, suggestion appears to have merit. Training Division advised that there are currently individuals on active duty in the military who have assisted the FBI in hypnosis and research has shown that posse comitatus presents no problem in this regard as long as these military mental health professionals are present only to hypnotize and not to participate in the interview. CID advised suggestion has merit from a cost-savings standpoint, however due to the fact that to implement the suggestion military personnel would be utilized in criminal-type investigations, the proposal should be forwarded to Legal Counsel Division for review and opinion. Reasons for nonadoption of suggestion are set forth in detailed addendum of Legal Counsel Division. Views attached.

b6

b7C

HOL:JE:sew

10 0100-100-

cc: FILES Gauf  
RETRIEVAL  
Lawton  
Civiletti (CRM)  
Hirschhorn

MAR 24 1978

[Redacted]  
b6

b7C

[Redacted]

This is in response to your request that the Office of Legal Counsel consider the restrictions which the Posse Comitatus Act, 18 U.S.C. § 1385, places on the use of military personnel to assist the Department of Justice in the investigation and prosecution of frauds committed by contractors in the course of procurement by the Department of Defense.

We understand that the Criminal Division of the Department of Justice has suggested that the existing Memorandum of Understanding between the two Departments be revised to permit Air Force Office of Special Investigations and Army Criminal Investigation Division military OSY CID personnel to assist in the handling of such cases after they have been referred to this Department for prosecution. These personnel have expertise in procurement investigations not otherwise available to the Department of Justice, and they can be expected to be familiar with particular cases from the pre-referral investigation. The Criminal Division intends to use these talents in questioning witnesses, organizing evidence, and providing expert advice. It does not intend to use OSY or CID personnel to make arrests, serve warrants, or perform searches. The immediate issue is the extent to which the Posse Comitatus Act restricts the use of military personnel in procurement fraud investigations.

The Posse Comitatus Act, 18 U.S.C. § 1385, provides:

Whoever, except in cases and under circumstances expressly authorized by the Constitution or Act of Congress, willfully uses any part of the Army or the Air Force as a posse comitatus or otherwise to execute the laws shall be fined not more than \$10,000 or imprisoned not more than two years or both.

We are aware of no express statutory authority for Army or Air Force personnel to cooperate in the criminal investigation of procurement frauds committed by civilians. The general issue is thus whether the proposed cooperation would constitute "execution of the laws." 1/

After examining the legislative history of the Posse Comitatus Act and the limited number of judicial applications of it, we have concluded as follows:

1. The Act prohibits the use of military personnel to perform authoritative acts, such as making arrests, searches, seizures, or custodial interrogations, on civilian offenders within the civilian community.

2. Although the question has not been conclusively determined, the weight of authority is that the Act prohibits the use of military personnel as informants, undercover agents, or non-custodial interrogators in a civilian criminal investigation that does not involve potential military defendants or is not intended to lead to any official action by the armed forces.

---

1/ We note that the Posse Comitatus Act does not apply to the Navy and Marine Corps. However, Navy regulations incorporate the Act's prohibitions. See Sec. Nav. Inst. 5820.7 (May 15, 1974). Moreover, the proposed revision of Title 18, United States Code would extend the Act to the Navy and Marine Corps. See S. 1437, 95th Cong., 1st Sess., § 301 (1977). For practical purposes, this opinion is thus equally applicable to the use of Navy and Marine Corps personnel. See also United States v. Walden, 490 F.2d 372 (4th Cir. 1974).

3. The Act does not prohibit the armed forces from using military personnel in investigations which are required for them to perform their official functions or from disclosing information so collected to civilian law enforcement authorities.

4. The Act does not prohibit the armed forces from using military personnel to give expert advice or other indirect assistance to civilian law enforcement authorities.

It is by now a commonplace that the Posse Comitatus Act was passed as a partisan reaction to the equally partisan use of the Army for law enforcement purposes in the decade after the Civil War.<sup>2/</sup> The original attempt to restrict this practice was through a rider to the 1877 Army appropriation bill that would have prohibited the use of troops to support any state government. This measure passed the Democratic controlled House but was rejected by the Republican Senate as a restriction of the President's constitutional powers.<sup>3/</sup> In 1878, the House added a rider to the Army appropriation making it a felony to use the Army "as a posse comitatus or otherwise under the pretense or for the purpose of executing the laws" unless "expressly authorized by Act of Congress." The Senate amended this provision by striking out "under the pretense" of law enforcement and "express" authority, and by adding the authority of the Constitution to statutory authority. The conference committee devised the language of the present statute.

The proponents of the measure in both the House and Senate made it clear that they intended to prevent the use of troops as a posse comitatus: i.e., a body of

<sup>2/</sup> See, e.g., Note, The Posse Comitatus Act: Reconstruction Era Politics Reconsidered, 13 J. Crim. L. Rev. 703, 704-710 (1976); Weeks, Illegal Law Enforcement: Aid to Civilian Authorities in Violation of the Posse Comitatus Act, 70 Hill. Rev. 63, 63-93 (1975).

<sup>3/</sup> See Note, supra note 2, at 708-09.

<sup>4/</sup> See Note, supra, note 2, at 709-10.

armed men employed for the occasion by the local marshal to overcome or overawe resistance in the execution of his duties.<sup>5/</sup> It is less clear what they meant by "otherwise to enforce the laws." Proponents of the Act in both Houses alluded to the use of troops to collect taxes, maintain order during strikes, and influence elections by intimidation of voters. However, the only approach to a general definition of execution of the laws was made by Senator Hill of Georgia.

Senator Hill contended that the abuse to be avoided was the use of persons subject to military law and discipline to execute the laws. "Executing the laws," he explained, was the actual or potential application of force by a civil officer under a court order, process, or other lawful command of the government. He stated that the only proper role for the Army was to suppress counter-force which was too great for the civil power to overcome, and he concluded:

If there is anything that commands our system of government as a government designed for preservation it is that the military power shall never be called in to execute a civil duty, to enforce a civil process. As I say, they may put down opposition to it, but the courts alone and the civil officers alone ought to execute the process.

\* \* \* \* \*

I care not by what agency it is brought about, the fact will remain that whenever you need the military arm habitually, or . . . whenever you conclude that it is right to use the Army to execute civil process, to discharge those duties which belong to civil officers and to the citizens, then you have given up the character of your Government; it is no longer a government founded in the consent of the people;

---

5/ See 7 Cong. Rec. 3581 (Congressman Kimmel), 3673-79 (Congressman Southard), 4240 (Senator Kiernan) (1878).

it has become a government of force. The Army is a government of force; it has no civil functions in the proper sense of the term. 6/

In sum, he believed that the Act should prevent the use of persons subject to military discipline as the power behind commands which are directed to the ordinary citizen. 7/

This general analysis and the specific cases mentioned by other proponents of the Act have a common element: military personnel applying force to the civilian community in the normal course of civil government. When Congress prohibited the use of the Army to execute the laws, it appears to have had in mind actual or threatened coercion by persons subject to military discipline on behalf of civil law enforcement officers. It was not presented with instances of advice or technical assistance to the civil authorities and did not consider this practice. 8/

Until recently, the Posse Comitatus Act received little attention in the courts. 9/ Modern federal cases applying the Act to military assistance to civilian law

---

6/ 7 Cong. Rec. 4245-47 (1878).

7/ See also 7 Cong. Rec. 4243-44 (Senator Narriman) (1873). Senator Edmonds, an opponent of the measure, argued that it was necessary to place military force at the disposal of civil officers. 7 Cong. Rec. 4242 (1873).

8/ In the light of the structure of the Army and the state of law enforcement in 1873, there was probably nothing to be considered.

9/ The only cases between 1873 and 1960 involve the arrest by the military in occupied territory of persons subsequently tried for treason in the United States. See D'Aquino v. United States, 192 F.2d 333 (9th Cir. 1952); Gillars v. United States, 182 F.2d 952 (D.C. Cir. 1950); Chandler v. United States, 171 F.2d 921 (1st Cir. 1949). All three courts held that Congress had not intended the statute to apply to foreign territories under military government, and that the arrests were therefore lawful.

enforcement fall into three groups: Wrynn v. United States; 10/ Walden v. United States; 11/ and the Wounded Knee Cases. 12/

Wrynn was a suit against the United States under the Federal Tort Claims Act by a bystander injured in a helicopter crash. The local Air Force commander had provided the aircraft and crew to assist civilian officials searching for an escaped prisoner. The district court held that the use of the helicopter and crew was assistance to local law enforcement officials in performing their duties, that the Posse Comitatus Act prohibited all such assistance, and that the persons involved were therefore not acting within their authority so as to make the United States liable under the FTCA. Wrynn v. United States, 200 F. Supp. 457, 463-65 (E.D. N.Y. 1961).

United States v. Walden, 490 F.2d 372 (4th Cir. 1974) was a prosecution of a civilian PX employee for selling firearms to ineligible purchasers. In the course of the investigation, enlisted Marines were used as undercover agents, posing as ineligible purchasers of firearms. The Court of Appeals held that the use of the Marines violated a Navy regulation which applies the Posse Comitatus Act to the Navy and Marine Corps. 13/ Id. at 324-25. The court stated in dictum that strong policy considerations supported a careful restriction of military involvement in civilian law enforcement. Id. at 375. It also cited sympathetically the argument of the Act's congressional sponsors that the Constitution prohibited the use of the military to enforce the laws without statutory approval.

---

10/ 200 F.Supp. 457 (E.D. N.Y. 1961).

11/ 490 F.2d 372 (4th Cir 1974).

12/ United States v. Casper, 541 F.2d 1275 (8th Cir. 1976); United States v. McArthur, 419 F.Supp. 186 (D. N.D. 1976); United States v. Red Feather, 392 F.Supp. 916 (D. S.D. 1975); United States v. Means, 383 F.Supp. 368 (D. S.D. 1974); United States v. Jaramillo, 380 F. Supp. 1375 (D. Neb. 1974), appeal dismissed, 510 F.2d 803 (8th Cir. 1975).

13/ The regulation is now Sec. 1000.7 (a) (1) (i).

14/

Id. However, it declined to impose an exclusionary rule on the ground that the violation was inadvertent and prior law unclear. Id. at 377.

The occupation of the hamlet of Wounded Knee, South Dakota, by armed protestors gave rise to several prosecutions in which the effect of the Posse Comitatus Act on Army assistance to civilian law enforcement officials was exhaustively considered. All four district courts found essentially these facts. Federal law enforcement at Wounded Knee was under the direction of the FBI. The Department of the Army sent Colonel Velney Warner, Chief of Staff of the 82d Airborne Division, to report on the need for the use of troops. 15/ He advised the FBI officials in charge to change their policy from shoot to kill to shoot to wound, to adopt the Army's rules of engagement for disorders, and to negotiate with the occupiers. The Army also provided logistical support, including armored personnel carriers, with a supply officer to keep an inventory. The military vehicles were maintained by the Nebraska National Guard but crewed by Justice Department personnel. Finally, the Nebraska Air National Guard provided reconnaissance flights. All of the district courts found that these activities constituted a use of "any part" of the Army and Air Force. 16/

Participants in the occupation were tried for violation of 18 U.S.C. § 231(a)(3), which prohibits interference with a law enforcement officer in the lawful enforcement of his duties during a civil disorder affecting a federal function. All of the courts involved held that to establish that the FBI were lawfully performing

---

14/ See 7 Cong. Rec. 3581 (Cong. ~~Kennedy~~, 4243 (Senator Merriman) (1978).

15/ Authority for their use would have been 10 U.S.C. §§ 332-34.

16/ See United States v. McArthur, 419 F.Supp. 186, 192-93 (D. N.D. 1976); United States v. Red Feather, 392 F. Supp. 916, 921 (D. S.D. 1975); United States v. Jaramillo, 380 F.Supp. 1375, 1577-78 (D. Neb. 1974).

their duties, the prosecution had to prove that the Army and Air Force assistance did not violate the Posse Comitatus Act. <sup>17/</sup>

The district judge in United States v. Jaramillo, 380 F.Supp. 1375, 1380 (D. Neb. 1974), considered that any influence by Army personnel on civilian law enforcement officers would violate the Act. Since he could not find beyond a reasonable doubt that Col. Warner's advice had not influenced the FBI, he found for the defendants. This "influence" standard was followed by the judge in United States v. Means, 383 F.Supp. 368, 374-75 (D. S.D. 1974), who entered a directed verdict for the defendants. Neither decision examines the legislative history of the Act. Instead, Jaramillo cites Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1 (1972), in support of a public policy against any military involvement in civilian law enforcement. See United States v. Jaramillo, supra, 380 F.Supp. at 1379.

The district judge in United States v. Red Feather, 392 F.Supp. 916 (D. S.D. 1975), examined the legislative history and concluded that Congress had only intended to prohibit direct military involvement in law enforcement. He held that the "execution of the laws" forbidden by the Act consists of any member of the Armed Forces taking "an active role in direct law enforcement." United States v. Red Feather, supra, 392 F.Supp. at 924-25. This would include participation in or direction of:

arrest, seizure of evidence, search of a person; search of a building, investigation of a crime; interviewing witnesses; pursuit of an escaped civilian prisoner; search of an area for a suspect; and other like activities. Id.

Passive involvement, which is not "execution," includes presence to observe and report, preparation of contingency plans for lawful military intervention, advice to

---

17/ See United States v. Casper, 541 Fed. 1275, 1277-78 (8th Cir. 1976); United States v. McArthur, 419 F.Supp. 287, 194 (D. N.D. 1976); United States v. Red Feather, 392 F.Supp. 916, 921 (D. S.D. 1975); United States v. Means, 383 F.Supp. 368, 374-77 (D. S.D. 1974); United States v. Jaramillo, 380 F.Supp. 1375, 1381 (D. Neb. 1974).

civilian officials, and use of personnel to deliver and maintain equipment for civilian use. *Id.* The court found that the military involvement at Wounded Knee was passive and therefore not "execution of the laws." *Id.*

The same result was reached in United States v. McArthur, 419 F.Supp. 137 (D. N.D. 1975), for a somewhat different reason. The district judge stated that Congress intended to prevent the military from exercising authority over civilians because the military by background and training, are not sufficiently sensitive to constitutional rights. *Id.* at 193-94. Citing Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1, 11 (1972), he reasoned that to "execute the laws" implied "an authorization act" and that the Posse Comitatus Act therefore prohibited using military personnel to "subject the citizens to the exercise of military powers which were either regulatory, descriptive, or compulsory in nature, either presently or prospective[ly]." United States v. McArthur, supra, 419 F.Supp. at 194. Colonel Warner, the court found, had no control over the FBI's operations; his influence depended entirely on expertise and persuasiveness. Hence, his presence and advice subjected no one to military authority, and he did not "execute the laws." *Id.* at 195.

Moreover, the court stated that the Economy Act, 31 U.S.C. § 686(a), provided statutory authority for the use of military personnel and supplies which did not otherwise violate the Posse Comitatus Act. Col. Warner's expert advice on the management of civil disturbances was merely a personal service supplied from one department to another.

Finally, the court noted, Colonel Warner was performing a legitimate function by observing and reporting to the Department of Defense. The President has statutory authority to use troops to execute the laws. Id. This includes the authority to have members of the military prepare to take such action if it should be ordered. United States v. McArthur, supra, 419 F.Supp. at 195.

The Court of Appeals for the Eighth Circuit affirmed the McArthur and Red Feather convictions in United States

v. Casper, 541 F.2d 1275 (8th Cir. 1976). 19/ While the court affirmed the finding of fact in McArthur that the Act had not been violated, it did not discuss the legal standards used by the two district courts. 20/

Also of interest is United States v. Banks, 539 F.2d 14, 16 (9th Cir. 1976), where a civilian arrested on a military base by Air Force Police contended that this violated the Posse Comitatus Act. The court held that the Act did not restrict the historic authority of the armed forces to maintain order on property under their control. 21/

The state courts of Oklahoma have also considered the Act's application in three drug law prosecutions. In Hubert v. State, 504 P.2d 1245 (Okla.Cr.App. 1972) and Hildebrandt v. State, 507 P.2d 1323 (Okla.Cr.App. 1973), CID investigations of Army personnel led to civilian suppliers. The local police were notified, and CID personnel made undercover buys from the civilians. Arrests were made by civilian police. The state court held that because the information was first developed in a legitimate military investigation, and the military personnel exercised no "authority" over the civilian offenders, the Act was not violated. Hubert v. State, *supra*, 504 P.2d at 1246; Hildebrandt v. State, *supra*, 507 P.2d at 1324-25. 22/ In Lee v. State, 513 P.2d 125 (Okla.Cr.App. 1973),

---

19/ The Posse Comitatus Act finding in Red Feather was before the district court in McArthur on a stipulated joint motion for reconsideration. United States v. Casper, 541 F.2d 1275, 1278 n. 8 (8th Cir. 1976).

20/ Judge Heaney, dissenting, would have adopted the "influence" standard of United States v. Jaramillo. United States v. Casper, 541 F.2d 1275, 1280-81 (8th Cir. 1976). The majority thus disapproved of the holding of that case sub silentio.

21/ See generally Cafeteria Workers Union v. McElroy, 367 U.S. 886 (1961); 3 C.P. Atty Gen. 264 (1837).

22/ Since the court found the Act had not been violated, it did not pass on the defendants' claim that an exclusionary rule was the proper remedy.

cart. denied, 415 U.S. 932 (1973), the subject of the investigation was a soldier living off base. CID agents under the direction of the local police made buys to further a purely local investigation. The court, without mentioning the subject's military status, held that the Act was not violated because the undercover agent exercised no authority over the subject. 23/ Lee v. State, *supta*, 513 P.2d at 126.

Several general principles emerge from these sources. The first is that the Act was intended to prohibit the employment of persons subject to military discipline to coerce or threaten to coerce civilians in the ordinary course of criminal or civil proceedings. The use of the term "execute" and the practices complained of by the Act's proponents show that Congress intended to remove the threat of actual or potential military force from the ordinary occasions of compulsion by the civil authorities. This intent is consistent with the traditional Anglo-American subordination of the military to civil authority. 24/

The second, which is the converse of the first, is that the Act does not prohibit military assistance to civilian law enforcement that does not involve the military in the exercise of authority over civilians. Congress did not condemn military expert advice or technical assistance to civilian authorities, and these do not create the danger of military compulsion of civilians which it did fear.

---

23/ Lee's military status is mentioned in Note, *supta* note 2, at 722 n. 109. The article is severely critical of the decision.

It should also be noted that Lee, as written, is contrary to Walden v. United States, 490 F.2d 324 (4th Cir. 1974). The Walden court did not cite the earlier decision.

24/ See Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1, 17-24 (1972) (Douglas, J. dissenting); United States v. Walden, 490 F.2d 372, 373-75 (4th Cir. 1974); United States v. McArthur, 419 F.Supp. 137, 193-94 (D. N.D. 1976); 7 Cong. Rec. 3579 (Rep. Kimmel), 4243 (Sen. Herriman) (1878).

Thirdly, while Congress intended to keep military force out of civilian government there is no indication that it meant to affect the Army's internal administration or the performance of its proper functions.

Thus, persons subject to military discipline may not aid law enforcement in the civilian community by participating without constitutional or statutory authority in an arrest, pursuit, search, seizure, service of process, or custodial interrogation or by providing an actual or potential show of force to prevent disorder.<sup>25/</sup> Similarly, they may not intervene in a purely civilian criminal transaction as informers or undercover agents under the control of civilian officials where their participation is not an inherent part of the transaction.<sup>26/</sup> On the other hand, military personnel acting in their official capacity may provide civilian law enforcement officials with expert advice as long as it remains merely that and does not become control.<sup>27/</sup> They may also collect

---

25/ See United States v. McArthur, 415 F.Supp. 187, (D. N.D. 1976); United States v. Red Feather, 392 F.Supp. 916 (D. S.D. 1975); Wynn v. United States, 200 F.Supp. 457 (E.D. N.Y. 1961); Danko v. State, 548 P.2d 819, 824-25 (Kan. 1976); 17 Op. Att'y Gen. 71 (1961).

26/ See United States v. Walden, 490 F.2d 372 (4th Cir. 1971). But cf. Lee v. State, 513 P.2d 125 (Okla. Cr. App. 1973). Since the crime in Walden took place on property under military control, its particular holding is called into question by United States v. Banks, 539 F.2d 14 (9th Cir. 1976).

We do not believe that Walden would cover a case where military personnel were approached by a civilian to commit, for example, espionage or theft of government property because of their military position. In such cases the contemplated crime could not take place without the help of a member of the armed forces and the civilian offender initiated military involvement. The purpose of the Posse Comitatus Act would not be served by preventing the persons approached from cooperating with civilian law enforcement officials.

27/ United States v. Casper, 541 F.2d 1275 (8th Cir. 1976); United States v. McArthur, 419 F.Supp. 187 (D. N.D. 1976); United States v. Red Feather, 392 F.Supp. 916 (D. S.D. 1975).

information necessary for the performance of the lawful functions of the armed services. <sup>23/</sup>

Under these principles, the Posse Comitatus Act does not prohibit OSI or CID personnel from advising the Department of Justice about the proper handling of the investigation or prosecution of a procurement fraud case. Such advice could include analysis of collected information, recommendations for further inquiry, and suggestions as to the presentation of the case. By either the standard of bad feather or heart this involvement is indirect and non-authoritarian. There is no contact with civilian targets of law enforcement, no actual or potential use of military force, and no military control over the actions of civilian officials.

Similarly, the Act does not prohibit the use of military personnel to interview witnesses or examine documents when the information is necessary for the service concerned to take administrative action. As you are aware, the armed services have extensive administrative remedies available to them in their Relations with Contractors. Under the Truth in Negotiations Act, 10 U.S.C. § 2305(f), contractors in large negotiated procurements must provide the service concerned with accurate cost data, and the service may unilaterally change the contract price to correct false statements of costs. <sup>29/</sup> The armed services also have the right to cancel a contract for fraud in the incident of performance. <sup>30/</sup> Finally, after an administrative hearing, a

---

<sup>23/</sup> United States v. Martinus, 419 F. Supp. 137 (D. N.D. 1976); cf. United States v. Banks, 539 F.2d 14 (4th Cir. 1976).

<sup>29/</sup> See 10 U.S.C. § 2305(f); 32 CFR § 7-104.29(a) (1975). Appeals by a contractor are determined by the Armed Services Board of Contract Appeals under the disputes clause of the contract. See generally Nash & Cimini, Federal Procurement Law 313-25 (1969).

<sup>30/</sup> See United States v. Acme Process Equipment Co., 335 U.S. 138, 142-43 (1967); Brown v. United States, 524 F.2d 693, 699-700 (Ct. Cl. 1975). See generally Rex trailer Co. v. United States, 350 U.S. 143, 151 (1957).

service may deny a contractor from further business because of fraud.<sup>31/</sup> It is reasonably necessary to the exercise of these functions for the armed services to collect information about the award and performance of their contracts by interviewing persons connected with them and examining business records. Nothing in the legislative history of the Posse Comitatus Act leads to the conclusion that Congress understood the "execution of the law" to include the administration of their own contracts by the services. This being so, military personnel may be used to perform that function.

If the armed services may lawfully use military personnel to collect information relating to contracts for their own use, the Posse Comitatus Act does not prohibit them from turning it over to the Department of Justice. As stated above, Congress intended to keep military personnel from exercising force on civilians in matters that were of concern only to the civil authorities. Since the services have a legitimate interest in collecting information for their own proceedings, they will be involved with the civilian targets of an investigation whether or not they keep the results to themselves. Thus, the policy of the Act is not furthered by preventing disclosure. Moreover, the contrary interpretation would lead to unreasonable results. It would, for example, prevent a military policeman who lawfully arrested a civilian on a military post from reporting the arrest or testifying for the prosecution.<sup>32/</sup> It would prevent evidence collected for a prosecution under the Uniform Code of Military Justice from being used to prosecute a civilian co-defendant. More to the point, it would prohibit the existing practice of reporting possible procurement frauds that are discovered by military investigators. Accordingly, we conclude that Congress did not intend the Act to strike the armed services dumb when it left them free to see and hear.

---

<sup>31/</sup> 32 CFR § 1-600(b), 1-604.1(iii). See generally Gonzales v. Freeman, 334 F.2d 570 (D.C. Cir. 1964).

<sup>32/</sup> See United States v. Banks, 539 F.2d 14 (9th Cir. 1975); cf. Eubank v. State, 504 P.2d 1245, 1246 (Okla. Cr. App. 1972).

It is not clear whether the Act prohibits the use of military personnel under civilian direction for non-custodial witness interviews in purely civilian investigations. On the one hand, non-custodial questioning is not an "authoritarian act,"<sup>33/</sup> particularly when the target of the investigation is not involved. A narrow reading of the legislative history might thus lead one to conclude that it is not within the class of military activity Congress intended to prohibit. On the other, such interviews are a characteristic police activity and involve contact with the civilian population. They would constitute direct participation in law enforcement under the standard in Red Feather.<sup>34/</sup> Moreover, the use of military personnel under civilian direction to perform a routine civil police function closely resembles use as a Posse Comitatus itself. While we cannot state with certainty how a court might rule, we believe that the traditional suspicion of military involvement in law enforcement<sup>35/</sup> would probably lead a court to find that the Act had been violated by the use of military personnel to interview witnesses in a civilian criminal investigation where the armed services have no independent authority to conduct an investigation.

---

In conclusion, the Posse Comitatus Act prohibits the use of military personnel to provide direct assistance to civilian authorities in applying legal force to civilians. It thus prohibits the use of OSI or CID personnel to make arrests, searches, or seizures in the civilian community in connection with a Department of Justice investigation of a procurement fraud case.<sup>36/</sup>

---

33/ See United States v. McCarthy, 419 F.Supp. 187 (D.N.D. 1975).

34/ United States v. Red Feather, 392 F.Supp. 916, 924-25 (D.S.D. 1975).

35/ See note 24, supra.

36/ This, of course, does not affect the statutory or contractual access of the armed services to contractors' financial records. See 10 U.S.C. § 2313(a); 32 CFR § 7-104.41(a).

It does not prohibit military personnel from providing expert advice to civilian law enforcement personnel about particular situations, and it does not prohibit the armed services from sharing with civilian law enforcement officials information which they collect in the performance of their lawful functions. Thus, as long as the military personnel are not used to exercise authority over civilians, the Posse Comitatus Act permits them to participate with Department of Justice personnel in a joint investigation that serves both federal civilian law enforcement and lawful military purposes.

We trust that these principles can be applied to permit military personnel to provide various forms of assistance to a Department of Justice investigation of a criminal fraud committed on the Department of Defense in the course of procurement. This Office will be glad to review any concrete proposals for coordinated investigations for compliance with these principles.

Sincerely,

Mary C. Lawton  
Deputy Assistant Attorney General  
Office of Legal Counsel

OPTIONAL FORM 41  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

TO: (Name, office symbol, room number, Building Assignment)	Initials	Date
1. [Redacted]		
2. <u>FBI Academy - Quantico Va.</u>		
3. [Redacted]		
4. [Redacted]		
5. [Redacted]		
Action	File	Note and Return
Approval	For Clearance	Per Conversation
As Requested	For Correction	Prepare Reply
Circulate	For Your Information	See Me
Comment	Investigate	Signature
Coordination	Justify	

REMARKS:

Re: Posse Comitatus Act 18 USC 1385

Attached is a copy of a letter from the Department of Justice to the Department of Defense concerning the application of the Posse Comitatus Act.

For reasons set forth in this letter, the Posse Comitatus Act should not preclude the use of the Armed Forces, physically, working on his free time, to assist the FBI in conducting the hypnosis or witnessess.

If the FBI needs a formal opinion from the Department on this issue, please

DO NOT use this form as a RECORD of approvals, concurrences, disposals, clearances, and similar actions.

b6

b7C

y/Post)

Document No. 101-11205

GENERAL INVESTIGATIVE SECTION (CRIMINAL DIVISION)

5041-102

OPTIONAL FORM 41 (Rev. 7-76)

Prescribed by GSA

FPMR (41 CFR) 101-11.205

\* U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1979-316-130/21

SUBMIT A WRITTEN REQUEST SETTING FORTH THE FACTS IN AS MUCH DETAIL AS POSSIBLE

# Memorandum



Exec AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD LES \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst. Dir.:  
Adm. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Public Aff. Off. \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director's Sec'y \_\_\_\_\_

To : Assistant Director  
Training Division

From : Legal Counsel *[Signature]*

Subject : THE USE OF MILITARY  
MEDICAL PERSONNEL IN  
HYPNOSIS INTERVIEWS

Date 3/2/81

*Hypnosis*

PURPOSE: To respond to a request from the Training Division (TD) that Legal Counsel Division (LCD) solicit a formal opinion from the Office of Legal Counsel (OLC), Department of Justice (DOJ), as to whether off duty military medical personnel may be utilized to induce hypnosis in witnesses or victims of crimes.

SYNOPSIS AND DETAILS: By memorandum from J. D. McKenzie to Mr. Mintz, dated 2/6/81 and captioned as above, TD requested that LCD obtain a formal opinion from OLC, DOJ as to whether the FBI may utilize the services of off duty military medical personnel to induce hypnosis in victims or witnesses of crimes when these medical personnel do not participate in the interview. The basis for this request appears to have been the recent addendum by LCD to the suggestion submitted by [redacted] Savannah Field Office, copies of which were attached to TD's memorandum. [redacted] suggestion envisions utilizing on duty military medical personnel to induce hypnosis in witnesses or victims and recommended establishing an intra-agency support agreement to reimburse the military for the services of these medical personnel. We concluded in our addendum that the use of military medical personnel in this manner would be violative of the Posse Comitatus Act, Title 18, United States Code, Section 1385. *V-63*

DE-98

We have considered the references furnished as enclosures to the memorandum from J. D. McKenzie to Mr. Mintz, dated 2/6/81. We continue to be of the opinion previously furnished by addendum to the suggestion of SA [redacted]. The routing slip from Arthur Norton, General Litigation Section, Criminal Division, to Howard D. Teten, FBI Academy, specifically says that "the Posse Comitatus Act should not preclude the use of an armed

1 - Mr. McKenzie  
Attn: Mr. R. L. Ault  
1 Legal Research Unit

*LAP*  
PGD:lad (3)

*R. L. Ault*  
MAY 8 1981

Memo to AD - TD  
RE: THE USE OF MILITARY  
MEDICAL PERSONNEL IN  
HYPNOSIS INTERVIEWS

forces physician working on his free time, to assist the FBI in inducing the hypnosis of witnesses." (emphasis added) Therefore, Mr. Norton's informal advice does not extend to on duty use of military personnel such as suggested by SA [redacted]. Likewise, we see no reason to change our opinion after reviewing item number four, page three of the 3/24/78 Lawton to Siemer letter. That item states that the Act does not prohibit the armed forces from using military personnel to give expert advice or "other indirect assistance" to civilian law enforcement authorities. The argument for on-duty participation would be premised on the idea that the physician does not participate in the interview and that his assistance is indirect for that reason. We do not believe the induction of a hypnotic state, thereby achieving a condition without which law enforcement officers could not obtain the information sought, would be regarded by a court as "indirect assistance." We believe it constitutes direct, active involvement in civilian law enforcement and that notwithstanding the fact that it is to be used on victims or witnesses, there is a substantial (and therefore unacceptable) risk of such evidence being excluded. See also discussion at paragraph 1, page 15 of the Lawton letter. The projected cost savings from support agreements could easily be offset by loss of all the other investment of investigative resources in a case wherein the exclusionary rule is invoked and the rest of the evidence is insufficient to sustain a successful prosecution. Because of the traditional suspicion of military involvement in law enforcement matters and the very real possibility that such assistance would be held as "direct" even by a court not using the "influence" standard or theory of United States v. Jaramillo, 380 F. Supp. 1375 (D. Neb. 1974) (see page 8, Lawton letter), LCD continues to counsel against consummating support agreements with the military forces for such service.

b6  
b7C

The recent memorandum from Mr. McKenzie sets forth the current practice of the FBI of using military physicians such as Dr. Garver who "has been on leave status." It then describes an oral opinion from a Major Rogers, Judge Advocate General's Office, Randolph Air Force Base, Texas, that Dr. Garver's participation "as described above" (i.e., on leave status) would not constitute violation of the Posse Comitatus Act. We are

Memo to AD - TD  
RE: THE USE OF MILITARY  
MEDICAL PERSONNEL IN  
HYPNOSIS INTERVIEWS

unable to discern why our addendum to the [redacted] suggestion, which concerns official military participation under a support agreement, has been construed to imply LCD criticism of the current practice of off duty private participation by such physicians. Nothing in our addendum would warrant a conclusion that "the Bureau's policy has been called into serious question." If LCD had perceived the current Bureau practice (the [redacted] suggestion mentions current use of off duty military personnel) as a violation of the Act we would have said so directly.

Since the individual being hypnotized is doing so voluntarily and is a witness or a victim there is not even a question of an authoritarian act being done to a civilian to execute the laws. Therefore, the only relevant consideration is whether the mere fact that the physician is employed during duty hours as a military physician, constitutes this a use of the military to "execute the laws" as proscribed by the Act. We agree with the opinion of Major Rogers and Mr. Norton that it does not. Review of the case law and the Lawton letter discussing this area does not reflect extension of the proscription to such lengths. Accordingly, we do not believe that an opinion from OLC, DOJ is required and we believe that the request we obtain such was predicated on the erroneous assumption that our addendum to the [redacted] suggestion somehow implied a criticism of the current practice. Since we have disclaimed any such intention, and do not disagree with the opinions of Major Rogers and Mr. Norton on the off duty use of military physicians to induce hypnosis in victims or witnesses, there seems to be no reason to solicit a formal OLC opinion at this time.

b6

b7C

RECOMMENDATION: None, for information.

APPROVED: Adm. Serv. \_\_\_\_\_ Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_ Plan. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director \_\_\_\_\_ Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-Adm. \_\_\_\_\_ Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-Inv. \_\_\_\_\_ Intelli. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-LES \_\_\_\_\_ Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
*[Handwritten signatures and initials over the signature line]*

FBI

## TRANSMIT VIA:

- Teletype  
 Facsimile  
 Airtel

## PRECEDENCE:

- Immediate  
 Priority  
 Routine

## CLASSIFICATION:

- TOP SECRET  
 SECRET  
 CONFIDENTIAL  
 UNCLAS E F T O  
 UNCLAS

Date 4/3/81

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI  
 (ATTN: BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE UNIT, QUANTICO)  
 FROM: SAC, BUFFALO (66-2461) (P)

~~HYPNOSIS MATTERS~~*Hypnosis*

Re telephone conversation on 3/3/81 between SA [redacted]  
 [redacted] Behavioral Science Unit,  
 Quantico, Va.

Enclosed for Quantico and Bureau are one copy each of Dr. Goldstein's Curriculum Vitae.

The Buffalo Division has made arrangements with [redacted]

[redacted] to make his services available to the FBI to conduct hypnotic interviews per Bureau requirements and guidelines. [redacted] will be \$60.00 per hour plus expenses if any travel is performed. However, it is anticipated that all future interviews will be conducted at the University of Rochester Medical Center facilities that are all ready set up with one-way windows and video equipment at no extra expense to the Bureau.

The Buffalo Division, Hypnosis Coordinator is SA [redacted]. At this time it is anticipated that all hypnotic sessions will be conducted under the team concept with both Dr. Goldstein and SA [redacted] conducting the interview. All interviews will be video taped.

- ③ - Bureau (Encs. 2)  
 (1 - Quantico)  
 1 - Buffalo  
 WDV; ph  
 (4)

62-39979-124 DE 94

APR 22 1981

Unrec'd copy and copy of enc'd filed in file 18

Approved: 24 JUN 2 1981Transmitted \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Number) (Time)

Per \_\_\_\_\_

64 JUN

2 1981

TWO

MR

BU 66-2461

For background information, a copy of [redacted]  
Curriculum Vitae is being enclosed with this communication.

[redacted] in the  
State of New York. He has been actively involved in the use  
of hypnosis for the past 20 years and currently uses it in his  
clinical practice. [redacted] currently does seminar  
teaching of hypnosis to interns at [redacted]

Unless advised to the contrary by the Bureau (UACB),  
[redacted] services will be utilized by the Buffalo  
Division in all future use of hypnosis as an investigative  
aid in the Buffalo Division.

b6

b7C

CURRICULUM VITAE

NAME:

HOME ADDRESS:

DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH:

SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER:

EDUCATION:

b6

b7C

PSYCHOLGIST CERTIFICATE

POSITIONS:

00-111111  
ENCLOSURE

10/4/

May 28, 1981

PERSONAL

Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Savannah, Georgia

b6  
b7C

Hyp NOSIS

Thank you for your suggestion to establish an interagency support agreement between the Bureau, the U. S. Army and other military services to obtain services of medical professionals for use in hypnotic interviews. After a thorough evaluation of your proposal, it is not being approved since the case law that addresses the Posse Comitatus Act, Title 18, United States Code (USC), Section 1385, prohibits the use of on-duty military personnel to aid in civilian law enforcement.

The interest and initiative you expressed by submitting your idea are certainly appreciated. Any others you may have will certainly be welcomed.

V-57

Sincerely yours,

*Oliver B. Revell*

Oliver B. Revell  
Assistant Director  
Administrative Services Division

18 MAY 29 1981

2 - Savannah

- 1 - Field personnel file  
1 - Suggestion file

1 - Training Division (For Your Information)

1 - Personnel file of [redacted]

ERG:tab 105 '81 (Suggestion #22-81) (7)

APPROVED:

Director \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD-Inv \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec. AD-LES \_\_\_\_\_

Adm. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_

Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Inspection \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell. \_\_\_\_\_

Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Off. of Cong.  
& Public Affs. \_\_\_\_\_

b6  
b7C

Continued - Over

Exec AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD LES \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst Dir \_\_\_\_\_  
Adm Servs \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim Inv \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan & Insp \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec Mgmt \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech Servs \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Public Affs Off \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm \_\_\_\_\_  
Actor's Sec'y \_\_\_\_\_

MAIL ROOM

b6  
b7C



Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Savannah, Georgia

NOTE: Suggests to establish interagency support agreement between the Bureau and the U. S. Army and other military services to obtain services of medical professionals for use in hypnotic interviews. Intelligence Division defers decision to Training Division. Training Division concurs with suggestion that the FBI attempt to establish interagency support agreements in an effort to reduce the cost which the FBI incurs each hypnotic session. CID advised suggestion appears to have merit, however, due to the fact that to implement the suggestion military personnel would be utilized in criminal-type investigations, the proposal should be forwarded to LCD for review and opinion. LCD recommends against adoption since research of the case law that addresses the Posse Comitatus Act, Title 18, United States Code (USC), Section 1385 has led LCD to the conclusion that military medical personnel should not be used in Bureau initiated hypnotic interviews. Decisions involving the Act have stated in dicta that at the present time they would not invoke the exclusionary rule for violations of Title 18, USC, Section 1385, however future cases involving military personnel in civilian law enforcement investigations would be subject to close scrutiny. LCD believes that any potential cost saving aspects of this suggestion are outweighed by the possible loss of testimony its implementation may cause. Views attached.



SAC, San Diego

5/26/81

Director, FBI

[REDACTED]  
**REQUEST FOR INFORMATION  
RE USE OF HYPNOSIS BY THE FBI**

Re San Diego letter to the Director dated 4/15/81.

b6  
b7C

Enclosed for San Diego is one copy of a letter which was sent to  
[REDACTED] by the Behavioral Science Unit.

MAILED 13

MAY 27 1981

FBI

Enclosure

RLA:khm

(5) RLM

RV

Exec AD Inv \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD Adm \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD LES \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst Dir \_\_\_\_\_  
Adm Servs \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim Inv \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident \_\_\_\_\_  
Intell \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan & Insp \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec Mgmt \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech Servs \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Public Affs Off \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm \_\_\_\_\_  
Director's Secy \_\_\_\_\_

MAIL ROOM

62-39979-127  
APPROVED Admin Serv \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim Inv \_\_\_\_\_  
Director \_\_\_\_\_ Ident \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD-Adm \_\_\_\_\_ Intell \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD-Inv \_\_\_\_\_ Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD-LES \_\_\_\_\_

Legal Coun \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan & Insp \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec Mgmt \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech Servs \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Off of Cong & Public Affs \_\_\_\_\_

MAY 28 1981

Enc let  
sent to abwage  
from ft. 5/26/81  
JLH

FBI

## TRANSMIT VIA:

- Teletype  
 Facsimile  
 AIRTEL

## PRECEDENCE:

- Immediate  
 Priority  
 Routine

## CLASSIFICATION:

- TOP SECRET  
 SECRET  
 CONFIDENTIAL  
 UNCLAS E F T O  
 UNCLAS

Date 4/9/82

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI  
ATTENTION: ASSISTANT DIRECTOR, TRAINING DIVISION,  
IRDU

FROM *R.H.B./J.S.* SAC, MINNEAPOLIS (66-3848)

SUBJECT: HYPNOSIS MATTERS /- MINNEAPOLIS DIVISION  
HYPNOSIS AS AN INVESTIGATIVE AID

ReBulet dated 2/12/82, and Bureau Routing Slip dated  
4/1/82.

Enclosed for the IRDU is executed questionnaire  
as requested by referenced communications.

2 1/ *ENCLOSURE*  
3 - Bureau (Enc.)  
1 - Minneapolis  
DCL:cjp  
(4)

*62-39979-128*

*Encs detached at 4/14/82/Holt,sg*

*15 APR 15 1982*

Approved: \_\_\_\_\_ Transmitted \_\_\_\_\_ Per \_\_\_\_\_  
(\_\_\_\_\_) (\_\_\_\_\_) (\_\_\_\_\_)

APR 16 1982

62-39979-129

-130

**CHANGED TO**

1-25654-3X4

-2X24

✓MAR 16 1983

CMK/BMH

62-39979-131

**CHANGED TO**

1-25654-NR 11/23/82

S  
MAR 16 1983

CMK/Dmt

62-39979-132

**CHANGED TO**

1-25654-3X1

of  
MAR 16 1983

Cmk/pmtt

# Memorandum



Exec AD Adm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Exec AD LES \_\_\_\_\_  
Asst. Dir.:  
- Adm. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Crim. Inv. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ident. \_\_\_\_\_  
Intelli. \_\_\_\_\_  
Laboratory \_\_\_\_\_  
Legal Coun. \_\_\_\_\_  
Plan. & Insp. \_\_\_\_\_  
Rec. Mgmt. \_\_\_\_\_  
Tech. Servs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Training \_\_\_\_\_  
Off. of Cong.  
& Public Affs. \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone Rm. \_\_\_\_\_  
Director's Sec'y \_\_\_\_\_

To : Assistant Director  
Criminal Investigative Division  
*(initials)*  
From : Legal Counsel  
  
Subject : ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

Date 11/22/82

## HYPNOTISM

PURPOSE: To summarize Legal Counsel Division's (LCD) opinion regarding the admissibility of testimonial evidence by a victim or witness who has previously undergone hypnosis to have his recollection of the events involved enhanced.

RECOMMENDATIONS: None, for information.

APR 1982  
DRAFTED \_\_\_\_\_  
ENTERED \_\_\_\_\_  
EXCERPTED \_\_\_\_\_  
EXEC. AD LSC \_\_\_\_\_ b6 b7C

### DETAILS:

#### I. Background

On 8/23/82, SA [redacted] Criminal Investigative Division (CID) contacted SA [redacted] Unit Chief, Legal Research Unit (LRU), concerning the legal issues involved in the use of hypnosis to enhance the recollection of a potential government witness/victim in the "Army of God" kidnapping investigation being conducted by the Springfield Division. On 8/25/82, SA [redacted] orally furnished a summary of the information set forth below to SA [redacted]. On 8/26/82, at the request of SA [redacted], SA [redacted] telephonically furnished the same information to Special Agent in Charge (SAC) Joseph E. Ondrula, Springfield Division. The results of LRU's research are fully set forth below for record purposes and for the future information of CID.

- 1 - [redacted] b6  
1 - Mr. Ault (Quantico) b7C  
1 - Legal Research Unit  
1 - Mr. Saville

DMS:bjj (5)

17 DEC 2 1982

62-39979  
NOT RECORDED  
1600EST 6 1982

b6  
b7C

ORIGINAL FILED IN 7/1970 chp 207

FBI/DOJ

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

## II. Issues

Four primary issues appear to be present when a witness/victim<sup>1/</sup> who has previously undergone hypnosis to enhance his recollection offers oral evidence at a trial:

1. Will the previous hypnosis render the witness incompetent to testify? That is, will the court bar the witness from testifying regarding any matters, whether the offered testimony relates to events occurring before, during or after the witness was hypnotized?
2. Assuming that the witness is not totally barred from testifying as a result of the hypnosis, will the court permit the witness to testify as to facts that were recalled while the witness was under hypnosis? That is, will the court permit the witness to testify as to facts that were elicited from him only as the result of the hypnosis technique?
3. What is the proper role of expert testimony at a trial where a witness who has previously been hypnotized will be testifying?
4. In the event that a decision is made in an FBI investigation to hypnotize an individual who may be called as a witness in a subsequent criminal trial, what procedures should be followed?

## III. Current Case Law in the Ninth Circuit

The United States Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit<sup>2/</sup> (the Ninth Circuit) appears to be the only Federal appellate court which has developed a reasonably complete and systematic approach to issues involving the admissibility

---

<sup>1/</sup> The term witness in this memorandum should be read to include a witness who was also the victim of a crime.

<sup>2/</sup> The Ninth Judicial Circuit includes the states of Arizona, California, Nevada, Oregon, Washington, Idaho and Montana.

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

of testimonial evidence offered by witnesses who have previously undergone hypnosis in an attempt to have their recollection enhanced or refreshed. The Ninth Circuit has decided four significant cases in this area in the past eight years.

Wyller v. Fairchild Hiller Corporation, 503 F.2d 506 (9th Cir. 1974), was a civil negligence action involving injuries suffered as the result of a helicopter crash. Wyller, a passenger in the helicopter and one of the plaintiffs, underwent several hypnosis treatments for the purpose of improving his limited recollection of the events surrounding the crash. These sessions occurred approximately four years after the crash, and were conducted after normal discovery procedures in the litigation were completed. The defendant, the manufacturer of the helicopter, moved to limit Wyller's testimony to that given in his previous deposition (i.e. testimonial evidence secured from Wyller prior to his hypnosis). Alternatively, the defendant argued that if the court permitted Wyller to testify regarding facts recalled after his hypnosis sessions, the hypnotist should be required to testify prior to Wyller, in order to establish the reliability of the procedures employed.

The district court denied the defendant's motion in its entirety, and permitted Wyller to testify as to his recollection of the crash both prior to and subsequent to the hypnosis sessions. The Ninth Circuit affirmed the district court's ruling, holding that:

Wyller testified from his present recollection, refreshed by the treatments. His credibility and the weight to be given such testimony were for the jury to determine. Fairchild was entitled, and did, challenge the reliability of both the remembered facts and the hypnosis procedure itself by extensive and thorough cross-examination of Wyller and the hypnotist. Under the circumstances, we perceive no abuse of discretion by the district court. Wyller v. Fairchild Hiller Corporation, 503 F.2d 506, 509-510 (9th Cir. 1974)

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

In Wyller, the Ninth Circuit established the rule that the prior hypnosis of a potential witness would be an issue bearing on the weight to be given such testimony, and thus properly a consideration for the jury. Such prior hypnosis would not of itself render the potential witness incompetent to testify regarding his recollection.

In dicta,<sup>3</sup> the Ninth Circuit made two additional pertinent observations regarding the hypnosis technique. The court stated that a "cautionary" instruction to the jury, dealing with the fact that a witness's testimony consisted in part of facts or information recalled by hypnosis, would have been "appropriate" under the circumstances. However, because the defendant did not properly raise the issue in the district court, the appellate court would not deal with the merits of this contention. Finally, the court stated that the hypnotist should not have been permitted to testify as to his opinion regarding the reliability of statements made by Wyller while the latter was under hypnosis. Such questions are properly considered only by the jury.

Kline v. Ford Motor Co., Inc., 523 F.2d 1067 (9th Cir. 1975) was also a civil negligence action. One of the plaintiffs, Jacqueline Selby (Selby), was the passenger in a Ford Pinto automobile that veered off the highway and crashed. The driver of the car died before the trial, never having testified. Selby suffered retrograde amnesia and was unable to recall anything of the accident or the events leading up to it at her pre-trial deposition. Subsequent to the deposition and preceding the trial, Selby underwent hypnosis under the supervision of a psychologist. The district court eventually ruled that Selby could not testify as to events recalled after the hypnosis session. The district court sustained the objection of the defendant that Selby was not competent to testify as to facts or events recalled while under hypnosis.

---

<sup>3</sup> Dicta refers to statements made by a court that are not necessary to its conclusions, and therefore are not precedent.

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

The Ninth Circuit held that the ruling of the district court was erroneous. The court held that:

Competence refers to the condition of the witness at the time he or she is called to testify. Jacqueline [Selby] was fully capable of expressing herself and understanding her duty as a witness to tell the truth....That her present memory depends upon refreshment claimed to have been induced under hypnosis goes to the credibility of her testimony not to her competence as a witness. Kline v. Ford Motor Co., Inc., 523 F.2d 1067, 1069 (9th Cir. 1975)

The court thus reaffirmed the rule it had established in the Wyller case: a potential witness may undergo hypnosis in order to attempt to enhance his recollection. The fact of such hypnosis, when raised by the adversary party, goes to the weight to be afforded the witness's testimony by the jury. The prior hypnosis does not render the witness incompetent, and the witness may testify as to facts recalled under hypnosis.

In United States v. Adams, 581 F.2d 193 (9th Cir. 1978), cert. denied, 439 U.S. 1006 (1979), the Ninth Circuit was confronted with the issue of the admissibility of testimony based on recollection refreshed under hypnosis in a criminal trial. The defendant argued that no in-court testimony from a witness who had previously been hypnotized could be reliable, and that the testimonial evidence obtained from the witness should be limited to statements made prior to the hypnosis. The Ninth Circuit rejected this position and held that the rule applied in the Wyller and Kline cases should also apply in criminal cases. However, the appellate court stressed the dangers inherent in the hypnosis technique:

Great care must be exercised to insure that statements after hypnosis are the product of the subject's own recollections, rather than of recall tainted by suggestions received while under hypnosis. United States v. Adams, 581 F.2d 193, 198-199 (9th Cir. 1978), cert. denied, 439 U.S. 1006 (1979), (footnote omitted).

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

The court stated that at a minimum, a complete stenographic record of the interview conducted while the witness was under hypnosis should be maintained. Only with such a record, the court noted, could the trial court judge, the jury and the adversary party know who was present at the interview, what questions were asked, and the witness's responses. The court further noted that an audio/visual record of the interview would also be "helpful".

The Ninth Circuit most recently dealt with the issue of hypnosis in a criminal trial in United States v. Awkard, 597 F.2d 667 (9th Cir. 1979), cert. denied, 444 U.S. 885 (1980). A prison inmate was stabbed to death and the government granted immunity to one of the individuals involved in the slaying. This individual implicated several others in the murder and, under hypnosis, recalled the names of still other individuals involved. At the trial the district court judge, at the government's request, permitted the doctor who had performed the hypnosis to testify prior to the government witness regarding the techniques employed in the hypnosis, the reliability of hypnosis in enhancing memory and, in particular, whether the government witness had had his recollection accurately refreshed.

The Ninth Circuit again held that the hypnosis technique was an acceptable investigatory tool, stating that: "The use of hypnotically adduced evidence has gained acceptance in many jurisdictions". United States v. Awkard, 597 F.2d 667, 669 (9th Cir. 1979), cert. denied, 444 U.S. 885 (1980) (footnote omitted).

The court found the issue of the doctor's expert testimony regarding the hypnosis to be more troublesome. The court stated that in jurisdictions where the issue of the admissibility of hypnotically enhanced recollections was still an open issue, a "foundation" for such evidence undoubtedly would be required. Such foundation could be established through expert testimony regarding the techniques and reliability of hypnosis. However, the court

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

noted that the issue was settled in the Ninth Circuit that such evidence was admissible. Hence the testimony of the doctor performing the hypnosis, elicited by the government prior to any challenge to the witness's credibility, was improper:

Unless an adverse party attacks the witness's ability to recall by bringing out or exploring the fact of hypnosis, the use of expert testimony to support the efficacy of hypnosis is improper. The party calling a witness should not be permitted to inquire in any way into the witness's ability to recall, or methods of pretrial memory refreshment, until such questions have been raised by the adversary. United States v. Awkward, 597 F.2d 667, 670 (9th Cir. 1979), cert. denied, 444 U.S. 885 (1980).

The court held that because the defendant did not challenge the credibility of the witness based upon the pre-trial hypnosis, the district court judge should not have permitted the doctor to testify. The court further held that even had the defense challenged the government witness's credibility because of the previous hypnosis, thus rendering the doctor's testifying permissible, certain portions of the doctor's testimony were improper. The doctor testified that it was his expert opinion that the government witness's recollection had been accurately refreshed by the hypnosis sessions. The court held that had the government witness's credibility been attacked, the doctor could properly have testified regarding the technique employed in the hypnosis and regarding the usual effects of hypnosis on memory. However, the doctor would still not have been permitted to testify regarding his opinion of whether the government witness's recollection had been accurately refreshed. This was due to Rule 608(a) of the Federal Rules of Evidence, which limits opinion evidence regarding a witness's credibility to the witness's "character for truthfulness or untruthfulness".

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

The law regarding the use of hypnosis to enhance the recollection of a potential witness in a criminal trial in the Ninth Circuit may be summarized as follows:

1. The hypnosis will not prevent the potential witness from testifying at trial.
2. The witness may testify as to a matter or matters recalled as a result of the hypnosis sessions.
3. The government may not call an expert witness to testify regarding the efficacy of hypnosis unless and until the credibility of the witness is attacked as a result of the defense eliciting the fact of hypnosis during cross examination.<sup>4/</sup>
4. If the defense challenges the witness's credibility based on the hypnosis, the government may call the individual who performed the hypnosis to testify regarding the techniques employed and the normal effects of hypnosis on memory. The expert may not render his opinion as to whether the facts recalled by the government witness while under hypnosis were accurate.
5. During the actual hypnosis session, careful procedural safeguards should be employed to minimize the defense's subsequent challenges to the witness's testimony (e.g. audio/video recording of the hypnosis session, qualified medical doctor performing the hypnosis, no suggestive or leading questions).

#### IV. Federal Decisions Outside the Ninth Circuit

There does not appear to be an extensive body of Federal case law outside the Ninth Circuit dealing with the testimony of potential witnesses who have previously undergone hypnosis. In United States v. Miller, 411 F.2d 825 (2d Cir. 1969), the court ordered a new trial because

---

<sup>4/</sup> Note that the prosecution must inform the defense of the fact that a witness being called has previously undergone hypnosis. The defense then decides whether or not to elicit such fact during cross-examination of the witness.

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

the prosecution had failed to disclose that one of the major government witnesses had undergone hypnosis before testifying at the trial. However, the court did not hold that the mere fact of hypnotizing the witness was reversible error, nor did the court hold that the witness would be unable to testify at the new trial. In United States v. Narciso, 446 F.Supp. 252 (E.D. Mich. 1977), the court found the prior hypnosis of a government witness to be a matter for consideration of the jury. In Narciso the court was able to view a videotape of the hypnotic session and thus could reach its own, independent conclusion.

Recently, a United States District Court in the Seventh Circuit, the same circuit as the Springfield Division, issued an unreported ruling relating to the admissibility of a witness's testimony after he had been hypnotized. In United States v. Franklin, No. FCR 82-16, (N.D. Ind. August 18, 1982), the government sought to offer the testimony of three witnesses who had been placed under hypnosis in an effort to refresh their recollection of the subject matter of their testimony. The first witness had been hypnotized by a local law enforcement officer (not a medical doctor or psychiatrist) without prior approval from the Department of Justice (DOJ) or the FBI and not in accordance with DOJ/FBI guidelines. (The case was a joint local/FBI investigation.) See Manual of Investigative Operations and Guidelines, Part II, Section 10-12, Page 1068. The Judge barred all testimony of the first witness, including the witness's recollection as it existed prior to the hypnosis session. According to the Assistant United States Attorney (AUSA) who prosecuted the case, the Judge emphasized the fact that the DOJ/FBI guidelines had not been followed, proper approval had not been sought or received, and the actual hypnotic procedure was not conducted by a medical doctor or psychiatrist. Also, only an audio recording of the hypnotic session was made and it was of very poor quality.

The second witness was hypnotized by a psychiatrist and the DOJ/FBI guidelines were followed. The Judge excluded any post-hynopsis recollections, but allowed

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

the witness to testify as to any statements the witness had made prior to the hypnotic session. The third witness was also hypnotized with appropriate prior approval under DOJ/FBI guidelines by a medical doctor. This witness's prior statements, as well as the actual hypnosis, were videotaped with sound. The Judge permitted testimony relating to statements made prior to the hypnosis, but not relating to post-hypnotic statements because the government had not provided the court with a written transcript of the videotape. The AUSA did not appeal any of these rulings.

#### V. State Court Decisions

As discussed above, the use of hypnosis on potential witnesses in criminal trials is a relatively new and unsettled area of federal criminal law. Because of this fact, several recent state court decisions will be analyzed in this section. Although not binding on federal courts, the state court decisions may be looked to for guidance by federal district courts located outside the Ninth Circuit.

In People v. Shirley, 181 Cal. Rptr. 243 (1982) the Supreme Court of California exhaustively analyzed the current case law on the use of hypnosis to refresh the memory of individuals subsequently called as witnesses in criminal trials. Shirley was raped by the defendant. She underwent hypnosis approximately three months after the incident. At the trial she testified to facts that she was unable to recall prior to the hypnosis sessions. Additionally, as a result of the sessions, she testified that she recalled certain events in a different sequence from that which she originally related to the authorities.

The court held that it would apply the Frye test to determine whether Shirley should have been permitted to testify at the trial. The Frye standard was established in Frye v. United States, 293 F. 1013 (D.C. Cir. 1933), a case dealing with a forerunner of today's polygraph tests. In Frye the Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

established a rule that required, as a pre-condition for the admission of evidence based upon a new scientific method of proof, that the scientific technique in question have been generally accepted as reliable in the scientific community in which it was developed. Essentially, the California Supreme Court's adoption of the Frye standard meant that it would look to the scientific communities of psychology and psychiatry to determine whether a reasonable consensus existed in those disciplines that hypnosis was an effective and reliable device for enhancing and aiding recollections of potential witnesses. The court, assaying the recent literature and professional thinking in these scientific communities, found that:

It [the professional literature in the field of hypnosis] also demonstrated beyond any doubt that at the present time the use of hypnosis to restore the memory of a potential witness is not generally accepted as reliable by the relevant scientific community. People v. Shirley, 181 Cal. Rptr. 243, 272 (1982)

The court found three major problems inherent in the use of hypnosis as a memory enhancing tool. First, hypnosis frequently could cause a potential witness to lose his "critical judgment". That is, the potential witness might begin to credit unreliable memories. Second, the potential witness could confuse his actual recall with false memories that were created or constructed during the hypnosis session. Third, the potential witness could exhibit unwarranted and unfounded confidence in events or facts allegedly recalled as a result of the hypnosis. The court found that there was a very significant danger that the witness would produce a memory at trial that was a mixture of actual recalled facts, actual facts culled from unrelated prior occurrences, fantasized concepts and, perhaps occasionally, deliberate lies. The court further found that these inherent flaws and limitations in the technique of hypnosis could not be ameliorated or compensated for by any "safeguards" such as those established by the United States

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division

RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit and some state courts. Thus, use of trained hypnotists, audio/visual recordings, etc. would not permit the introduction of hypnotically enhanced testimonial evidence. The court then stated the crux of its opinion:

We therefore hold, in accord with the decisions discussed above...that the testimony of a witness who has undergone hypnosis for the purpose of restoring his memory of the events in issue is inadmissible as to all matters relating to those events, from the time of the hypnotic session forward. People v. Shirley, 181 Cal. Rptr. 243, 272 (1982).

The court then discussed two limitations on the newly established rule. First, the court held that a previously hypnotized individual is not incompetent to testify. That is, the prosecution may be permitted to call a previously hypnotized individual as a witness to question him on a topic wholly unrelated to the events that were the subject of the hypnotic sessions. Secondly, the court noted that it was not establishing a rule to bar the use of hypnotically enhanced recollections as an investigatory tool by law enforcement officers. The court stated that law enforcement officers could continue to use hypnosis, but would have to be aware that any individual hypnotized could not later be called as a witness regarding the events covered in the hypnotic sessions.

In State v. Hurd, 86 N.J. 525 (1981), the Supreme Court of New Jersey, applying its own version of the Frye rule, came to a result opposite to that of the California Supreme Court. The New Jersey Court held that hypnosis could be considered "reasonably reliable" if it were able to yield recollections as accurate as those of ordinary witnesses. The court thus took the position that hypnotically enhanced recollections, under the proper procedural safeguards, could produce recollection that was no more or less unreliable than that of an ordinary witness.

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

However, the "safeguards" established by the court appear burdensome enough to give prosecutors pause prior to employing the hypnosis technique. The court held that the following were prerequisites for admissibility of hypnotically enhanced testimonial evidence:

1. The hypnotist must be a doctor experienced in the field.
2. The hypnotism session must be conducted by the doctor - not the prosecution.
3. Any information provided the doctor by the prosecution must be written down and provided to the defense.
4. Before the hypnotism session begins, the hypnotist must have the witness relate all of the relevant facts as the witness then recalls them.
5. All contacts between the hypnotist and potential witness must be recorded.
6. Only the doctor performing the hypnosis and the potential witness are to be present during the session.
7. A recording of the session must be made and provided to the defense.
8. The prosecution must establish the admissibility of the hypnotically enhanced testimony by "clear and convincing evidence."

The court stated that the trial court could examine the extent to which the prosecution met the above criteria at a pre-trial hearing, where expert testimony would be available to deal with the specific type of memory loss involved and with the hypnosis technique employed by the doctor who performed the hypnosis.

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,

Criminal Investigative Division

RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS

TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

In People v. Smrekar, 68 Ill. App. 3rd 379 (Ill. Ct. App. 1979), the Illinois Court of Appeals found that the trial court had not committed reversible error in permitting a previously hypnotized witness to testify, despite the fact that no written or audio record of the sessions was maintained. The court noted that the doctor, although a general practitioner, had used hypnosis as a medical tool for ten to fifteen years. Further, the doctor had testified that he made no suggestions to the witness that might have tainted her recollection. The court also held that there was sufficient corroboration of the witness's hypnotically enhanced testimony in the form of circumstantial and direct evidence. The court noted, however, that procedural safeguards ought to be employed where the prosecution decides to hypnotize a potential witness.

In State v. Mack, 292 N.W. 2d 764 (Minn. 1980), the Minnesota Supreme Court ruled that testimony of witnesses concerning subject matter previously adduced at a pre-trial hypnotic interview could not be admitted in a criminal trial. The court, by alluding to subject matter "adduced" at a pre-trial hypnotic session, thus apparently limited its holding to barring matters that the witness "remembered" as a result of the hypnosis. In reaching its conclusion the court employed the Frye standard and found that hypnosis was not generally accepted as a reliable means of enhancing memory.

The Michigan Court of Appeals, in People v. Tait, 297 N.W. 2d 853 (Mich. Ct. App. 1980), reached a more restrictive conclusion. There the prosecutor, an amateur hypnotist, hypnotized a county sheriff who subsequently testified at a criminal trial regarding the alleged assault on him by the defendant. The prosecutor did not inform the defense counsel of the fact of the hypnotic session, and the defense discovered the fact only during cross-examination of the sheriff. Additionally, the trial judge did not permit the jury to be informed of the fact of the hypnotic sessions. The Michigan Court of Appeals reversed, holding that the judge should have permitted the fact of prior

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division

RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

hypnotism of the sheriff to be brought to the jury's attention, and that the failure to inform the defense of the hypnotism constituted prosecutorial misconduct. The court further held that the sheriff would be barred completely from testifying at the new trial. The court held that any testimony that might be offered by the sheriff had been irreversibly "tainted" by the actions of the prosecutor. While it may be argued that this decision on the part of the court was motivated primarily by the gross misconduct of the prosecutor in failing to inform the defense of the fact of the hypnotic sessions, the case may also be read to imply that once a prospective witness has been hypnotized, he will be barred completely from testifying at a subsequent criminal trial.

In State v. Mena, 128 Arizona 226 (1981), the Arizona Supreme Court held that where witnesses have been questioned under hypnosis regarding the subject of their offered in-court testimony, such testimony would be inadmissible when it related to events occurring from the time of the hypnotic session on. The court left open the question of whether the prosecution could "preserve" a prospective witness's pre-hypnotic recollection through the use of a deposition. The Mena decision also appears to leave open the possibility that the prospective witness could testify at a subsequent criminal trial as to events totally unrelated to those discussed while he was under hypnosis.

In Commonwealth v. Nazarovitch, 436 A.2d 170 (Pa. 1981), the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania held that hypnotically refreshed testimony would not be permitted in criminal cases in Pennsylvania until the court was presented with more conclusive proof than had yet been offered regarding the reliability of "hypnotically-retrieved" memory. In Nazarovitch the witness had no recollection whatsoever of the events in controversy until the hypnotic sessions, and thus the court did not have to deal with the issue of whether the witness could testify regarding matters not covered in the hypnotic interview.

Memorandum from Legal Counsel to Assistant Director,  
Criminal Investigative Division  
RE: ARMY OF GOD; USE OF HYPNOSIS  
TECHNIQUE ON WITNESSES/VICTIMS

As can readily be perceived from the preceding cases, there is no common viewpoint among state courts regarding the admissibility of hypnotically adduced or enhanced testimonial evidence. The positions of the state courts vary widely, from admitting such evidence to holding that hypnosis renders a witness totally incompetent to offer any testimony at a subsequent criminal trial. One generalization does, however, appear warranted: the trend in states where the highest court has addressed the issue is to bar hypnotically adduced testimonial evidence, and in states where such evidence is admissible, the courts outline strict procedural guidelines that must be met prior to the introduction of such evidence. In jurisdictions which follow the latter rule, the fact of prior hypnosis is a consideration for the jury when it evaluates the weight to be given such testimony.

#### VI. LCD'S Observations

As can be seen from the Federal and state decisions reviewed herein, the law with respect to the admissibility of testimonial evidence offered by a witness who has previously undergone hypnosis is unsettled. With the possible exception of district courts located within the Ninth Circuit, it is impossible to predict how a district court judge will deal with the question. Accordingly, LCD believes that consideration should be given to hypnotizing a potential witness only when all other avenues of investigation have been exhausted. Additionally, consideration should be given to whether a strong case will still exist without the in-court testimony of the potential witness being hypnotized. That is, would it be possible to "lose" that witness, by hypnotizing him or her for investigatory purposes, and still have a prosecutable case remaining? Finally, should a decision be made to hypnotize a potential witness, procedural safeguards should be followed including consultation with the United States Attorney's Office, in order to maximize the possibility that the witness may be permitted to testify at a subsequent trial.

FBI

## TRANSMIT VIA:

- Teletype  
 Facsimile  
 airtel

## PRECEDENCE:

- Immediate  
 Priority  
 Routine

## CLASSIFICATION:

- TOP SECRET  
 SECRET  
 CONFIDENTIAL  
 UNCLAS E F T O  
 UNCLAS

Date 2/20/85

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI  
ATTN: BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE UNIT

FROM: SAC, NEW ORLEANS (1-342)

SUBJECT: FEDERAL FORENSIC HYPNOSIS SEMINAR  
3/25 - 29/85

b6

b7C

ReBuairtel 1/30/85.

[REDACTED] is the coordinator for instant matter in the New Orleans Division. It is recommended that he attend captioned seminar inasmuch as he has been inactive.

cc: det. at OT, fca/kh  
② - Bureau  
I - New Orleans  
EJP:sam  
(3)

62-39979-133

APR 5 1985

APR 5 1985

Approved: EJPWRI

APR 18 1985

Transmitted \_\_\_\_\_ Per \_\_\_\_\_  
(Number) (Time)

Park

AB

FBI

301

## TRANSMIT VIA:

- Teletype  
 Facsimile  
 AIRTEL

## PRECEDENCE:

- Immediate  
 Priority  
 Routine

## CLASSIFICATION:

- TOP SECRET  
 SECRET  
 CONFIDENTIAL  
 UNCLAS E F T O  
 UNCLAS

Date 6/27/91

1 TO : DIRECTOR, FBI  
 2 (ATTENTION: BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE UNIT)  
 3 FROM : SAC, KANSAS CITY (66-4238) (SQ4) (P)  
 4 SUBJECT : HYPNOTIC INTERVIEW MATTERS;  
 OO:KANSAS CITY

5 UNSUB(S);  
 6 ESBON STATE BANK,  
 BURR OAK BRANCH,  
 BURR OAK KANSAS;  
 7 5/31/91;  
 BB;  
 8 OO:KANSAS CITY

HYPNOSIS

10 On 5/31/91, during the early morning hours, the  
 above-captioned bank was burglarized.

11 [REDACTED]

12 [REDACTED] can recall making a  
 13 mental note of the license plates, but did not have a pencil  
 available and never got the number written down. [REDACTED] recalls  
 14 only the last three numbers being either 286 or 268, and  
 cannot recall any letters preceding the numbers. On 6/4/91,  
 15 the Resident Agent in Salina, Kansas, requested a hypnotic  
 interview of [REDACTED] in order to determine if he could recall  
 16 more information relating to the Missouri license number. On  
 17 6/4/91, AUSA RICHARD L. HATHAWAY, District of Kansas, Topeka,  
 Kansas, concurred with the use of hypnosis

b6  
b7C

62-39979-134

3 JUL 12 1991

- 18 ② - Bureau  
 19 1 - Dallas (Info)  
 20 2 - Kansas City  
 (1 - 66-4238)  
 (1 - 91B-KC-68663)  
 21 LK:mlp  
 (5)

Copy sent at 10 AM  
JMC

[Signature]

Approved: \_\_\_\_\_ Transmitted \_\_\_\_\_ Per \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Number) (Time)

b6  
b7C

McL 25  
1-8-82

McL 25

66-4238

to enhance [redacted] recollection of the license number. On 6/12/91, the above matters were discussed with ASAC, Kansas City Division, and he agreed to the setting up of a hypnotic interview for [redacted] who had received prior Bureau approval to assist the Bureau in hypnosis work, was contacted and he indicated he could conduct the hypnotic interview [redacted]

b6

[redacted] Dallas Division, was telephonically contacted and requested to assist the Kansas City Division in conducting the hypnotic interview on 8/3/91, at Dallas, Texas.

b7C

UACB, Kansas City will conduct a hypnotic interview in Dallas, Texas, utilizing [redacted]

FBI

## TRANSMIT VIA:

- Teletype  
 Facsimile  
 AIRTEL

## PRECEDENCE:

- Immediate  
 Priority  
 Routine

## CLASSIFICATION:

- TOP SECRET  
 SECRET  
 CONFIDENTIAL  
 UNCLAS E F T O  
 UNCLAS

Date 8/8/91

1 TO DIRECTOR, FBI  
 2 (ATTENTION: BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE UNIT)  
 3 FROM SAC, KANSAS CITY (66-4238) (SQ4)  
 4 SUBJECT : HYPNOTIC INTERVIEW MATTERS;  
 OO:KANSAS CITY *① Hypnosis*  
 5 UNSUB(S);  
 6 ESBON STATE BANK,  
 BURR OAK BRANCH,  
 BURR OAK, KANSAS;  
 7 5/31/91;  
 BB;  
 8 OO:KANSAS CITY

10 Re Kansas City airtel to the Director, captioned as  
 above, dated 6/27/91.

*62-39979-135*

11 On August 3, 1991.

12 [redacted] was  
 13 [redacted] hypnotically interviewed in Dallas, Texas, by SA [redacted]  
 14 [redacted] The interview was  
 conducted in an effort to help [redacted]

15 Prior to the interview, [redacted] indicated that he could  
 16 remember consciously noting the license as being a Missouri  
 17 license with the last three numbers of 286 or 268, but could  
 not recall the letters preceding the numbers. During the  
 interview under hypnosis, [redacted] was able to

b6

b7C

*10 AUG 19 1991*

19 2 - Bureau  
 20 3 - Kansas City (2 - 91B-KC-68663)  
       (1 - 66-4238)

21 LK:mlp  
 (5)

Approved: \_\_\_\_\_ Transmitted \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Number) (Time)

per PCS  
1-8-96

0

33

KC 66-4238

recall the complete Missouri license plate and furnish additional information regarding the vehicle. [redacted] indicated that his main concentration was on the license plate and, as a result, his information regarding the vehicle was not as detailed as it could have possibly been.

b6

At the end of the hypnotic session, [redacted] was [redacted] and he advised that he felt fine.

b7C

RECEIVED  
TELETYPE UNIT

20 Nov 92 23 59 RR

0415 MRI 01585

FEDERAL BUREAU  
OF INVESTIGATION

RR RUCNFB

DE FBIDE #0007 3252113

ZNY EEEEE

R 202113Z NOV 92

FM FBI DETROIT (194-0) (C-8)

TO DIRECTOR FBI/ROUTINE/

BT

UNCLAS E F T O

CITE: //3220//

PASS: BSSU, SSA

QUANTICO.

b6

b7C

SUBJECT: FEDERAL FORENSIC HYPNOSIS SEMINAR; FBI ACADEMY;  
DECEMBER 14, 1992 - DECEMBER 18, 1992; BUDED NOVEMBER 27,  
1992.

RE AIRTEL TO ALL SACS, DATED NOVEMBER 13, 1992.

DETROIT ADVISES THE DIVISION'S HYPNOSIS COORDINATOR, SA

[REDACTED] NEEDS ADDITIONAL BUREAU TRAINING AND  
WILL ATTEND SAID TRAINING.

BT

#0007

62-39979-136

b6

b7C

NNNN

1-D